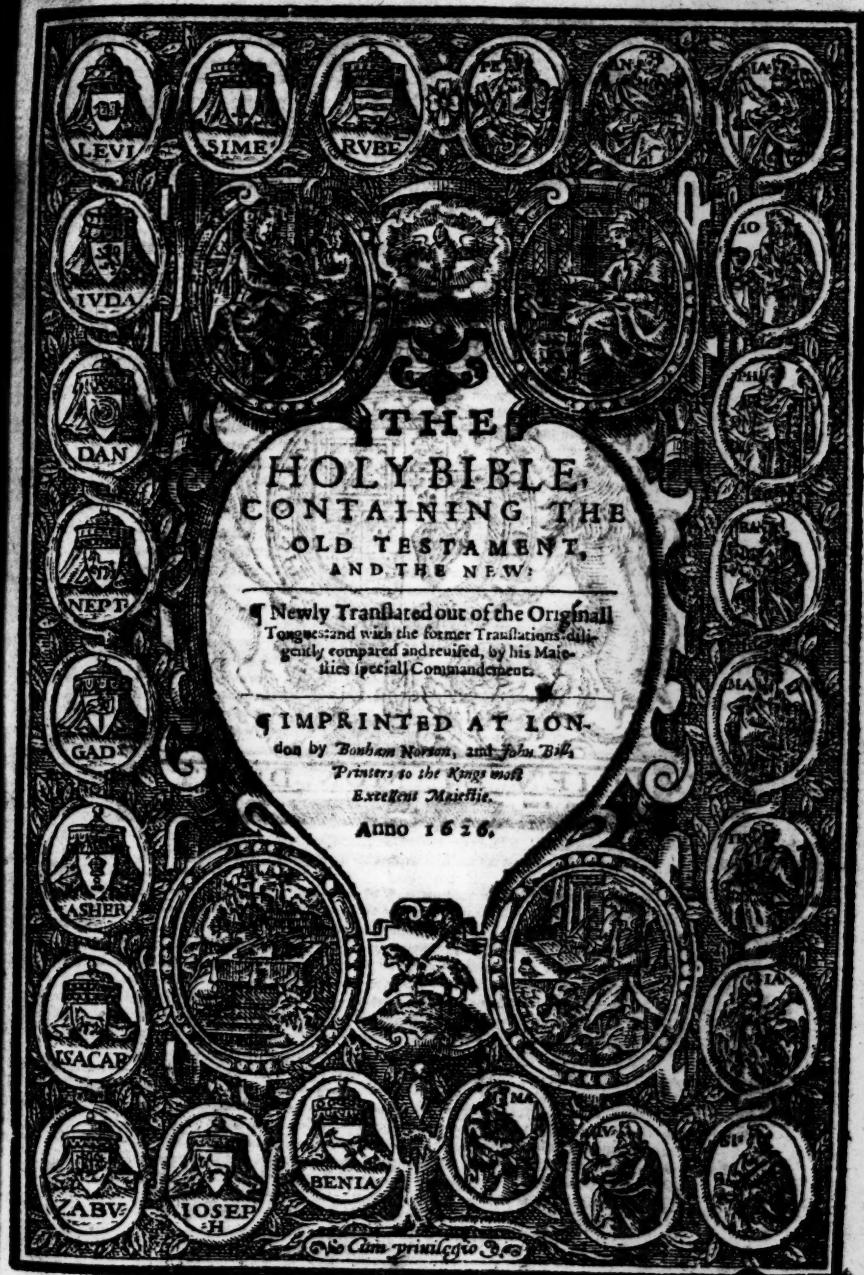

LEVI
SIME
RVBE
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABV
IOSEP
H
BENIA
THE
HOLY BIBLE,
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT,
AND THE NEW:
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by Bonham Norton, and John Bill, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1 6 2 6.
Cum privilegio Dei

DIEV ET MON DROIT.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST OVR LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almightie God the Father of all mercies bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Maiestie (his Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of happie memorie, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would forthwith have overshadowed this Land, (that were sprung up in the East) which way they were to walke, or that it should hardly be knowen, who were to direct the troubled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sonne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and feared mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort: especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But among all our Ioyes there was one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed consonance of the preaching of Gods sacred word among vs, which is that one principall treasure, which accompteth all the wealth of the earth, but vseth the fruit thereof to esteeme it fresh, not only to the soule, but also to the temporary world, but rightly distinguisheth betweene the chaffe and the wheate, betweene the precious and the vile, betweene the Lords remembrancers, and the Popes Scarlet Whores, betweene the Arke of God, and Dagons Temple, betweene light and darkenesse: we meane the blessed renowme of your Maiesties Name, for which we have prayed, and wept, and given thankes unto the Father of mercies, as we have received cause. Now our eyes see our wishes, and our hearts inioy more then our hearts could devise. For who would have thought in the time of greatest hope, that we should have seene our Desire, the Sonne of our Prince, sitting upon the throne of his Father, before he departed this life? Who would have looked, that the Sonne should have performed the yeares of the Father, in the midst of the dayes of his Nonage? Who would have imagined, that out of the wide gappe made by the Sword, there should arise vp a Worthie Instrument, not only to sit vp, but also to sit down in the Throne of Iustice, and to cause the Bones of those that had been broken, to rejoyce? Who would have suspected, that the Inheritance of Iames should descend unto him, by whose Name Iacob was supplanted? Who would have supposed the Head of Scotland should come to be the Horne of England too? Who would have thought, that the Sirname of Banier should be turned into Stuart, or that a Stranger should become a Native, and a Subiect a Soveraigne? Now doe we see and confesse, that this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. Now doe we remember that of Augustine, that Kingdomes are Mutationes Dominorum, the Changes of Lords, whereof we have a plaine example in the Booke of Iudges, when the Lord raised vp Iudges, and delivered his people out of the hands of those that spoiled them. Now doe we apply that of Salomon, Propter peccata terræ multi principes, For the sinnes of the Land many Governours: but that also of Iob, Regnare facit hypocritam propter peccata populi, He maketh an Hypocrite to reigne for the sinnes of the people. Now doe we discerne the Lords hand stretched out still for our correction, and the sword of his Iudgements glistering over our heads. Now doe we tremble at the consideration of our owne vnworthinesse, and of the vnworthinesse of our Seed, and wish that the Lord had taken vengeance of our enemies by some other meanes, then by making vse of our sinnes and vncleannesse, to be his Rods for our scourging. Now doe we commend the depth of his Iudgements, and the riches of his mercies, both together, and admire the one, and adore the other. Now doe we hope, that the Lord hath not taken away the former and latter Rain from our Land, because he hath given us a King, whose life he hath miraculously preserved, whose Throne he hath wonderfully established, whose Seed he hath unspeakably blessed, and whose Enemies he hath strangely confounded. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only blesse the Fruit of the wombe, and the Fruit of the ground, but also the Fruit of the loynes, that he will not only blesse our Corne, Wine, and Oyle, but also our Children, that they may live in his sight. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only keepe the Keepers of our Cities, but also the Counsellors, Nobles, Iudges, Magistrates, Ministers, and Watchmen of Sion. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only heare the Prayers of his Church, but also the Thoughts of her Members, that he will not only accept the Sacrifices of Righteousnesse, but also the Calves of the lips, that he will not only regard the Workes of Faith, but also the Labours of Love. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only remember David and all his troubles, but also Salomon and all his glorie. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only visit us with his Salvation, but also with the Salvation of his Elect, that we may see the good of his Chosen, that we may rejoyce in the gladnesse of his Nation, that we may glorie with his Inheritance. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only establish the Throne of David, but also the Throne of Israel, and prepare Mercie and Truth, Iustice and Peace, to goe before the face of his Sonne. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only cause the Kings of the earth to bring their glorie and honour into the new Ierusalem, but also that he will cause the Kingdomes of the earth to become the Kingdomes of our God, and of his Christ. Now doe we hope, that the Lord will not only cause the Nations to walke in the light of the Gospell, but also that he will cause the Gospell to runne, and be glorified, as it did at the first, that he will not only cause it to be preached, but also to be received, that he will not only cause it to be received, but also to be beleeved, that he will not only cause it to be beleeved, but also to be practised, that he will not only cause it to be practised, but also to be loved, that he will not only cause it to be loved, but also to be embraced, that he will not only cause it to be embraced, but also to be defended, that he will not only cause it to be defended, but also to be propagated, that he will not only cause it to be propagated, but also to be continued, that he will not only cause it to be continued, but also to be perpetuated, that he will not only cause it to be perpetuated, but also to be magnified, that he will not only cause it to be magnified, but also to be glorified, that he will not only cause it to be glorified, but also to be sanctified, that he will not only cause it to be sanctified, but also to be justified, that he will not only cause it to be justified, but also to be saved, that he will not only cause it to be saved, but also to be crowned, that he will not only cause it to be crowned, but also to be rewarded, that he will not only cause it to be rewarded

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde, and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Salomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudith	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timothens	6
Luke	24	2. Timothius	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heauen and earth. 3 Of the light 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth seperated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule. 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God: 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: ¶ and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that it *was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth ¶ grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon † earth: & it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the † mouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beast of † earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all † earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the

* Psal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 5. Iere. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Heb. 11. 3.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. betweene the light, and betweene the darkenesse.

† Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Psal. 104. 2. Iere. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. expansion.

* Iere. 51. 15.

* Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. Iob. 38. 8. † Heb. waters gathered.

* Deut. 4. 19. Psal. 136. 7.

† Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

* Iere. 31. 35.

* 2. Esdras 8. 47.

† Or, creeping. † Heb. soule.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Iam. 3. 9.

* Matth. 19. 4. Mar. 10. 6.

* Chap. 9. 1.

earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowle of the ayre, and over every living thing that † moveth vpon y earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seed, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, to you it shall be for meate:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery fowle of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the first day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The meane of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden.* 10 *And the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures:* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 And on the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, & breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom hee had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him *an* helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery fowle of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the fowle of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: shee shall be called woman, because she was † taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Mans shame full fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The Serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankind.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, least ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eies, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her † husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sowed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the ‖ coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from † the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

† Hebr. creepeth. † Hebr. yeelding seed. * Chap. 9.3. † Hebr. a liuing soule. * Eccles. 39.16.

* Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deut. 5.14. heb. 4.4. † Hebr. created to make.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c. † Hebr. dust of the ground. * 1. Cor. 15.47. * 1. Cor. 15.45.

* Eccles. 24.29.

† Hebr. Cush. ‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria. ‖ Or, Adam. † Hebr. eating thou shalt eate. † Heb. dying, Thou shalt die.

* Exod. 17.5. † Hebr. as before him. ‖ Or, the man. † Hebr. called.

† Hebr. built. * 1. Cor. 11.8. * Matth. 19.4. mar. 10.7. 1. Cor. 6.16 eph. 5.31.

† Hebr. Yea, hath, &c.

* 1. Cor. 11.3. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

† Hebr. a helper, as Gen. 2.18. ‖ Or, aprons. ‖ Or, sewed about. † Hebr. which.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: & thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and vnto his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euil: And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murther of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother † Abel. and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offring vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not † be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, *when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, & slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, † My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shalbe a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen-fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, & called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael: and Mehuiael begate Methusael: and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of † such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach: for † I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen-fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth. For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seede in stead of Abel, whom Cain slue.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to † call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the *booke of the generation of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 *And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth lived after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Malaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres: and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the daies of Iared were nine hundred fifty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

† Greeke, Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

* Ecclus. 44.16. Heb. 11.5

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

† Hebr. Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued after he begate † Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Greeke, Noe.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iaphet.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also is flesh; yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Gyants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his † heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth; both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iaphet.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue; & the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen; *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort*, shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male & female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * This did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, rise, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2.5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee *seuen* † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts *that*

‖ Or, *the whole is imagination. The Hebrew word sig-nifies not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

* Chap. 8.21. Psal. 14.3. † Hebr. euery day.

† Hebr. *from man vnto beast.*

* Eccles. 44.17.2. pet. 2.5.

‖ Or, *together with*

‖ Or, *from the earth.*

† Hebr. *with.*

that are not cleane, by two; the male & his female.
3 Of fowles also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female: to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of the earth.
4 For yet seuen dayes and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fortie dayes and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I †destroy from off the face of the earth.
† Hebr. blot out.
5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.
8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;
9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to passe ‖after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.
‖Or, on the seuenth day.
11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖windowes of heauen were opened.
‖Or, floodgates.
12 And the raine was vpon the earth forty daies, and fortie nights.
13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iaphet, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,
14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde, & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.
† Hebr. wing.
15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male, and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was forty dayes vpon the earth: and the waters increased and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that were vnder the whole heauen, were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.
21 * And all flesh dyed that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
* Wisd. 10.4.
22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, dyed.
† Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.
23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.
* Wisd. 10. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Arke resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Rauen and the Doue.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke,* 20 *Her buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice;* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth no curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: And God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.
† Hebr. in going & returning.
4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.
† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.
5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.
† Hebr. in going forth and returning.
8 And he sent forth a doue from him to see if the waters were abated from off the face of † ground.
9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then hee put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.
† Hebr. caused her to come.
10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.
11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth was an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah removed the couering of the Arke, and looked, & behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dryed.
15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.
17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.
† Hebr. families.
20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
† Hebr.
21 And the LORD smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youthnes: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.
* Or, purpose. * Chap. 6.5. and 8.21.
22 ¶ While

† Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and cold and heate, and Summer and Winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah, 4 Blood and murder are forbidden, 9 Gods couenant, 13 ſignified by the rainbow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.*

* Chap. 2.28. and 8.17.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

* Chap. 2.29. * 1 cuit. 27.33.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhalbe meate for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26.52. reu. 13.10

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Iſa. 54.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you and euery liuing creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant between God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard,

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham † father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem, and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan; a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be † his ſeruant.

† Or, ſeruant to Shem.

27 God ſhall † enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

† Or, dwell in tents of Shem.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The ſons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1. Chron. 1.5.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhith, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecah: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

† Greek, Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the † city Rehoboth, and Calah,

† Or, he went out into Aſſyria.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame *is* a great city.

† Or, the ſtreets of the city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

† Hebr. Tſidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Ieboſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

† Hebr. Azzah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreyes, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iapheth the Elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, least we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city, and the towre which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred yeres old, and begat Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber,

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeres, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begat Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begat * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren: she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah dyed in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * And in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all the substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

---

*1.Chro. 1.17. † Heb. Arpachshad. † Heb. Shelah. *1.Chro. 1.19.

*Luke 3. 35. Saruch

*Luke 3. 34. Tharah.

*Iosh. 24.2. 1.chro.1. 25.

*Wild. 10.5. † Heb. lip. † Heb. words. † Heb. a man said to his neighbour † Heb. burne them to a burning.

‖ That is, confusion. *1.Chro. 1.17.

*Neh.9.7 Iudit.5.7. 2Es.7.4.

* Acts. 7.3.

* Chap. 18.18.&22 22.18.&26. 3.25. gal. 3.8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13.15. * Chap. 13.4.

8 And hee removed from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

† Heb. he going and iourneying.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be wel with me for thy sake, and my soule shal liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt, 7 By disagreement they part a sunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

* Chap. 12.7.

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

† Heb. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eies, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. d.13. 34.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Heb. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of fiue kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, he perswades hauing had their portions, hee reserueth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in † Shaueh Kiriathaim:

† Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto † El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.

† Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fledde to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee armed his trained seruants, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand to the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying: This shall not bee thine heire, but hee that shall come foorth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And hee said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall bee a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land; from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, flieth her way. 7 An Angel speaketh her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my mayd: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

¶ And

Or, led forth. Or, inuited.

* Sam. 18.18. * Hebr. 7.1.

* Hebr. 7.1. † Hebr. soules.

* Psal. 16.16.

Genes.

† Hebr. a lampe of fire.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 26.4. & 28.13.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome: and when shee saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

† Heb. doe to her that which is good in thy eyes. † Heb. afflicted her.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand: doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais mayd, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And shee called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherfore the well was called, ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael vnto Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the couenant, 9 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is blessed 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. multitude of nations. * Rom. 4.17.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy Name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings shal come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7.8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall bee a * token of the Couenant betweene me and you.

* Rom 4.11

12 And he that is † eight daies old, * shall be circumcised amog you, euery man child in your generations, hee ‖ is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† Heb. a sonne of eight dayes. * Leuit. 12.3. Iohn 7.22. ‖ Heb. is borne.

13 Hee that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needs bee circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shal be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † shee shall be a mother of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a *childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: beholde, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gen. 25.12.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninetie yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13.2.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when hee saw them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waith your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

† Hebr. stay. † Hebr. you haue passed.

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and † comfort yee your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

† Hebr. hasten.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And hee said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

* Chap. 17.19. and 21.2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, after I am waxen old, shall I haue pleasure, my * Lord being old also?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denyed, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

* Chap. 12.3. and 22.18. Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his household after him, & they shall keep the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as ¶ wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? and he said, If I find there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fourty found there: and he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And hee said, I will not doe it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD: Peraduenture there shall be twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And hee said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vilious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen: and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and * waith your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18. 4. 5

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both olde and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needs be a Iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

22 But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the dore.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the dore of the house, with blindnesse both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the dore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get you out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the † iniquitie.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laide hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life; looke not behinde thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen;

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoake of the country went vp as the smoake of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night: and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father; let vs make him drinke wine this night also; and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also: and the yonger arose, and lay with him; and hee perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the † integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou diddest this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose vp early in the morning, and called all his seruants, & told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraide.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wifes sake.

12 And yet indeed thee is my sister; shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And

* Wisd. 19.16.

* Chap. 18.20.

† Heb. are found. § Or, punishment.

* Wisd. 10.6.

† Heb. my face.

† Heb. gone forth. * Deut. 29.23. Luke 17. 28. 2 Pet. 2.6. Iud. 7. * Or, from the Lord out of heauen. † Or, incense.

† Heb. married. 20. an husband.

† Heb. perfection of my heart. Or, simplicity of my hands.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place where we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. xx.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Hebr. in good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

* Chap. 17.19. and 18.10.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Acts 7.8. gal. 4. 22. hebr. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son ỹ was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham mocking.

* Galat. 4.30.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the ladde, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And shee sate ouer against *him* & lift vp her voice & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde where hee is.

18 Arise, lift vp the ladde, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindnes that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reprooued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a couenan.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For the seuen ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD the euerlasting God.

‖ Or, tree,

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 Hee offereth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. 11.17.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

† Hebr. behold me.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood of the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

† Hebr. behold me.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father? and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehonah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

‖ That is, § LORD will see or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time.

16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only sonne,

* Psal. 105.9. Eccius. 44.21. Iuk. 1.73. heb. 6.13.

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heauen, & as the sand which is vpon the sea shore: and thy seed shal possesse the gate of his enemies,

† Hebr. Zip.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because § hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 22.3. and 28.18. ecclus. 44.22. acts 3.25. gal.3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beersheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

* Called, Rom. 9.10. Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Rumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah. 19 Where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old; *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you, giue mee a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst vs: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Hebr. of God, a Prince.

7 And Abraham stood vp & bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it bee your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar,

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shal giue it me, for a possession of a burying place among you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth, And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Hebr. eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue *it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I wil bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of § field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therin, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him: 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. goe into dayes.

2 And

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of
*Chap. 47.29. his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:
3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:
4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.
5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cammest?
6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto mee, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this
*Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4. land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare of this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.
9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the ‖Or, and camels of his master, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia vnto the citie of Nahor.
11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water at the time of
† Hebr. that women which draw water. the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.
12 And hee said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, * I stand heere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out
*Verse. 43. to draw water:
14 And let it come to passe, that the damosell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drink also; let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her
† Hebr. good of countenance. shoulder.
16 And the damosell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her, and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.
17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drinke my lord: and she hasted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.
19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.
20 And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or no.
22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering ‖Or, iewell of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her *for 10s. 6d.* hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold, *forehead.*
23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?
24 And shee said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:
25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.
26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.
28 And the damosell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.
30 And it came to passe, when hee saw the earering and bracelets vpon his sisters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake ‡ man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man, & behold, he stood by the camels at the well.
31 And hee said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue straw & prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.
33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eat, vntill I haue told my errand. And he said, Speake on.
34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.
35 And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great, and hee hath giuen him flockes and herds, and siluer and gold, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and camels, and asses.
36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.
37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:
38 But thou shalt go vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.
39 And I said vnto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.
40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way, and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.
41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.
42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way which I goe:
43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it * Verse 13.
shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;
44 And shee say to mee, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I said vnto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And shee said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her* and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Heb. Vessels. 53 And the seruant brought foorth †iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and hee said, * Send mee away vnto my master.

*Verse 56. & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ *a few* daies, at the least ten; after that shee shall goe.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or tenne moneths.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? & she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

*Chap. 28. 14. & 25.11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ Or, to pray.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and shee became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chro. 1.32.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while hee yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

* Chap. 23.16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 15.14.& 24.62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And *these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* 1. Chro. 1.29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Temah, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered to his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and he* † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Heb. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and shee said, If it bee so, why am I thus? And shee went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

*Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres olde when she bare them.

*Ose 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob:

†Hebr. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

†Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die, and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

†Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

*Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentils: and he did eate and drinke, and arose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproached by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 12. 15. & 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countries, and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

*Chap. 12. 3. & 15. 18. & 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

†Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

†Hebr. went going. Or, husbandry.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of † seruants: and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacks seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

†Hebr. liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacks heardmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well † Esek; because they strone with him.

†That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it † Sitnah.

†That is, Hatred.

22 And hee remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it † Rehoboth, and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land.

†That is, Roome.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacks seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

†Hebr. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

†Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacks seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

‖ That is, an oath.

37 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

* Chap. 27.46.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Hebr. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau, obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaines, and by importunity obtaines a blessing. 41 He threatens Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer; and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

† Hebr. desirable.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. Iaare mi.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Hebr. 11.28.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it to me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, A supplanter.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ Or, supported.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and * wept.

* Hebr. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shall be † the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Ver. 28. † Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

ther are at hand, *then wil I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban thy brother to Haran:

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I wil send & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I *am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 *Arise, Goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee †a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land †wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan †pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward *Haran:

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 *And behold, the LORD stood about it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt †spread abroad *to the West, and to the East, and *to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and *in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth bee blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, & wil keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke the stone §he had put for his pillowes, & set it vp for a pillar, & powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖Bethel: but §name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keepe me in this way that I go, & will giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob communeth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35. and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And he looked, & behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, †Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, †*it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, And lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the †tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he runne to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him: and brought him to his house: and he tolde Laban all these things.

*Obad. 10.

*Chap. 28.33.

*Chap. 24.3.

*Ose. 12. 12.

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

† Hebr. of thy seruice sings.

† Hebr. were euil in the eyes, &c.

*Called Acts 7.2 Charran.

*Chap. 35.1. and 48.3.

† Hebr. breake forth.

*Deut. 12.3.

*Chap. 12.3 and 18.18. & 22.18. and 26.4.

† Hebr. lift vp his feet.

† Hebr. children.

‖ That is, the house of God.

† Hebr. is there peace to him?

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said vnto him; Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, giue mee my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first born.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me; because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name *‖ Iudah; and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grieft for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reubin findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, & Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph: 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban sleaneth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called his name ‖ * Naphthali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and shee called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harnest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

† Hebr. place.

‖ That is, See a son,

‖ That is, Hearing.

‖ That is, Ioyned.

* Mat. 1. 2

‖ That is, Praise.

† Hebr. stood fro bearing.

† Hebr. be built by her.

‖ That is, Iudging.

† Hebr. wrastlings of God.

‖ That is, My wrastlings * Called Mat. 4. 13 Naphthalim.

‖ That is, a troupe, or company.

† Hebr. in my happines.

‖ That is, Happy.

‖ That is, As hire.

‖ That is, dwelling. * Called Mat. 4. 13 Zabulon.

‖ That is, Iudgement.

‖ That is, Adding.

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And hee said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadd'est before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes towards the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him.* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rammes which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for hee hath solde vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father that is ours, and our children: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

† Heb. broken forth, † Heb. in my foote.

† Heb. to morrow.

† Heb. as yesterday and the day before.

† Or, hee goats.

* Chap. 28.18.

† Heb. Teraphim.

† Heb. she heart of Laban.

† Heb. from good to bad.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needes bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee, for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe: what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of *my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God *is* witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned to his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 Hee is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee sendeth a present to Esau. 24 Hee wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and menseruants, and women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraide, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which * Chap. 31.13. saidst vnto me, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

† Heb. thou hast stolen me.

† Heb. feele.

† Heb. feele.

* Exod. 22.12.

‖ That is, the heape of witnes.

‖ That is, a beacon or watch tower.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

† Heb. two bands or camps

† Heb. field.

† Heb. I am lesse then all, &c.

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Hebr. vpon.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture hee will accept † of me.

† Hebr. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Hebr. caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him vntill the breaking of the day

† Hebr. ascending of the morning.

25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

*Osa. 12.4

27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

*Chap. 35.10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, the face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew that shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? and he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what is all this to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Hebr. let that to thee be that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And hee said, † What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. Set, or place. † Hebr. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Act. 7.16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called Act. 7.16. Emor. ‖ Or, lambes.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-lohe-Israel.

‖ That is, God the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.

25 The

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon their aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city.* 34 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the country saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake kindly vnto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwel and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and *slew all the males. *Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out. † Heb. mouth.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay mee, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Ephrath.* 22 *Reuben lyeth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. *Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, & change your garments

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with mee in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, & Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, that *is* Bethel, he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is, the God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah, Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth. ‖ That is, the oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more *Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name, & he called his name Israel. *Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I wil giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

† Hebr. a little pace of ground.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖Beniamin.

‖ That is, the sonne of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

‖ That is, the sonne of the right hand.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

* Chap. 49.4.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rhchel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost & died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25.8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seer.* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and Dukes of Seer.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

* 1. Chro. 1.35.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Basshemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. soules.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the †persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, & all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in *mount Seir: Esau is Edō.

* Iosh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Hebr. Edom.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Basshemath, the wife of Esau.

* 1. Chro. 1.35, &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basshemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, & Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel, Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: These *are* the sonnes of Basshemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: These *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ *These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

* 1. Chro. 1.38.

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, & Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as hee fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zanan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah

rah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, & Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, & the name of his city was Anith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, & Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wines name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Idumites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone & the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And hee told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: & he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren,

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

etc.

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell mee, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs go to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, & found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might ridde him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that was on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit, and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

† Heb. bearers.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

* Psal. 105.17.

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmaelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and our flesh, and his brethren were † content.

† Heb. willed. 13. acts 7.9.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Chap. 44.28.

† Heb. Eunuch.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

But the word doeth sig. nifie, not onely Eunuchs, but also chamberlaines, Courtiers and officers.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coat, an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his son many dayes.

† Heb. chiefs of the slaughter men, or executioners

35 And all his sons, & all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and hee said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaphs, and ‖ captaine of the guard.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was † Shuah: and he tooke 1.Chro. 2.3. her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 * And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, *Num. 26.19. and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the *Num. 26.19. sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord. 10 And the thing which hee did † displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied. 12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp to his sheepshearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way † Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enaym. to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen to him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law.) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maiest come in vnto me?

† Hebr. a kid of the goats. 17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she said, wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? and she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly ‖ by the way side? & they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ Or, in Enaym. 22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Hebr. become a contempt. 24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, & also behold, she is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold twinnes were in her wombe.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? 28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

‖ That is a breach. *1. Chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3. 29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house, & he resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharoah, captaine of the guard an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ismeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and *that* the LORD made all that hee did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him; and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseeer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the fielde.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought hee had saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that hee hath to my hand,

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that he harkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand & was fled forth,

14 That shee called to the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, & †shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, & whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it:*

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *Hee interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* Baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, & against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold they were sadde.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the warde of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces euill.

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, & I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three daies,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, & thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this house.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Hebr. meats of Pharaoh, the works of a Baker, or cooke.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And hee restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured & leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, both me and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard; and we told him, & he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

13 And it came to passe, as hee interpreted to vs, so it was: me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they ‖brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20. ‖ Hebr. made him runne.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow:

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauored, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ill fauored, as at ſ beginning: So I awoke.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖withered, thin, and blasted with the East-wind, sprung vp after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the Eastwind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeres of great plentie, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ſ land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shal not be knowen in the land by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

† Hebr. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, & God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

‖ Or, Ouerseers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

37 ¶And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 *Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 55. acts 7. 10.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

† Hebr. armed or kissed. ‖ Or, silke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Tender father. Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Prince.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And to Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath ſ daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On, bare vnto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

‖ Or, prince. † That is forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he † Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

† That is fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph; what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioſeph opened † all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his tenne ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at libertie vpon condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Actes 7. 12.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for hee ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, & bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake roughly vnto them; and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37. 5.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons, wee are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not goe foorth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the liſe of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Hebr. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

* Chap. 43. 5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that wee ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare? therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37. 22.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, & bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money; for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went foorth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and tolde him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

† Hebr. with vs hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, wee are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me: and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall trafique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin.

15 Ioſe-

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 32 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did ‖solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not † *Hebr. protesting protested.* see my face, except your ᵇbrother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

* *Chap.* 42.20. 5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

† *Hebr. asking he asked vs.* 7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these wordes: † *Hebr. mouth.* † Could wee certainely know that hee would say, † *Hebr. knowing, could we know?* Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and we will arise, and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

* *Chap.* 44.32.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had ‖ *Or, twice by this.* returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: carry it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before ‖ *Or, and I as I haue been &c.* the man, that he may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men † *Hebr. kill a killing.* shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

† *Hebr. eate.*

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the † *Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.* first time, are we brought in, that he may ‖ seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

* *Chap.* 42.3. 19 And they came neere to the Steward of Ioseph house, and they communed with him at the † *Hebr. comming downe, we came downe.* doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † wee came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes. † I had your money. And † *Hebr. your money came to mee.* he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender. * *Chap.* 18.4. *and* 24.32.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue? † *Hebr. peace.* † *Hebr. is there peace to your father?*

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? And he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him. † *Hebr. they dranke largely.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth. † *Hebr. him that was ouer his house.*

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing. ‖ *Or, tryeth you all.*

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and wee also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Iudah said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainely ‖diuine?

‖Or, make tryall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant, and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age; a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, * Surely hee is torne in pieces; and I saw him not since. * Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *bee* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father? † Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe known vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard. † Heb. gaue his voyce in weeping. * Acts 7.13.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖troubled at his presence. ‖Or, terrified. † Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee. I pray you: and they came neere: and hee said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life. *Chap. 50.20. † Heb. so pus for you a remnant.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him. † Heb. vp and downe in the eyes of Pharaoh

16 ¶ And the fame therof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan,
18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.
22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of rayment.
23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.
24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.
25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,
26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.
27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph which he had said vnto them; and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

† Hebr. Let not your eye spare, &c
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. carying
† Hebr. his

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob: And he said, heare am I.
3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.
4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, & I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.
6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; *Iacob and all his seed with him:
7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sons with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And these * *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons: * Ruben, Iacobs first borne:
9 And the sonnes of Ruben, Hanoch and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.
11 ¶ And the sons of * Leui, Gershon, Kohath and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sons of * Iudah: Er and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah; but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.
13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuuah and Iob, and Shimron.
14 ¶ * And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Iisui, and Beriah: and Serah, their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.
18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob euen sixteene soules.
19 The sons of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.
20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.
21 ¶ * And the sons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, & Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.
22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.
23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.
24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.
25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob, all the soules were seuen.
26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loynes, beside Iacobs sonnes wiues; all the soules *were* threescore & sixe.
27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.
29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.
30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.
31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.
32 And the men *are* shepheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue
33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, thy seruants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

*1 Chro. 6.1.
*1 Chro. 2.3.&.4. 21.chap. 38.3.
* 1 Chro. 7.1.
*1 Chro. 7.30.
*Chap. 41.50. 46.7. prince.
* 1 Chro. 7.6.& 8.1
*Deut. 10.22.
† Hebr. three.
† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

CHAP. XLVII.

2 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren. 7 and his father

father before Pharaoh. 11 *Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests land was not bought.* 23 *Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

*Heb. 11. 9,13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nourished, Hebr. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine,

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell; and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shal we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh, and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, princes.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres; so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

*Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said,

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and hee sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

*Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 *Iacob strengthneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers grace.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13. & 35.6.

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two * sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine

*Chap. 41. 50. Ioshu. 13.

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:
6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
* Gene. 35.19. 7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.
8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?
9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place:* and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.
† Hebr. dimme. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.
11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.
13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.
* Hebr. 11.21. 15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, § God which fed me all my life long vnto this day
16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euil, blesse the lads, and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and
† Hebr. as fishes doe increase. Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.
18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.
19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he: and his seed shall
† Hebr. fulnesse. become a † multitude of nations.
20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.
21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.
2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.
3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:
† Hebr. doe not thou excell. 4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp vnto thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.
* Chap. 35.22. 1. Chro. 5.1. ‖ Or, my glory. ‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence. 6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret; vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
7 Cursed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.
‖ Or, houghed oxen. 8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shalbe* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.
9 Iudah is a Lyons whelp: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he coucheth as a Lyon, & as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?
10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer frō between his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shal the gathering of the people be:
11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall bee for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.
14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.
15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
† Hebr. an arrow snake. 17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.
19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.
† Hebr. daughters. 22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer § wall.
23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him;
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,
25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who shal helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.
26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitours: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen *as* a wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the prey; and at night he shall diuide the spoile.
28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it § their father spake vnto them, and blessed

them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
* Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered to my people: * bury mee with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryng place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe and bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel,

3 And fourty daies were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
† Hebr. wept. score and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying; If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,
* Chap. 47.29. 5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, & his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their heards, they left in ỹ land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a very great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.
‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.
* Acts 7.16. * Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did cõmand before he died, saying,
† Hebr. charged.

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill; And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, & they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for * Chap. 45.5. am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.
† Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house; & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children, of the third generation: ỹ children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh were brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.
* Num. 32.39. † Hebr. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I * die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.
* Hebr. 11.22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee shall cary vp my bones from hence.
* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh cõmaundeth the male childrẽ to be cast into the riuer.

* Gen. 46 & exod. 6.14. NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loines of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.
† Hebr. thigh. * Gen. 46 27. deut. 10.22.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, & multiplyed, & waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with the.
* Actes 7.17.

8 Now

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyphians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherin they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a son, then yee shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

Moses is borne, 3 and in an Arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 Hee reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

* Chap. 6.20. numb. 26.59.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she * hid him three moneths.

* Actes 7 20. heb. 11.23.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I wil giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, drawer out.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

† Hebr. a man, a Prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

‖ Or, Prince.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and hee called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

* Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, & they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of § bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

* Gen. 15 14. and 46.4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

† Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush: 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the middest of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned

* Actes 7.30.

ned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

* Iosh. 5.15. after 7.53.

5 And hee said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

* Mat. 22 32. after 7.32.

6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land & a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, & the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: & I haue also seene the oppression wherewith ȳ Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therfore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will bee with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11.2 and 12.35.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beheld, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

† Heb. shall be, and shall be.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Hebr. a man of words.

† Hebr. since yesterday, nor since the third day.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Mat. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. luk. 12. 11

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, foolish.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And hee shall be thy spokesman vnto the people

ple: & he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.
*Chap. 7.1.
17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.
18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Ietiro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Ietiro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.
19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.
20 And Moſes tooke his wife and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, & he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.
21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.
22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.
23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.
24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.
25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.
‖ Or, knife. † Hebr. made it touch.
26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.
27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.
28 And Moſes told Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.
29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.
30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.
31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.
2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.
*Chap.3. 18.
3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.
4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.
5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burthens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, & their officers, ſaying,
7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.
8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhal not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.
9 †Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.
† Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.
10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.
11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.
12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorow-out all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.
13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.
† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.
14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſke-maiſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?
16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke, and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.
17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe, *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.
18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.
19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.
20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:
21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.
† Hebr. to ſtinke.
22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?
23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither † haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.
† Hebr. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.
2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.
3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH I was I not knowen to them.
4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.
5 And

5 And I haue also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land, concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Hebr. shortnesse or straitnesse.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me; how then shall Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These bee the heads of their fathers houses: * Gen. 46. 9. 1. chr. 5. 3. The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these bee the families of Reuben.

* 1. Chro. 4. 24. 15 *And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. chr. 6. 1. 16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gershon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. chr. 6. 1. 18 And the *sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

* Chap. 2. 1. num. 26. 59. 20 And *Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

* Num. 25. 11. 25 And Eleazar Aarons son tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and *she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wisemen, and the sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water: and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people go that they may serue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD: In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD, Behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, & in *veſſels of* ſtone.

¶ *Heb.* gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer in ſ ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17.5. * Pſal. 78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer ſtanke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo:

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 12 and Moſes by praier remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh entiſeth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And ſ riuers ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp, & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

‖ *Or,* dough.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, & ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD that hee may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or,* haue the honour ouer me, *&c.*

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee: ‖ When ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ *Or,* againſt when. † *Hebr.* to cut off.

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou maieſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖ *Or,* againſt to morrow

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogs, which hee had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of ſ earth, and it became lice, in man & in beaſt, all the duſt of the land became lice throughout al the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantmenrs, to bring foorth lice but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkned not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo ſ ground whereon they are.

‖ *Or,* a mixture of noyſome beaſts, *&c.*

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖ To morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† *Heb.* a redemption. ‖ *Or, by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wiſd. 16.9. ‖ *Or,* deſtroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe, for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to ſ LORD your God in the wildernes: only you ſhal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he remoued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe, there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, & ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp towards heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

* Chap. 9.35.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9.17.

16 And in very deed for *this cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

† Hebr. *made thee ſtand.*

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therfore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for vpon euery man and beaſt which ſhalbe found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hayle ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feareth the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

† Hebr. *ſet not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heauen: and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 And Pharaoh ſent and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mightie thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† Hebr. *voyces of God.*

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayeſt know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† Hebr. *hidden or darke.*

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth,

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee and his ſeruants.

† Hebr. *by the hand of Moſes.*

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſs. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

* Chap. 4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

* Wiſd. 16.9

5 And

† Hebr. ye.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhal this man be a ſnare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Go, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall goe?

† Hebr. who and who, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will we goe: for wee *muſt hold* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you as I will let you go, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now ye *that are* men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt wind vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field through all the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. haſtened to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte, and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red Sea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† Hebr. haſtened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkeneſſe which may be felt.

† Hebr. that one may feele darkeneſs.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

* Wiſd. 18.1.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes; * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

† Hebr. *into our hands.*

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe be left behinde: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 God meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35. * Eccluſ. 46.1.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Chap. 12.29.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maide ſeruant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog moone his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. *that is at my feet.* † Hebr. *heate of anger.*

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to ‖ the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbor next vnto his house take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: & the whole assembly of the Congregatiō of Israel shal kil it ‖ in ſ euening.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper dore poste of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roſt with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire, his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it; with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgements: *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that ſoule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, & in the ſeuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shalbe done in them ſaue that which euery ſman must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. ſoule.

17 And ye shall obſerue the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread: for in this ſelfe ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth* on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shal eat vnleauened bread, vntil ſ one and twentieth day of ſ moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate nothing leauened; in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all ſ Elders of Israel, and ſaid vnto them, Draw out, & take you a ‖ lambe according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kid.

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hyſſope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his houſe vntill the morning.

* Hebr. 12.28.

23 For the LORD will paſſe through to ſmite the Egyptians: and when he ſeeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two ſide postes, the LORD will paſſe ouer the dore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite *you*.

24 And yee shall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to paſſe when yee be come to the land which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promiſed, that yee shall keepe this ſeruice.

26 * And it shal come to paſſe when your children shall cry vnto you, what meane you by this ſeruice?

* Ioſh. 4.6.

27 That yee shall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in ſ land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wiſd. 18.11. † Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, hee and all his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night and ſaid, Riſe vp, *and* get you forth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe ſerue the LORD as ye haue ſaid,

32 Alſo take your flockes and your herds, as yee haue ſaid: and be gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, (We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramaſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foot, *that were* men, beſide children.

* Num. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flocks, and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: becauſe they were † thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

† Gen. 15. 13. acts 7.6. 6a. 3.17.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day, it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. a night of obſeruations.*

42 It is a †night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all ſ children of Iſrael in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery manſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A ſoiourner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

*Numb. 9.12. *Ioh. 19.36. † *Hebr. doe it.*

46 *In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhal †keepe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere and keepe it: and hee ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Joſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto mee all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael both of man, and of beaſt, it is mine.

3 ¶And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

*Chap. 22, 29. & 34.19. leuit. 27. 26. numb. 3.13. and 8.17. luk. 2.23. † *Hebr.* ſeruants.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶And it ſhall be, when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* ¶ feaſt of the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may bee in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, *as* hee ſware vnto thee, & to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee,

12 *That thou ſhalt ¶ ſet apart vnto the LORD * Chap. all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that 22.29. and commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhal 34.19. be the LORDS. ezek. 44. 30.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his neck, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

† *Hebr. cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne aſketh thee †in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

‖ *Or, kid.* † *Hebr. to morrow.*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: for God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wildernes of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him; for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and yee ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gen. 50. 25. ioſh. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Numb. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light: to goe by day and night.

*Numb. 14.14. deu. 1.33. pſal. 78. 14. 1. 105.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

10.1. * Neh. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remoueth behinde the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea. 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

*Numb. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said: Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke six hundred chosen charets and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? for it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shal goe on drie ground through the middest of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, removed and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloude and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong Eastwind all that night, and made the Sea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the drie ground: and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horse, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the middest of the Sea.

28 And the waters returned and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land, in the midst of the Sea, and the waters were a wal vnto them on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue welles, and seuentie palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD ‖ a man of warre: the LORD ‖ his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast ouerthrowne them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the Sea couered them: they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who ‖ like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? Who ‖ like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shal heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. *Deut. 2.25. Josh.2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shal take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased. *Deut. 2.29. Iosh.2.5.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam ℣ Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels, and with danses.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three daies in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called ‖ Marah. ‖ *That is, bitternes.*

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a *tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them. *Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 *¶ And they came to Elim, where *were* twelue wells of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters. *Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to be found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them whether they will walke in my Law, or no. † *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from ℣ land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shal see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him, and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD; for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud. * Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at Euen the * Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste. * Numb. 11.31.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground. * Numb. 11.7. psal. 78.24. wisd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat. ‖ *Or, what is this? for it is a portion.* * Iohn. 6.31. 1. cor. 10.3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents. † *Hebr. by the poll, or head.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse. † *Hebr. soules.*

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, *he* that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating. *2. Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day they

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day; and seethe that you will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe daies ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white: & the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread, wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fortie yeres, * vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

* Iosh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 3 God sendeth him water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH-Nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel iourneled from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherfore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide yee with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherfore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs & our children, and our cattell with thirst?

* Chap. 7. 20. * Num. 20. 9. psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

* Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shal come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place | Massah, and | Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

| That is, temptation. | That is, chiding, or strife.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Deut. 25. 17. wisd. 11. 2.

9 And Moses said vnto * Ioshua, Choose vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Iesus, Act. 7. 45

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

* Num. 24. 20. 1. sam. 15. 3.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

| That is, the LORD my banner. | Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therfore &c. Heb. the hand vp on the throne of the Lord.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur staied vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, & called the name of it | IEHOVAH-Nissi.

| Heb. the hand vp on the throne of the Lord.

16 For he said, | Because the LORD hath sworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Chap. 2. 16.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

* Chap. 2. 22.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one was | Gershom: for he said, I haue been an alien in a strange land.

| That is, A stranger there.

4 And the name of the other was | Eliezer: for the God of my fathers, said he, was mine helper, and | That is, my God is an helper. delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he incamped at the mount of God.

6 And hee said vnto Moses, I thy father in law, Iethro, am come vnto thee and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, & did obeisance, & kissed him, and they asked each other of their † welfare, & they came into the tent.

† Hebr. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

† Hebr. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered

usered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro, Moses father in law, tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that hee did to the people, hee said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God, & his lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

*Chap. 12.10, 16. 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

† Hebr. a man and his fellow.

† Hebr. fading, thou with fade.

*Deut. 1.9.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The people answere returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountaine must not be touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, & there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce, indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And yee shall be vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laide before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet, soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoake, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoake thereof ascended as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also, which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

*Acts 7.38.

*Deut. 29.2.

*Deut. 5.2.

*Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1.

*1.Pet.2.

9. verse.

*Chap. 24.3.7. deut.5.27. & 18.17.

*Hebr. 12.20.

‖ Or, commeth.

*Deut. 4.11.

† Hebr. commeth.

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in* sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings and the lightenings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stones: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women seruants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the iudgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children; I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto ‖ iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore-poste, and his master shal boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not goe out as the menseruants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of mariage, shal he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid with

*Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.
† *Hebr. seruants.*
*Leuit. 25.1. psal. 97.7.
*Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. mat. 5.33.
*Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. luke 13.14.
*Gen. 2.2.
*Deut. 5. 16. mat. 15.4. eph. 6.2.
*Matth. 5.21.
*Rom. 7.7
*Heb. 12. 18.
*Deut. 5. 24. and 18.16.
*Deut. 27.5. iosh. 8.31.
† *Hebr. build them with hewing.*
*Leuit. 24.20. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38.
*Leuit. 25.41. deut. 15. 12. ier. 34.14.
† *Hebr. with his body.*
† *Hebr. saying, shall say.*
† *Hebr. be euill in the eyes of, &c.*
*Leuit. 24.17.
*Deut. 19.3.
*Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. mat. 15.4. mar. 7.10.
‖ *Or, reuileth.*
‖ *Or, his neighbour.*
† *Hebr. ceasing.*

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

† Heb. auenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strine and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruite depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shal be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

* Leuit. 24.20. deut.19. 21. mat. 5.38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, he shall let him go free, for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe goare a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

* Gene. 9.5.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laide on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue goared a son, or haue goared a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man-seruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beastiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

‖ Or, steale.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

* 2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a theefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shal no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if hee haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a fielde or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans field: of the best of *his* owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, and the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or stuffe to keepe, & it bee stollen out of the mans house, if the theefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the theefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it be for* oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shal come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheep, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shal accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

* Genes. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shal not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

* Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a Witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

* Deut. 13.13,16. 15.1. mat.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in ‖ land of Egypt

* 2.24. ‖ Or, Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

* Lenit. 19.33.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

* Zach. 7.10.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kil you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

* Lenit. 25.37. deut. 23.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

19. psal. 15.5.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

* Acts 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruites, and of thy † liquours: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his dammeon the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander & false witnes 3. 6 Of iustice, 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts: 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause to decline after many, to wrest iudgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ Oliue-yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you be circumspect: & make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Ieboſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water; and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me, for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, & ſaid: * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which

¶ *Hebr. thy fulnes*
† *Hebr. teare.*
* Chap. 13.2,12. & 34.19.
* Leuit. 22.8,22, 44.31.
‖ *Or, raiſe.*
† *Hebr. anſwere.*
* Deut. 22.4.
‖ *Or, wilt abſteine to helpe him for & wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue it to ioyne with him*
* Deut. 16.19. eccluſ. 20.28.
† *Hebr. the ſtring*
† *Hebr. foule.*
* Leuit. 25.4.
‖ *Or, oliue trees.*
* Chap. 20.8. deut.5. 23.luke 13.14.
* Deut. 16.16.
* Chap. 13.3.& 34.18.
* Deut. 16.16. eccluſ. 35.4.
‖ *Or, fruit.*
* Chap. 34.26. deut.14. 22.
* Chap. 13.2. & 34.26. deut. 7.1. 16.20. 33.13. iudg. 2.3.
* Chap. 19.8. & 24.3,7. deu. 5. 27.

which offered burnt offerings; and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: And they said, *All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel, he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou maiest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his Minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God:

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters, to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloude, and gate him vp into the mount: and *Moses was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seate, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlesticke with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they †bring me an offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖linnen, and goates haire,

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the *Ephod, and in the *breast place.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ *And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe shall be the length thereof, and a cubite & an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: & shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe shall be the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth therof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: euen ‖of the Mercy-seate shall you make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seate with their wings, and their faces shall looke one to another: towards the Mercy-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke: and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seate, from *betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ *Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites shall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of the Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ *And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke be made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it, three branches of the candlestick out of the one

† Heb. take for me.
‖ Or, heaue offering.
* Chap. 35.5.
‖ Or, silke
* Chap. 28.4.
* Chap. 28.15.
* Chap. 37.1.
* Chap. 34.28. Deut. 9.9.
1. Pet. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 20.
* Verſ. 3.
* Num. 7.89.
* Chap. 37.10.
‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seate.
‖ Or, to powre out withall.
* Chap. 37.17.

one side and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds with a knop and a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their floures.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

‖ Or, cause to ascend.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

† Heb. the face of it.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

* Acts 7.44. Heb. 8.5.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The tenne curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 14 The couering of rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of ‖ cunning worke shalt thou make them.

‖ Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman, or embroyderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtmost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtains by themselues, & shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, tabernacle.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the remnant of the.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for † Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shal be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. twined.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, & make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25.9.40. Acts 7.44. Heb. 8.5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seate vpon the Arke of the Testimony in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

of the tent of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shal be of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: † It was shewed thee in the mount, so shal they make it. † Heb. *be shewed*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shalbe hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Westside, shall be hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shal be* hangings fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and scarlet and fine twined linnen, wrought with needleworke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse. † Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oile Olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes. † *Heb.* *to ascend*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order *it*, from euening to morning before the LORD: it shalbe a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breastplate with twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod with Pomegranates and Bels.* 36 *The plate of the Mytre.* 39 *The imbroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder peeces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. ‖ *Or, imbroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, like the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. * Wisd. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou shalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, even foure rowes of stones: *the first row shall be a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

†Heb. fill in it fillings of stones.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerauld, a Saphyre, and a Diamond.

‖Or, Ruby.

19 And the third row a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their inclosings.

†Heb. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chaines thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart thereof, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgment of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shalbe an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of woouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou shalt make Pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

*Eccles. 45.10.

35 *And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and grave vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre, vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of ‖ holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alway vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, & thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

†Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches to couer † their nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall reach.

†Heb. flesh of their nakednesse.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be a* statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

†Heb. bi.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one young bullocke and two rammes without blemish,

*Leuit. 8.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

*Chap. 30.23.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

†Heb. binde. †Heb. fill the hand of. *Chap. 28.41. *Leuit. 8.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Leu. 4.4.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

†Is set by exactnesse and the Hebrew Doctors, to be the middle.

13 And ‖ thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put *it* vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, & vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat, and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake *it* & fr.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme, of Aarons consecration, & waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie ‖ breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

‖ Or, the

28 And it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offrings, *euen* their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to be annointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. He of his sonnes.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 8.31. mat. 12.4.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt annoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall bee holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, two lambes of the first yeere day by day continually.

* Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oile: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offring throrowout your generations at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall bee sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And *I will* dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor. 6.16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The vantage of soules.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anoynting oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walls, † Heb. walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Heb. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold,

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercie-seat that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

† *Heb. incense of spices.* 7 And Aaron shal burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ *Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.* 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes *at* Euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† *Hebr. bet weene the two Euens.* 9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burne sacrifice nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Num. 1.2,3. † *Heb. them that are to be numbred.* 12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their numbers, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery *one* that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Leuit. 27.25. num.3.47 eze.45.12 14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. multiply.* † *Hebr. diminish.* 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offring vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, & thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shal wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29.40. 25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall be an holy annointing oyle.

‖ *Or, Perfumer.* 26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, † they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy annointing oile vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after † composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shal be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† *Hebr. salted.*

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues according to the composition thereof: it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smel thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made ready for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * son of Vri the son of Hur of the tribe of Iudah:

*1. Chro. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carning of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat, that *is* thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† *Hebr. vessels.*

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the annointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
* Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.12. etc. 20.12
14 *Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you; euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.
† Hebr. holines.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
* Gene. 1.31. and 2.2.
18 ¶And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimonie, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.
* Deut. 9.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is moued thereby.* 11 *At the inſtance of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *Hee breaketh them.* 20 *He diſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
* Actes 7.40.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 *And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
* Pſal. 106.19. 1. kings 12.28.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp earely on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
* 1. Cor. 10.7. * Deut. 9.12.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of † land of Egypt haue corrupted *themſelues*.
* Deut. 9.8.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
* Chap. 31.3. deut. 9.13.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, It *is* a ſtiffenecked people.
10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them: and that I may conſume them, and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mightie hand?
* Pſal. 106. 23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord.
12 *Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
* Numb. 14.13.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
* Gene. 12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned and went downe from the Mount: and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other, were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
* Chap. 31.18.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhoute for maſterie, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
† Hebr. weakned.
19 ¶And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, † he ſaw the calfe, & the dancings: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt † Tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.
20 *And he tooke the calfe which they had made, * Deut. 9.21. and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let him breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies.)
† Hebr. thoſe that aroſe vp againſt them.
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſonne of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, & euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.
29 For

‖ Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *even euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.*

Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *because euery man hath bin against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.*

† *Hebr. fill your hands.*

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon *his son*, and vpon his brother; that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, This people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Beholde, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as hee hath promised with the people. 4 The people mourne sheweth. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

* Gen. 12.7. * Deut. 7.22. Ioſh. 24.11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee; for thou art a * stiffenecked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one that sought the LORD went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp and worshipped, euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious vnto whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercie on whom I will shew mercy.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in the clift of the rocke, & I will couer thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes on the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and hee couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

* Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man * shall come vp with thee neither let any man be seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herdes feed before that Mount.

* Chap. 19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no

* Chap. 20.5.deu. 5.9.ier. 32.18. no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

* Deut. 5.2. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

* Chap. 23.32. deut. 7.2. 12 * Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the mindst of thee

13 But yee shall destroy their Altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

† Hebr. *statues*. 14 For thou shalt worship no other God: for the LORD, whose name is Ielous, is a * iealous God:

* Chap. 20.5. 15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

* 1. Kings 11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make to thee no molten gods.

* Chap. 23.15. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

* Chap. 13.4. * Chap. 22.29. ezek.44. 30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

‖ *Or, kid.* 20 But the firstling of an asse, thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then

* Chap. 23.15. shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * empty.

* Chap. 23.12. deut.5.12 luk.13.14 * Chap. 23.16. † Hebr. *reuolution of the yere.* 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in haruest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feasts of weeks, of the first fruits of wheat haruest, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

* Chap. 23.14, 17. deu.16 16 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your menchildren appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Chap. 23.18. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

* Chap. 23.19. deu.14.21 26 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

* Deut. 4.13. 27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

* Chap. 24.18. deut.9.9. † Hebr. *words.*

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face.

2. Cor. 3.13. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD, to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off vntill hee came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them; These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should doe them.

* Chap. 20.9.ieu. 23.3.deu. 5.12.luke 13.14. † Hebr. *holinesse.* 2 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doth worke therein shalbe put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

* Chap. 25.2. 5 Take ye from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

* Chap. 26.31. 11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his bartes, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke, and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and the staues, and all his vessels, and the shewbread,

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

* Chap. 30.1. 15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle,

16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot :

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court :

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cords :

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one, whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offring to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earetings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold : and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering : and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both, of blew, and of purple, and of ſkarlet and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſdome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate :

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah :

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip :

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carting of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan :

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that do any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

* Chap. 27.1.

* Chap. 30.23.

* Chap. 31.2.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goats haire.* 19 *The couering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards, with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The veile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made,

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough, for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary : ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet : with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. * Chap. 26.3,4.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites : the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another : and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueage in the coupling : likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond : the loopes held one curtaine to another. * Chap. 26.10.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches : So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle : eleuen curtaines hee made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits : and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine : the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 and he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rames ſkinnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the otherside of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Heb.* twined.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

† *Heb.* two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

* Chap. 25.28. and 30.5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouer laid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

† *Heb* the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters & their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

*Chap. 25.10.

AND Bezaleel made *the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

*Chap. 25.17.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end of this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or*, out of, &c.

‖ *Or*, out of, &c.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels that *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his coners ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25.29.

‖ Or, to powre out withall.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres were of the same.

* Chap. 25.31.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and flowre: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* on beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30.34.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30.35.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

the pure incenſe of ſweete ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The laver of braſſe. 9 The court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

* Chap. 27.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure ſquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the firepans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And hee made for the Altar a braſen grate of networke vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And hee caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖Or, braſen glaſſes † Hebr. aſſembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South ſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty, the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate*, *were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure: their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar ſon to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer, of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man *that is*, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

† Hebr. a polle.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the Vaile: an hundred ſockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Mitre, and girdle of the fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 31.10, and 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

* Chap. 28.33.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyres, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.42.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.12.

* Chap. 28.36.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double; a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ *or,* Rubie.

11 And the ſecond row an Emerauld, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathed worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, abone the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be abone the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

* Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes,

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

* Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, & ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the Annointing oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer, and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of ‖ Congregation:

‖ Or, meeting.

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified.* 16 *Moſes performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it: and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 25.30. † Hebr. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laner betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the annointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhalbe an Altar † moſt holy.

† Hebr. Holineſſe of Holineſſe.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laner and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

ments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them as thou didſt annoint their father, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that
* Numb. 7.1. the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtned his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle,
* Chap. 25.12. and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offring by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, & the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation & the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging on the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the * Numb. 9.15. Congregation, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. 1 king. 8.10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went on- † Hebr. iourneyed
ward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flockes,* 13 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, * Exod. 29.10. let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it ſhall bee accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood and ſprinckle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the ſheepe, or of the goats for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinckle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat, and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards & the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the Altar, ‖ Or, *pinch off* and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: *the head with the* and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide *nail.*
of the Altar.

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the Altar on the Eaſt part ‖ Or, *the filth thereof.*
by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but*

but shall not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 17 or in a frying pan, 12 Or of the first fruites in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenseth reon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, & of the oyle thereof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Eccles. 7.31. 3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle:

‖ Or, *ouen a flat place or face.* 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan it shalbe of fine flowre vnleauened mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Vers. 2. * Exod. 29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

† Hebr. *ascend.* * Marke 9.49. 12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goate.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29.22. ‖ Or, *inside rosse ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof & the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes off Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS. * Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood. * Gen. 9.4. chap. 7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head: and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap. 3.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his doung, * Exod. 29.14. num. 19.5

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt. † Hebr. to without the campe. * Hebr. 13.11.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done and are guilty: † Hebr. at the pouring out of the ashes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4.

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, & shall poore out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty: † Hebr. any soule. † Hebr. people of the land.

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him. * Leuit. 3.14. * Exod. 29.18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offring of the flocke, 7 of soules. 11 or of flower. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcase of an vncleane beast, or a carcase of vncleane cattell, or the carcase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall; and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that hee hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a sin offring: And the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† Hebr. his hand cann. t reach to the sufficiencie of a lambe.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not dinide it asunder.

* Chap. 1.15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne which hee had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

‖ Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a sinne offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

* Chap. 2.2.

* Chap. 4.35.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne, that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him w^th the ram of the trespasse offring, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

* Chap. 4.2.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not, and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering; hee hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering. 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the Consecration of a Priest. 24 The law of the sinne offering.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ Or, in dealing. † Hebr. putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doeth sinning therein:

* Numb. 5.6.

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shal restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsly: he shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more therto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

* Chap. 5.15. ‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

† Heb. the day of his trespasse.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in his trespassing therein.

* Chap. 5.15.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vntill the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar shalbe burning in it: it shall not be put out, and the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.

15 And he shall take of it his handful of † floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle therof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offering, and shal burne *it* vpon the altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

† Chap. 2.9. * Chap.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall bee holy.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, & of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

* Exod. 26.36. when he is anointed, the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flower for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a swete sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euerie meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most Holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a braken pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

* Chap. 11.33. 29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

*Hebr. 13.11. 30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiuing, 16 or a vow, or a freewill offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy:

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euerie male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, *on the flat plate, or fire.*

10 And euerie meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 15.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleannesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine to the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goate. * Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. *carcase.*

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gene. 9.4. chap. 3.17. & 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ‖ soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall he giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel in the day that hee anointed them *by a* statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ramme of consecrations* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And hee put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breſtplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the laner, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offerings and Aaron and his sons layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * And hee brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: And Aaron and his sonnes layde their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offerings: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinckled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecrations be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So

* Exod. 28.1,4.
* Exod. 30,31.
* Exod. 29.4.
* Exod. 28.30.
* Exod. 28.3,9 &c
* Eccles. 45.15. Psa. 133.2.
† *Heb.* bound.
* Exod. 29.1.
* Exod. 29.14.
* Exod. 29.31.
* Exod. 29.24, &c
* Exod. 29.26.
* Exod. 29.32.
* Exod. 29.35.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering. 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael,

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. * Exod. 29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offring, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys and the cawle *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinckled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the cawle *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. filled his hand ouer: * Exod. 29.38.

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people. * Gen. 44.1. king.18.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces. 38.2.chr. 7.1,2. mac.3. 10,11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. * Num. 3.4. and 26.61. 1.chro. 24.2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt yee die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled. * Deut. 14.1 acts 10.14. * 2. Mac. 6.18.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes that the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And *the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael. * Exod. 29.24.

15 The

15 The heane ſhoulder, and the waue 'breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD. and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſin e offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6.26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

* Deut. 14.4 acts 10.14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the end, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

* 2. Mac. 6.18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moone in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath noe finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you:

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall haue in abomination; among the foules they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Ranen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the Night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of th m yee may eate: the Lounſt after his kinde, and the Bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Graſhopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkeiſe of them, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkeiſe of them, ſhall wath his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Enen.

26 *The carkeiſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hooſe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their karkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeiſe of them ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee cleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane vnto you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkinne, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it, ſhall be vncleane; and * ye ſhall breake it.

* Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat that may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery th ng whereupon any part of their carkeiſe falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane.

† Hebr. *a heering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkeiſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhall bee cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkeiſe fall thereon, it thalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeiſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

he

he also that beareth the carkeisse of it, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not bee eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† Hebr. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of her separation for her infirmity, shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. Iohn 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: thee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† Hebr. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

8 * And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2.24. † Hebr. her hand find not sufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it bee in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, & in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing, he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skane, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. the quickning of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen vnto his foot, where soeuer the Priest looketh.

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread

spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

† *Hebr. a burning of fire.*

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skinne, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but it be somewhat darke, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

Heb. the white ning of ning sh.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it bee not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shal looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and he shall wash his clothes and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire, he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall bee in his sight at a stay: and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman, haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

† *Hebr. head is pilled.*

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall bee in him, he shall be defiled, he *is* vncleane, he shall dwel alone, * without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*. * Numb. 5.2. 2. king. 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of a skin:

† *Hebr. worke of.*

49 And if the plague bee greenish or reddish in the garment or in the skinne, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

† *Hebr. vessell or instrument.*

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague, seuen dayes:

51 And hee shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† *Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie, in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall bee the law of the lepet in the day of his cleansing: he shall be * brought vnto the Priest: * Mat. 8.4. mar. 1.40. luk. 5.14.

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, sparrowes

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird hee shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shal dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee shall sprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

8 And hee that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarey abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye browes, euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day, hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† Heb the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * wane them for a wane offring before the LORD

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne offring, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the * sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of † log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be cleane.

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† Hebr. for a wauing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a wane offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as hee is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in the house of the land of your possession:

35 And he that oweth the house, shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is, as it were, a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

‖ Or, put.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them foorth out of the city, into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house, all the while *y* it is shut vp, shalbe vncleane vntil the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

† Hebr. in comming shal come in, &c. 48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city, into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

* Chap. 13.30. † Hebr. is the day of the vncleane, & is the day of the cleane. 54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* vncleane.

‖ Or, running of the raines

3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue, whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

† Hebr. vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing, whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth, that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number vnto himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, & her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe † put apart seuen daies: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen. † Hebr. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen daies; and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer touche those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burne offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place, 11 The sin offering for himselfe. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The Scape-goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the Expiations.

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and dyed.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

*Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall he be attired: These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

* Hebr. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

† Hebr. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat, vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

† Hebr. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat shalbe presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile,

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire, before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shal take of the blood of the bullock, and † sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

* Hebr. 9.13. & 10.4.

† Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sins: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleanesse.

† Hebr. dwelleth.

17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

* Luke. 1.10.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

† Hebr. a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

† Hebr. of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shal wash his flesh with water in † Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry foorth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

* Leuit. 6.30. heb. 13.11.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atone-

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall annoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

† *Hebr, fill his hand.*

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed to that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer, in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Leuit. 4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a Statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowle that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† *Hebr, that hunteth and catcheth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Genes. 9.4.

15 And euery soule which eateth that which † died of *it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

† *Heb a carkasse.*

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse. I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. remainder of bis flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednes.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes, beside the other, in her life time.

‖ *Or, vnto another wife.*

* Chap. 20.18.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

to vncouer her naked neſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind, it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt, to lie downe thereto: It *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe viſit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled,)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall yee keepe my Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your ſelues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of ſundry Lawes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * Yee ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your owne will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquity, becauſe he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ * And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſweare by my Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but thalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty, *but* in righteouſnes ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people, * neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my ſtatutes: thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of liinen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an huſband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhee ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the deore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhal be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe enchantment, nor obſerue times.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednes.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after Wizards to bee defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall bee as one borne among you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement, in

---

*Chap. 20.2. 2 king. 23.10. *Called Act.7.43. Moloc. *Chap. 20.15.

*Chap. 11.44.& 20.7.1. pet.1.16.

*Chap. 23.22.

*Exod. 20.7.deu. 5.11.mat. 5.34.iam. 5.12. *Eccles. 20.7 deut. 24.14. leb.4.15.

*Deut. 27.18.

*Exod. 23.3. deu.1.17. & 16.16. prou.24. 23.iam. 2.9. 1.ioh.2. 11.mat.8.

5.eccles. 19 13.

‖ *Or, that thou bearest not ſinne for him.*

*Mat.5. 43.& 22. 39.rom. 13.9.gal. 5.14.iam. 2.8.

‖ *Or, alwaies by a meny. Heb. reproached by [or, for] man.*

‖ *Or, they. Heb. ſhall be a ſcourging*

† *Holines of priſts to the LORD.*

*Chap. 21,5. *Deut. 14.1.

† *Hebr. prophane*

*Exod. 22.21.

‖ *Or, oppreſſe.*

*Exod. 22.21.

*Prou. 11.1.and 16.11.20 20.10. † *Hebr. ſlouth.*

*Chap. 11.44.and 19.2. 1 pet.1.1 *Exod. 21.17 prou. 20.20. mat 15.4. *Deut. 22 22. ioh.8 4. *Chap. 18.8.

*Chap. 18.23.

*Chap. 48.9.

in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.
*Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.
36 *Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.
† Hebr. stones.
37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my iudgements and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of Sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11 14. 17. 19. Of incest 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Bestialitie. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
*Chap. 18.26.
2 *Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.
4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:
5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoreing after him, to commit whoredome, with Molech, from among their people.
6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.
*Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1 pet.1.16
7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.
8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.
*Exod. 21.17 prou. 20.20. mat 15.4.
9 ¶ * For euerie one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.
*Deut. 22.22. ioh.8.4.
10 ¶ And *the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.
*Chap. 18.8.
11 *And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.
12 And if a man lye with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, there blood *shall be* vpon them.
*Chap. 18.23.
13 * If a man also lye with mankind, as he lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death: their blood *shall be* vpon them.
14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.
*Chap. 18.9.
15 * And if a man lye with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.
16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lye downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.
17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.
* Chap. 18.19. † Hebr. made naked.
18 * And if a man shall lye with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.
19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquitie.
20 And if a man shall lye with his vnckles wife, he hath vncouered his vnckles nakednesse: they shall beare their sin, they shall dye childlesse.
† Hebr. a separation.
21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.
* Chap. 18.26. *Chap. 18.25. *Deut. 9.5.
22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes and all my Iudgements, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.
23 And ye shall not walke in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.
24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from other people:
* Chap. 11,2 deut.14.4 ‖ Or, moueth *Chap. 19.2. and 20.7.1. pet.1.18. *Deut. 18.11. 1 sam.28. 7.
25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of ‖ liuing thing, that I creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.
26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from other people, that ye should be mine.
27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death, they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7 13 Of their mariages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuarie.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sons of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:
2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother:
3 And for his sister a virgine that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.
‖ Or, being an husband among his people, to prophane himselfe.
4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.
5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:
6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.
shall not defile himselfe for his wife, &c.
7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.
*Chap. 19.27.
8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee:

thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe by playing the whore, shee prophaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes

11 Neither shall he goe into any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shal he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, ‖ hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be*, that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous.

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ Or, or else stander

20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1. The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6. How they shall be cleansed. 10. Who of the Priests house may eat of the holy things. 17. The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26. The age of the sacrifice. 29. The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. running of the raines. * Chap. 15.2.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath † a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath;

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane, vntill Euen, and shall not eat of the holy things vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sun is down, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dyeth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himselfe therewith, I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. Ezek.44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sin for it, and dye therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† Heb. with the purchase of his money.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb. a man, a stranger.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth she shall eat of her fathers meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 And if a man eat of the holy things vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane † holy things of the children of Israel which they offer vnto the LORD:

† Or, lade them selues with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offring in beeues, or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein

* Deut. 15.21. and 17.1. ‖ Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scuruy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by the fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayst thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ Or, kid. * Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eight day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

‖ Or, she goat. * Deut. 22.6

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue * none of it vntill ꝙ morrow. I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 5.15.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

* Leuit. 18.3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruites. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of trumpets 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the Feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my Feaſts.

3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exod. 20.9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13.14.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the Feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

* Exod. 12.18. num 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the Feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eat vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

‖ Or, handfull: Hebr. an Omer.

11 And ye ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath, the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an he-lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with eyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhal be a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering: ſeuen Sabbaths ſhal be complete.

* Deut. 16.9.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhall be of fine flowre, they ſhall be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambs without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meate offering and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering, and two lambs of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime on ꝙ ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

* Num. 29.1.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*: but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no manner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Hebr. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto ꝙ LORD.

* Num. 29.12. Ioh. 7.37.

35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

† Hebr. day of reſtraint.

37 Theſe are the Feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:

38 Beſides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto ꝙ LORD ſeuen dayes, On the

first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme-trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere; it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shew bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blaspheneth. 13 The law of Blasphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Olive, beaten for the light † to cause the lampe to burne continually.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenthdeales shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 35.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall *vnto* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

* Exod. 29.33. cha.8.31. mat.12. 1.5.

9 And it *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

* Num. 15.34.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

† Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, & let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blaspheneth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he *that* is borne in the land, when he blaspheneth *the* Name of the LORD shalbe put to death.

* Deut. 13.9. & 17.7.

17 ¶ And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

† Hebr. smiteth.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

† Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it bee done to him againe.

† Hebr. life for life.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

* Exod. 21.24. deut.19. 21. mat. 5.38.

22 Ye shall haue * one maner of law aswell for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12.49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as § LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. rest.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

* Exod. 23.10.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueft, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† Hebr. of thy separations.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† Hebr. lowd of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to § number of yeeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto § num-

number of yeeres of § fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.
18 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Ye shall not therfore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I *am* § LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, And ye shall dwell in the land *in* safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.
22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.
‖Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖for euer: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.
†Heb. his hand hath attained & found sufficiency
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and †himselfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: within a full yere may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled city, shalbe established for euer to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.
†Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.
31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.
‖Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them. †Heb. his hand faileth.
32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.
33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojournour, that he may liue with thee.
36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy mony vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant:
*Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.
40 But as an hired seruant, *and as a* sojournet he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.
† Hebr. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.
41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
†Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bond men and thy bond maids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bond maids.
*Ephes. 6. 9. col. 4. 1.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne amongst you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.
46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond men for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
†Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them. † Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.
47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:
48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him,
49 Either his vnckle, or his vnckles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able he may redeeme himselfe.
50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him: from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him,
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them, he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.
54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.
‖Or, by these meanes.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religious feasts. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember those that repent.

YE shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bowe downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.
*Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22
‖Or, pillar. ‖Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture. pſ.97.7

2 *Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall * fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: that ye should not be their bond men, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements,

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgments, so that ye will not do all my Commandements *but* ỹ ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrarie vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall robe you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things but will walke contrarie vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrarie vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carcasses vpon the carcasses of your idols, and my soule shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation and I will not smel the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquites of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, * I will not cast thē away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant w them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, & iudgements, & lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

* Chap. 29.30.
* Deut. 28. 1.
* Iob 11. 19.
† Hebr. cause to cease.
* Iob 11. 19.
* Iosh. 23. 10.
* Ezek. 37. 26.
* 2 Cor. 6.16.
* Deut. 28.15. Ier. 2.17. mal. 2.2.
† Hebr. vpon you
* Prou. 28.1.
‖ Or, as all aduersaries with me.
* 2 Sam. 22. 27. * Ier. 16.
* Deut. 28.53. * 2. Chro. 34.7.
† Hebr. drawen.
* Deut. 4.31. rom. 11.26.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow, must bee the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No deuoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shal be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

† *Heb. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.*

13 And if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: | An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

| *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shal giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile the field shal returne vnto him, of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty Gerahs shalbe the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Only the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether *it be* oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS. † *Hebr. first born,* num.3.47 &c.45.12.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed, but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS, *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The people numbred.* 5 *The Princes of the Tribes.* 17 *The number of euery Tribe.* 47 *The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polles; * Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuer.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud, of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidon the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Nephthali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui,

† Hebr. ouer against.

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall minister vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuite ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched: the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nie, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Hebr. ouer against.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred there, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe that pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place, by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhallbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall bee Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and theſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers: all thoſe that were numred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.*

33 *Of*

37 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first borne are freed by the Leuites.* 43 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderne of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their Priests office, and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle, Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shalbe* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* sixe thousand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari *shalbe* the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as ¶ LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred, and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

* Exod. 6.23. † *Hebr.* whose hand he filled. * Leuit. 10.1.cha. 26.61. 1.chro. 24.2.

* Exod. 13.1. leu. 27.26. chap.18.16. luke 2.23.

* Gen. 46.11. exo.6.16. chap.26. 57.1.chro. 6.11. † *Hebr.* mouth.

† *Hebr.* the office charge

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shal be mine: *I am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel, tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 30.13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, & put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlestick of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar, they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shal spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that the sonnes of Kohath shal come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites,
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, least they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.

‖ Or, carriage.

† Hebr. to warre the warfare.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. warfare.

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burthen, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the
* Exod. 26,15. Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of Iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they
* put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one
* Leuit. 13.3. that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the
* Leuit. 15.2. * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not
* Leuit. 21.1. their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, * When
* Leuit. 6.3. a man or a woman shall commit any sinne, that men commit to doe a trespasse against the LORD and that person be guiltie:

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and he shall recompense his trespasse,
* Leuit. 6.5. * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his. ‖ *Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be
* Leuit. 10.12. * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of iealousie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse. ‖ *Or, being in the power of her husband.*

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vnnleannes ‖ *vnder thy husband, another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſides thy husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman. The LORD make thee a curſe and an oth among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhal ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 He ſhal ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate: nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

‖ Or, Nazaritiſhip. † Hebr. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation there ſhall no * raſor come vpon his head, vntill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* Iude 13 1.Sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God, is vpon his head.

† Hebr. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man dye very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, hee ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the rammе for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the hayre of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the rammе, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhal put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire of* his ſeparation is ſhauen.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29.27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hands ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhal bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10. *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof,

* Exod. 40.18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

†Hebr. who ſtood

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

*Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goates for a * ſinne offering:

*Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one ſilver chatger, the weight whereof, was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was one hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering was one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering was one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama, the ſon of Ammihud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

35 His offering was one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

36 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

37 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

38 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

39 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered.*

61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*

67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered.*

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offring of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offring, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offring, and the kids of the goats for sinne offring, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offrings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

† That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.37. and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

† Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offring.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† Heb. *vpon*.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† Heb. *waue* or *firing*. † Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall bee mine.

*Chap. 3.45. 15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me from among the children of Israel, in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me. *Chap. 3.12. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man & beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† *Hebr. giuen.* 19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c.* † *Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice.* 25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keep the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded again. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

* Exod. 12.1. &c. Ieuit. 23.5 chap. 28 16. Deut. 16.2 2 Let the children of Israel also keep the Passeouer at his appointed season.

† *Hebr. between the two Euenings* 3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it. * Exod. 12.46.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne. Ioh. 19.36

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land. * Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning. * Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in their tents. * 1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD and iourneyed not. † *Hebr. prolonged.*

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed. * Chap. 33. * Chap. 1.7.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed. † *Hebr. was.*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode * Exod. 40.36, 37.

in

in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

34 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoone from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moses, not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets, and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifice of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuarie, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hob b the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, we are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forsmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, & thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are sent in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* As Ex. 12.38.

† Hebr. lusted a lust.

† Hebr. returned and wept

* 1 Cor. 10.6

* Exod. 16.14, 31

† Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mils, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: † and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe thorowout their families, euerie man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carie them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take off the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt: therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, nor ten dayes, nor twentie dayes;

† Hebr. moneth of dayes.

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

† Esay 50. 2. & 59. 1

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD; and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him: and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his young men answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16.13. pl. Psal. 78. 27. † Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered tenne homers; and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a verie great plague.

* Psal. 78. 27 Heb. The greatest

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah, Hebr. they were buried, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God reiecteth the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

10. Cushan. † Hebr. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses * was very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth)

* Eccl. 45. 1.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

* Heb. 3. 5.

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth, even apparantly, and not in darke speaches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her * be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, & after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their alles: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names, Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the son of Raphu

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holdes.

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time, *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes, which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, & to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land, whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony, & this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nonerthelesse, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of ¶ South: And the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, & all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the Gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the Gyants: & we were in our owne sight as Grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obteineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

* Exod. 33.11.

* Leuit. 13.46.

* Exod. 16.15. Psal. 78.18. † Heb. as it were the way of a day.

† Heb. men of stature.

* Deut. 1.24.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ That is, a cluster of grapes

* Exod. 33.3.

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces, before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and give it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 33.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therfore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6, psal. 10 3.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, bitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

† Hebr. If they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

* Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you.

* Chap. 26.64. and 32.10

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

* Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun.

† Hebr. lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes vntill your carcases be wasted in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeere) shall you beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

* Ezek. 4.6. psal. 95.10. ‖ Or, altering of my purpose.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.16. iude 5.

38 But Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lined *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they arose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, * Loe, wee † be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe ye transgresse the commandement of the LORD: but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them and * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering, and the drinke offering. 13 29. The stranger is vnder the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The sacrifice for sinne of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violateth the Sabbath is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offring by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then † shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;
9 Then shall he bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye doe to every one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country shall doe these things after this manner, in offering an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the LORD an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD with his meat offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goates for a sin offering.
25 And the Priest shal make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And † if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first yeere for a sin offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel; and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD and hath broken his Commandement, that soule shal vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he dyed, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which you vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan & Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and fire consumeth others.* 36 *The Censers are reserued to holy vse.* 41 *Fourteene thousand seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses, and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram,

* Leuit. 23.10.
* Leuit. 22.21. † *Heb. separating.*
* Exod. 29.18. * Leuit. 2.1.
† *Heb. from the eye.*
* Exod. 12.49. ch. 9.14.
† *Heb. doeth.*
† *Heb. with an high hand*
* Leuit. 24.12.
‖ *Or, ordinance.*
* Leuit. 4.27.
† *Heb.* ‖ *Or, soule.*
* Deut. 22.12. Mat. 23.5.
* Chap. 27.3. ccci. 45.21. iud. 11.

ram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie prin-
a Chap. 26.9. ces of the assembly, a famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against
† Hebr. It is much too much for you. Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, † Ye *take too much vpon you, seeing* all the Congregation are holy euerie one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his compa-nie, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his compasse:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere vnto himself, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*: and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy compa-nie are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.
† Hebr. bore out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the
b Gen. 4.4 LORD, b Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy compasse before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euerie man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euerie man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glorie of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aa-ron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake to the Congregation, saying, De-part, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, least you be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their lit-tle children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:
† Hebr. as euery man

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.
† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue a-sunder that was vnder them:
* Chap. 27 3. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swal-lowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained to Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: & they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Least the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offe-red incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burn-ing, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed:

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules: let them make them broad plates for a co-uering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen cen-sers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memorial vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe, when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congre-gation: and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the Plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes, only flourisheth: 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses layd vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away the murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 2 The ioyning made by vs to the Priests. 8 The holie offerings to the Priests out of the Leuites portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The holie offerings to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee, *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And you shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou & thy sons with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, & ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, & to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the wane offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes & to thy daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it. * Leuit. 10.14.

12 And the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † Heb. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shal eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine. * Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man, shalt thou surely redeeme, and the first ling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 22.29. leuit. 27.26.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old, shalt thou redeeme according to thy estimation for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. * Exod. 30.13.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme: they are holy, thou shalt sprinkle their bloud vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD. leuit. 3.2. chap. 3.13. * Exod. 22.30. leuit. 27.26. deut. 15.19. ezech. 44.30. 47. ezech. 45.15.

18 And

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * waue-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14,33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, that yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your houholds: for it is your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest yo die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the Ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and one shall slay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Hebr. 9.13.

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dounge shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

* Exod. 29.14. leuit 4. 11,12.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soule.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering band vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing waters shall be giuen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinckle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinckled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinckleth the water of separation, shall

shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vnclean vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel came to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

*Chap. 11.33. *Exod. 17.2.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because yee beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

* Psal. 106.32. &c. † That is, strife. † Hebr. found vs

13 * This is the water of † Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt; and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the waters of the welles: we will goe by the Kings high way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feete.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. *Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebr. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. *Chap. 33.38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly † destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place, † Hormah. † That is, vtter destruction. Or, curse. Heb. Chormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much † discouraged because of the way. † Or, grieued. Heb. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue you brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule † loatheth this light bread. † Or, abhorreth.

6 And the ¶ LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. ¶ Chap. 16.46. * Wild.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the

16.1,5.1. cor. 10.9, the

the LORD, and against thee; pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

* 2. Kings 18. 4. Iohn 3. 14. 9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33. 43. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim. Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon, ‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Heb. downeth.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it: † Hebr. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, *by the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † country of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon. † Hebr. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderness

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe through thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, wee will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the Kings high way, vntill we bee past thy borders. * Deut. 2. 27. Iudg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel. * Deut. 29 7.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. * Iosh. 12. 2. psal. 135. 11. amos 2. 9

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, * Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe vnto thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites. * 2. King. 23. 7. Ier. 48. 7.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and drone out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: & Og king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei. * Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst to Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. * Psal. 135. 11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 19 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me. * Iosh. 24. 9. † Hebr. Ox.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab, hath sent me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, † Hebr. which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, ‖ I shall curse me them: peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them and driue them out. ‖ in fight.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

22 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

*2. Pet. 2.16. Iude 11.

23 And the * Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wal on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

†Hebr. vpon me. ‖Or, euer since thou wast, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖Or, bowed himself.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

†Hebr. to be an aduersary vnto thee

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

†Hebr. let it be euil in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came ‖ vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

‖Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. Balaks sacrifice. 7.18. Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peradventure the LORD will come to meet mee, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And *he went* to an high place.

‖Or, he went softly.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word into Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, & let my last end be like his.

†Hebr. my soule or my life

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place: from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And

‖ *Or, the hill.*

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And hee said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

* Chap. 22.35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp, Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man that hee should repent: hath hee said, and shall he not doe *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 Hee hath not beheld Iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruerseneſſe in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King is among them.

* Chap. 24.8. ‖ *Or, sin.*

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lion: he ſhall not lie downe till he eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam to the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Israel. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him: 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Israel, hee went not as at other * times, to † ſeeke for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernesſe.

* Chap. 23.3,15. † *Heb. to the meetings of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23.7,18. † *Heb. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open*

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhal eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, hee lay downe as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* hee that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen.49 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, ſpake I not alſo vnto the meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Israel, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Israel ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he that ſhal haue dominion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.*

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter *end* ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for euer.

‖ *Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.*

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

† *Heb. Kain.* ‖ *Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captiue.*

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commits whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

* Chap. 31.49. AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4.3.oth. 34.7. 4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Psal. 106.30. 1.mac.2. 45. 7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a launcke in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her bellie: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

* 1. Cor. 10.8. 9 And *those that dyed in the plague were twentie and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Psal. 106.30. 11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while hee was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

* Eccles. 45.24. 1.mac.2. 54. 12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. house of a father. 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, & of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 31.2. 17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iehoshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

* Chap. 1.3. 2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeeres old and vpward throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane *were* let-ebo, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1. 2. * Gene. 46.8. exo.6. 14. 1.chron. 5.3. 5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan & Abiram *which* were famous in the Congregation, * who strooue against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strooue against the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 2. 10 And the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company dyed, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families of Nemuel, the family of the Nemulites: of Iamin, the family of Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

* Gene. 38.2, &c. and 46. 12. 19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah; *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan dyed in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families, were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and fourteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sarditesi of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hephrites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Asbel, the family of the Asbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: of Hapham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnaites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah the familie of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the familie of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families of Iahzeel, the familie of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, fiue hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many, and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites; the familie of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu dyed, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them were twenty & three thousand, all males from a moneth old & vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Iosshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Iosshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the son of Hepher the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but dyed in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the the brethren of our father.

5 And

* Iosh. 17. 1.

* Chap. 27. 1.

* Chap. 33. 54.
† Hebr. multiply his inheritance.
† Hebr. diminish his inheritance.
* Chap. 33. 54. Iosh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.
* Exod. 6. 16. 17. 18. 19.
* Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20.
* Leuit 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chron. 24. 2.
* Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10. 5.
* Chap. 26. 33. Iosh. 17. 3.
* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64. 65.
† Hebr. done away from me.

* Deut. 31. 2.
* Chap. 20. 14.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Exod. 27. 7.
* Exod. 28. 30.
† Hebr. a sonne of my rest.
* Exod. 29. 38.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die and haue no ſon, then ye ſhal cauſe his inheritãce to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritannce vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, & he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, a ſtatute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Deut. 32.49. 12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 20.14. 13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20.24. 14 For yee * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtriſe of the Congregation) to ſanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that is, the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

* Exod. 17.7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe, which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him;

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt: and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children Iſrael may be obedient.

* Exod. 28.30. 21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word ſhall they come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſtrued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath. 11 on the new Moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhal ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

† Hebr. a ſauour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.38. † Hebr. in a day

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offering mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

* Leuit. 2.1.

6 It *is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offring thereof thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This *is* the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhal vnleauened bread be eaten.

* Leuit. 23.7. 18 In the * firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke: and two tenth deales for a ramme:

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes;

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee

bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weeks be out: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shal offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The keeping of the feast of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *And on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shal do no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Besides the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16. 29. & 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation, and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke therein.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shal be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullock, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall bee without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot,

18 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner.

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 The meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day, eight bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein. *Leuit. 23.36.

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to the number after the maner:

38 And

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wiues. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth,

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her. 6 And if she had at all an husband, when † shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soules shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee bound her soule shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard *them*; then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to affict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if ye shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues, and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall he send to the warre. † Heb. a thousand of a tribe,

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre. a thousand of a tribe.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword. * Iosh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile, vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

† Heb. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kil euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying with † him. * Iudg. 21.11. † Heb. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen daies, whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. * Chap. 35.11. &c.

† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe thorow the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: nouertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shal make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shal wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captiuity.

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manor of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women † that had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them which went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the sum of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Hebr. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels, of gold chaines and bracelets, rings, eare rings and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

† Hebr. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, tooke the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on this side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazar, & the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and to the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Atarothand Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimra, and Heshbon, and Elealethand Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote, before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, and thy seruants haue cattell.

* Iosh. 4.12.

5 Wherefore, said they, If wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit heere?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Hebr. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.28,29. † Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernes forty yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will go ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

*Ios. 1.13. 20 ¶ And *Moses said vnto them, If ye will do this thing: if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

*Iosh. 4.12. 27 But *thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iohua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall bee subdued before you, then ye shal giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 3.12. Iosh. 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and foldes for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

* Gene. 50.23.

41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

* Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder ¶ hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgement.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and *came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the *wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernesse of Sinai.

* Chap. 11.34.

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

‖ That is, *the graues of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazaroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Perez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Perez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth. * Deut. 10.6.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh. * Chap. 20.1.
37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20.22.
38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth. * Chap. 20.25. Deut. 32.50.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.
40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21.1, &c.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 33.41.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. * Chap. 33.49.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 7.1. Ioshu. 11.12.
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land: and dwell therein; for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall giue the more inheritance: and to the fewer ye shall giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit. * Chap. 26.53. † Heb. multiply thou inheritance. † Heb. diminish thou inheritance.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall it come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Ioth. 23.13. iudg. 2.3
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward. * Ioth. 15.1.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passed on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea, for a border: this shall be your Westborder.
7 And this shall be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border shalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: And the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward. † Heb. shoulder.
12 And the border shall go downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shal be at the salt Sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe. * Chap. 32.33. Ioth. 14.2, 3.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their father-

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land to you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. 14.1. Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Ioglí.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and forty cities for the Leuites with their suburbes, vna measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder,* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying;

2 * Command ſ children of Israel that they giue Iosh. 21.2. vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, & outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And yee shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West-side two thousand cubits, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shall bee * sixe cities for refuge, * Deut. 4.41. Iosh. 20.2 and 21.3. which yee shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities. † Heb. aboue them ye shal giue.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shal giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth. † Heb. they giue.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying;

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan, * Deut. 19.2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities Iosh. 20.2 of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. † Heb. by error.

12 And they shall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntil he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of * Exod. 21.14. yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone † Heb. with a stone of the hand. (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: ſ murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him he shall slay him.

20 * But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at * Deut. 19.11. him, by laying of wait, that he die,

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without en- * Exod. 21.13. mity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite;

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shal iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shal at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty † Heb. no blood shall be to him. of blood:

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest, but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudge- * Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. ment vnto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall mat.18. be put to death, by * the mouth of witnesses: but 16.2.cor. one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, 13.1. heb. 10.28. *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for † the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death. † Heb. faultie to die.

32 And

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of the daughters. 5 Is remedied by marying in their owne tribes. 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael:

* Chap. 27.1. Ioſh. 17.3

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Hebr. be wife. * Tob.2.9

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue to the tribe, &c.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27.1. * Num. 13.3. * Num. 13.34.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph and their inheritance remaineth in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to ſome that were *of the* families.

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the Iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeach in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 Of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazaroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

* Num. 21.21.

4 * After hee had ſlaine the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanan, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. his neighbors

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gene. 15.18.& 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your ſtriſe?

13 † Take yee wiſemen, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captains ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes:

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Ioha 7.24.

17 * Ye

17 *Ye shall not † reiect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we were departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea,

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, *and* possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And *they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntil ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 *Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither,

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither: Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, *We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you, take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore,

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse: these fortie yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, † Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell, for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession: because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted Gyants, as the Anakims,

---

*Exod. 18.16. chap.16. 18.1.sam. 16.1.pro. 24.23.

† Hebr. a stumbling stone.

Hebr. cause to ouerthrow.

Iob.29

Chap. 1.

Hebr. come were he spies,

† Hebr. melted.

*Num. 13.29.

*Exod. 13.21.

*Num. 14.29. † Hebr. fulfilled to go after. *Num. 26.12. and 27.14. *Chap. 3.26. & 4.21. & 31.4.

*Num. 13.1. *Num. 13.24.

*Num. 14.40.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot. *Gen. 36.8.

† Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen. 36. 20. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, roome. * Num. 21. 12. ‖ Or, valley.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, till all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I wil not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of Gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand, Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations that are vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes, of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let mee paſſe thorow thy land: I will goe a long by the high way, I wil neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

* Numb. 21. 21, 22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for mony, that I may eat, and giue me water for mony, that I may drink; onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

* Num. 21. 23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the men and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

† Hebr. euery city of men & women

35 Only the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke:

and ſith

36 From Aroer which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead: there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtorie of the conqueſt of Og, king of Baſhan. 11 The largeneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 Hee is permitted to ſee it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

* Numb. 21. 33. &c. cha. 29. 7.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou diddeſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him till none was left to him remaining.

* Numb. 21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſides vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of Gyants; behold his bedſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Numb. 32. 33. Ioſh 13. 8. &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, & Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth-Iair vnto this day.

*Num. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, & Iordan, & the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea vnder ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, Eaſtward.

‖ Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *ſuch as are* † meet for the warre.

*Num. 32.20. † Hebr. ſonnes of power.

19 But your wiues, & your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

*Ioſh. 22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

*Num. 27.18.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mightie hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might.

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

*Num. 20.12. chap.1.37

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

‖ Or, the hill.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, & lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on this ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you for to do *them*, that ye may liue, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

*Chap. 12.32. Ioſhua. 1.7. prou 30.6 reuel. 22. 18.

2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did, becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

*Num. 25.4. &c.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgments, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſdome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *ſo* righteous as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Speciallly* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, & I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere & ſtood vnder the mountaine: and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middeſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe, clouder and thicke darkneſſe.

* Exod. 19.18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of † midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Hebr. ſaue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therfore good heed vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire,)

16 Leſt yee corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female.

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule † flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sun, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as yee are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for an* inheritance.

22 But

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12,29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† Heb. haue found thee. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that *it* may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernеſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

* Ioſh. 20,8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael after they came foorth out of Egypt.

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

* Numb. 21,24. chap. 1.4

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

* Numb. 21.33. chap. 3.1

48 From Aroer, *which is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * ſpringes of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt, Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.8.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

† Heb. addi to heare.

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

* Exod. 20.2, &c. leuit. 26.1 pſa. 81.10

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

† Heb. ſer manus

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34.7.

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me and keepe my Commandements.

* Iere. 32.18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

*Gene. 2. Lieb. 23. 14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manſeruant, nor thy maidſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy manſeruant, and thy maidſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a ſtretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Matth. 5. 21. * Luke 18. 20. *Rom. 13. 9. *Rom. 7. 7. 17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, & of the thicke darkenes, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto mee.

23 And it came to paſſe when he heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.

*Exod. 19. 19. *Chap. 4. 33. † Hebr. *adde to heare.* 24 And he ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voice out of the middeſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therfore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

*Exod. 20. 19. 27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* wel with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it: † Hebr. paſſe ouer

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 * And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might. * Chap. 10. 12. Matt. 22. 37. Mark. 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

6 And *these words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp. * Chap. 11. 18. † Hebr. *whet or sharpen.*

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſtes of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full, * Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. † Hebr. *seruants,* or *ſeruice.*

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name. * Chap. 10. 12. 20. and 13. 4.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you: * Chap.

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah. * Matth. 4. 7.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes which hee hath commanded thee. * Exod. 17. 2.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies & the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy son; Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry;* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercie and iustice,* 17 *For the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

a Chap. 31. 3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

b Exod. 23. 32. & 34. 12. 2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Hebr. statues. or pillars. 5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

c Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. d Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9. 6 c For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, d the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them, he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day to doe them.

† Hebr. because. 12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: *there e Exod. 23. 26. Iob 21. shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all * Exod. sickeneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diseases 9. 14. and of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee; but will 15. 26. lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a *snare vnto thee. * Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the * Exod. hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and 23. 28. hide themselues from thee, be destroyed. Ioſh. 24. 12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

† Hebr. plucke off. 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

† Hebr. before thy face. 23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they bee destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee * Chap. burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer 12. 3. or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest * Ioſh. thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination 7. 1, 21. to the LORD thy God. 1. Sam. 15. 21.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: * Chap. but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vt- 13. 17. terly abhorre it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether

thou

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not *liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doeth man liue.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of waters, of fountaines and depthes, that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranates, a land of †oyle, oliue, and hony.

9 And wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein:*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, & the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shal ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, *Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: so thou shalt driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God vnto wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntil ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was come vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water:

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stones written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me: *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights: I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which yee sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

*Numb. 13.34

*Chap. 4.24. Iosh. 12.24.

*Exod. 34.28. & 34.28. *Exod. 31.18.

*Exod. 32.7.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you) but the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked thee LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty daies and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob; looke not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land, which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables. 6 In translating the Priesthood. 8 In separating the tribe of Leui. 10 In hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten †Commandements, which the LORD spake to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe, and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera: *there Aaron dyed, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fortie dayes and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, †take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in and possesse the land which I sweare vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them; and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou *cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessing, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A careful way is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which hee did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

*Numb. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. *Numb. 11.34.

*Numb. 14.16.

*Exod. 34.1.

† Heb. words.

*Numb. 33.38. *Deuth. 10.6.

† Heb. go in iourney.

*Psal. 24.1.

*2. Chro. 19.7. Iob. 34.19. Act. 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephes. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17.

* Chap. 6.13. mat. 4.10. luke 4.8.

* Chap. 13.4.

* Gene. 46.27. exod. 1.5. * Gene. 15.5.

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houshołds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watheredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleyes, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commaundements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou maiest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle:

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And *ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater ‖ nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 † Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if yee obey the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye haue not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizzim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordane, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue *to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And *you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall *chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houshołds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

Num. 16.31. & 26.9. psal. 106.17.
‖ Or, substance which followed them.
† Heb. was at their feet.
† Heb. seeketh.
† Heb. giue.
*Chap. 6.8.
*Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.
‖ Heb. Gr. nations.
† Heb. shall be your.
*Chap. 28.2.
*Chap. 28.15.
* Chap. 27.13. Ioth. 8.33.
*Chap. 5.32.
*Chap. 7.5.
‖ Or, doe serue.
* Iudg. 2.2.
† Heb. breake downe.
* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choyce of your vowes.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 *Onely yee shall not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. eccles. 5.3. † Heb. all thy desire.

19 *Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy borders, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh, (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.9

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

† Heb. bee strong.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these wordes which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good, and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inheritest, or possessest them.

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Heb. of their gods.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of hatred.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

* Chap. 4.2. iosh. 1.7. prou. 30.6. reuel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to bee stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken to the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, shall be put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way, which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

† Heb. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs go & serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him;

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Hebr. seruitude.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednes as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men |the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell therof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof, euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shal be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the |cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of foules.* 21 *That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten.* 22 *Tythes of diuine seruice.* 23 *Tythes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeeres tythe.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 *For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the |Pygarg, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheles, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cudde, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkase.

9 ¶ *These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall yee eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which yee shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kinde,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelican, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the *Bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tythe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tythe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule †desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household.

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tythe of thine increase the same yere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Hebrew seruant,* 18 *except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery †creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shal not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 |Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

commandements which I command thee this day.

*Chap. 8.12. 6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

* Mat. 5. 42. luke 6. 34. 8 *But thou shalt open thy hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Belial. 9 Beware † there be not a †thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, & thine eye be euil against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sin vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued, when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing, the LORD thy God shall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres, and the LORD thy God shall bleſſe thee in all that thou doest.

*Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy houshold.

*Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17. 1. 2 cclus. 34. 22. 21 *And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap. 12. 16. 23. 23 * Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof, thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer. 9 Of Weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 18 Euery male must offer as he is able at three seasons. 18 Of Iudges and Iustices. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib, the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod. 12.1. 13. *Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

*Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod. 12.15. *Exod. 34.25.

4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at Euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

‖ Or, kill.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shalbe* a †solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no worke *therein, reshaim.*

† Heb. restraint.

*Leuit. 23.15. 9 ¶ *Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time* as thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

‖ Or, sufficiency.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that *are* among you in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and do these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne and thy wine.

† Heb. floore.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and ‖ thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, & the fatherlesse, & the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

‖ Or, and thy sonne. thy man-seruant.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall bleſſe thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

*Exod. 23.14. and 34.23. *Leuit. 23.34. 16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

* Exod. 23.8. | Or, mayntayners.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the | words of the righteous.

† Heb. iustice iust ice. * Leuit. 26.1. | Or, stone, or pillar.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any | image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a King.

| Or, goat.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or | sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any euill-fauouredneſse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in trasgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

* Num. 35.30. chap. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8. 17. 2 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, bee put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shal tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† Heb. nes to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that are about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shal chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the middest of Israel.

CHAP XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18.20. chap. 10.9 * 1. Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruite *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of *thy* gates out of all Israel, where hee soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

† Heb. *his fellowes*

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

by the fa-

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after ỽ abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an Inchaunter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

* Leuit. 20.27. * 1. Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt † possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

‖ Or, inherite.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken:

* John 1. 45. actes 3.21. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken*, that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

* John 1 45 actes 3.21. and 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shal presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge therof for the manslayer. 14 The land marke is not to bee remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

* Chap. 12.29. † Heb. inheritest or possessest.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. ioth. 20.2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

† Heb. from yesterday, the third day. ‖ Heb. 3 ỽ

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, ỽ he may liue: whoso killeth his neighbor ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past:

† Heb. in times past.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand setcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the ‖ helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

† Heb. wood. ‖ Heb. handle. † Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in asmuch as hee hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. smite him in life. † Heb. from yesterday third day

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, besides these three:

* Chap. 12.20. * Iosh. 20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10.28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

‖ Or, falling away

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges which shalbe in those daies,

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 * Then shall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

* Prou. 19.5.9. dan. 13. 62.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

* Exod. 21.23. leui. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approch and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day vnto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble

† Heb. be troubled

† trembles neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

† Hebr. made it common. See Leui. 19.23.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

* Chap. 24.5.

7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man take her.

* Iudg. 7.3.

† Hebr. melt.

8 And the officer shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, *What man *is there* that *is* fearefull, and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shalbe when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to † leade the people.

† Hebr. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shalbe tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but wil make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

* Iosh. 8.2.

† Hebr. spoyle.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

‖ Or, for a man, she tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Hebr. to goe from before thee. † Hebr. to come downe.

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe, (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slaine in ‖ land which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

‖ Or, in the field.

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, *euen* the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:

4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie, and euery stroke be *tryed*.

† Hebr. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shal wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere & say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

† Hebr. be in the middest.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & pare her nailes,

‖ Or, suffer to grow: heb. make or dresse.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and *if* the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shal not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3.13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exod. 23.4. THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall down by the way, & hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19.19. * Numb. 15.38.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

† Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take & bring forth † tokens of the damsels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; *and yet these are* the tokens of my daughters virginity; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

* Leuit. 20.10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, & ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damosell, because she cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man † force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

† Or, take *strong hold on her.*

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

* Leuit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, and who may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of § LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or a Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

* Nehe. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in § way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee

* Num. 22.5, 6.

5 Nenertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † Hebr. good. † proſperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Idomite, for hee is thy brother, thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he goe abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

† Hebr. waſh himſelfe with water. 11 But it ſhalbe when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he ſhall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe foorth abroad.

† Hebr. fitteſt downe. 13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou ſwilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe bee holy, that hee ſee † no vncleanneſſe thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakedneſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

† Hebr. is good for him. 16 He ſhall dwell with thee euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, *in* one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

For, Sodomiteſſe. 17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

Exod. 22.25. Leu. 25.36. Pſal. 15.5. 19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſurie to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Eccleſ. 5.4. 21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall bee no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering, according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours Vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbour, * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mooue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

* Mat. 12. 1. mar. 2. 23. luk. 6. 1

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6 19 Of pledges. 7 Of manſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire muſt be payed. 16 Of iuſtice.

* Mat. 5. 31. & 19. 7 mar. 10. 4. WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

† Hebr. matter of vnkeanneſſe.

† Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of *his* houſe: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20.7. † Hebr. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him. 5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhalbe free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper millſtone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, & maketh merchandize of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you

* Leuit. 13.2. 8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Num. 12.10. † Hebr. lend the loane of any thing &c. 9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee,

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee; and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers, that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

* Leuit. 19.13. tob. 4.14. † Hebr. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it. 15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhal the Sun go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

2. Kings 14.6. 2. chro. 25. 4. ier. 31. 29. 30. ezek. 18. 20. 16 *The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pernert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

Deut. 5.15. & 15.15. & 16.12. & 24.18. & 22. 18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

* Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22. 19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not † goe over the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.
22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.
† Hebr. after thee.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that *the iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.
2 And it ſhalbe, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.
3 *Fortie ſtripes hee may giue him, and not exceed: leſt if he ſhould exceed, and beat him abone theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.
4 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.
5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without vnto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.
6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael
7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, *My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.
8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:
9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.
10 And his name ſhall bee called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.
11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:
12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.
13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.
14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.
15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.
17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way when ye were come foorth out of Egypt.
18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary, and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it ſhal be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek, from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

† Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone.
† Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baskets of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tythes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein;
2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, & ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.
3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.
4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.
7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers: the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.
8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.
9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.
10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.
11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.
12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tything all the tythes of thine increaſe the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tything, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:
13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.
14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane

* Chap. 14.28.

cleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened vnto the voice of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes & iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his waies, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 *And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations, which he hath made in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou maiest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commaunded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced vpon mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day *when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister,

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall bee when ye are gone ouer Iordane, that yee shall set vp these stones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel: this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people when ye are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Aser, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali,

14 ¶ And *the Leuites shall speake, & say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* hee that remoueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* hee that perverteth the iudgement of the stranger, father lesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shal say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 *Cursed *be* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: & all the people shall say, Amen.

26 * Cursed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come vp against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shal see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

---

* Deut. 9.12.

* Esay 63.15.

* Chap. 7.6.

* Iosh. 4.1.

* Exod. 20.25. Iosh.8.31

* Ezek. 22.12.

* Galat. 3.10.

* Leuit. 26.3.

‖ Or, kneading troughs.

* Chap. 32.6. &c.

† Heb. for a curse.

† Heb. belly.

in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt bee aboue onely, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them:*

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the wordes which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his commandements and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

*Leuit. 26.14. Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2. barn. 1.20

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shal send vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto †for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldest doe.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, & with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shal pursue thee vntill thou perish.

*Leuit. 26.16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head, shalbe brasse, & the earth that is vnder thee *shalbe* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to bee smitten before thine enmies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a removing.

26 And thy carkeise shal be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

* Deut. 20.6. † Hebr. prophane, or vse it as common meat

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darknes, & thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

† Hebr. shall not returne to thee, &c.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not †gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shalbe slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not bee restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shal looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not eat vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, & thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

*1. Kings 9.7. iere. 24.9. and 25.9.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

* Micah. 6. 15. 2 Esdr. 1.6.

38 *Thou shalt cary much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locusts shall consume it:

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with oile: for thine oliue shall cast *her fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall go into captiuitie.

† Hebr. they shall not be thine. ‖ Or. possesse

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tayle.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall bee vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioy, & gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the young:

† Hebr. strong of face.

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee, *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe wherein

thou

thou trustedst throughout all thy landstand he shal beſiege thee in all thy gates throughout al thy land, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

a Leuit. 26.29. 2. Kings 6.29. Ier. 19.9. Lam. 4.10. Ezech. 5.10. † Hebr. ſelf.

53 And a thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eyes ſhall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter.

† Hebr. after-birth.

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and feareſull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† Hebr. cauſed to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou would'ſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10.22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee. Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there yee ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

* Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them:

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that yee doe.

* Chap. 4.6. 1. Kin. 2.3. Ioſh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before § LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Hebr. paſſe.

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, & as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and golde, which were among them.)

† Hebr. dunghie goods.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth † gall and wormewood,

‡ Or a poiſonfull herbe. † Hebr. Wall. ‡ Or, fruitbearing ſtocke.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth § words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhal haue peace, though I walk in the † imagi-

§ Hebr. voyce.

† Hebr. imagination,

† Heb. the drunkennes to the thirst.

nation of mine heart to adde drunkennes to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the Tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it,

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25. * 1. Kings 9. 8. Iere. 22. 8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? What *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Heb. diuided, or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shal come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind amongst all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Nehe. 1. 9.

4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the vtmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee,

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers.

* Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 *It *is* not in heauen: that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who should goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it.

14 But the Word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life, and good, death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shal blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life & death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue;

* Chap. 4. 26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Iosshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Iosshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them: I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20. 12.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosshua hee shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

* Deut. 3. 21. chap. 31. 23. * Numb. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

¶ And

6 Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong & of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee, feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shalbe deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony, and they shall haue eaten, and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them, as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosh. the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, & of good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy † stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue been rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke them to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses Song, which setteth forth Gods mercie and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth them vp to Mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue care O ye heauens, and I will speake: And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 ¶ They haue corrupted themselues, † their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, & they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the Nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste

* Chap. 3. 1.

* Chap. 31. 1.

† Heb. lie downe.

† Heb. finde them.

* Iosh. 1. 6

† Heb. be hath corrupted to him.

† Heb. for that they are not his children.

† Heb. generation and generation.

† Heb. cord.

howling wildernesse: he ‖led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖Or, compassed him about.

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheate, and thou didest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnes: then he forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖Or, which were not God.

18 Of the rocke that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, hee ‖ abhorred them because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

‖Or, abhorred.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.19

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖Or, hath burned. ‖Or, hath consumed

23 I will heape mischeefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They shalbe burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

† Heb. burning coales, † Heb. from the chambers

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man and the virgine, the suckling also with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

† Heb. destroy.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, our hie hand, & not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp.

* Iosh. 23.10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies, themselues being iudges.

‖Or, a worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

* Rom. 12.19. Heb. 10.30

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that † their power is gone, and there is none that is shut vp, or left.

† Heb. hand.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and be † your protection.

† Heb. an hiding for you.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob. 5.18. 2. Kin. 5.7.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

‖Or, praise ye people ye nations, or sing ye

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations, with his people: for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be merciful vnto his land, and to his people.

* Matth. 7.6. Rom. 15.10.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

‖Or, Iehoshua

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel,

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe, all the words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your dayes in the land, whether ye go ouer Iordane to possesse it.

* Numb. 27.12.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Numb. 20.25. &c. 33.38. * Numb. 20.12.24. & 27.14. ‖ Or, sinned at Kadesh.

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters ‖ of Meribah Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir, vnto them, he shined forth from mount

mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

† Hebr. a fire of Law.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; every one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said: Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

Deut. 28.30.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, * Let thy Thummim, and thy Urim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst proue at Massa, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ¶ They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: † they shall put Incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

† Or, let them teach, &c.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, & accept the worke of his hands: smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

† Or, let them put incense. † Hebr. at thy nose.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin hee said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

* Gen. 49.25.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the prec ous fruits brought forth by the Sun, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone.

† Hebr. shunst foorth. † Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him

* Gen. 49 that * was separated from his brethren. 26.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the Iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

† Hebr. seated.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy † shooes shall bee yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

† Or, vnder thy shooes shall be yron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne and wine: also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

* Ierem. 23.6.

29 Happie art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

† Or, shall bee found.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirtie dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Ioshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the † mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

† Or, hill. * Chap. 3.27. & 32.49.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moysture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkned vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 5 The borders of the promised land. 7, 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giveth him instruction. 10 Hee prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two Tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him subiection.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

*Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the Riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea toward the going downe of the Sunne shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 *Bee strong, and of a good courage, for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, & very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerue to do according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt prosper whithersoeuer thou goeſt.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous: and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Bee strong, and of a good courage: be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoſte, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the Tribe of Manaſſeh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possesſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will do, and whither soeuer thou sendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commande ment, & wil not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou comma ndeſt him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant between her and them. 25 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Goe view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11. 31. Iam. 2. 25.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

† Heb. lay.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe, *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants † *Heb. melt.* of the land † faint because of you.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon, and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23. * Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. rose vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindneſſe, that ye will also shew kindneſſe vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Heb. *in the midst of.*

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for *vs*, yours,

yours if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truly with thee.

19 Then shee let them downe by a cord thorow the window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

20 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye goe your way.

21 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet thred in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the streete, his blood shall be vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them thorow out all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land, for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs.

† Hebr. gather.

† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua arose early in the morning and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people saying, When ye see the arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed thru way heretofore.

† Hebr. since yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20. 7. Numb. 11. 18. 2 Chron. 29. 5. 1 Sam. 16. 5. & Chap. 7. 13.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile drine out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan shall be cut off from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

* Psal. 114. 3. & Acts 7. 45.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his banks at the time of harueſt.)

* 1. Chron. 12. 15. Ecclus. 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood and rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntil all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memorial out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deut. 27. 2. & Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midst of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh̃a commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃a, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, & laid them downe there.

9 And Iosh̃a set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Iosh̃a to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Iosh̃a, and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Iosh̃a in the sight of all Israel: and they feared him as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Iosh̃a, saying,

16 Command the Priests that bare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Iosh̃a therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Iosh̃a pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers ‖ in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 3 Iosh̃ua reneweth Circumcision. 10 The Passouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Iosh̃ua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosh̃ua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Iosh̃ua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised vp in their stead, them Iosh̃ua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe ‖ when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua was by Iericho, that hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Iosh̃ua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Iosh̃ua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Iosh̃ua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Iosh̃ua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Iosh̃ua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must bee accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And yee shall compasse the citie, all ye men of warre,

Numb. 32.27.

‖ Or, ready armed.

† Hebr. plucked vp.

† Hebr. passe.

† Hebr. to morrow.

† Exod. 14.21.

† Hebr. till dayes.

‖ Or, Gilc. ab. hæsitatio.

Or, knines of rocks.

Numb. 14.23.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

That is, rolled.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Exod. 23.23.

* Exo. 3.5. Act. 7.33.

† Hebr. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

waste, and goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long blast with the rams horne, and when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the † Hebr. vnder it. city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosuha the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosuha had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward † Hebr. gathering hoste. came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosuha had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with †Hebr. make your voyce to be heard. your voyce, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shoute, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosuha rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, & returned into ‖ campe: so they did six daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosuha said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *even* it, and ‖ Or, deuoted. all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shal liue, she, and all that are with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent. * Chap. 2.4.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and golde, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: † Hebr. holinesse. they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell * Chap. 11.30. downe † flat, so that ‖ people went vp into the city, † Hebr. vnder it. ‖ euery man straight before him, & they tooke ‖ city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosuha had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her. * Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them † Hebr. families. without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosuha saued Rahab the harlot alyue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosuha sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosuha adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that * 1. Kings riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall 16.34. lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosuha, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosuhah complaint. 10 God reasoneth him what he doe. 26 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of * Chap. Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of 22.20. the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: 1. Chron. and the anger of the LORD was kindled against 2.7. the children of Israel.

2 And Iehoshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the country. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosuha, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let † about † Hebr. two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, about two and make not all the people to labour thither, for thousand they are but few. men, or about three

4 So there went vp thither of the people about thousand three thousand men, & they fled before ‖ the men of Ai. ‖ Or, of

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people ‖ Or, so melted, and became as water. Marsh.

6 ¶ And Iosuha rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide; he, and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosuha said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies? † Hebr. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, & shall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosuha, Get thee † Hebr. vp; Wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face? fallest,

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen among their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therfore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire; he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioshuah said vnto Achan, My sonne, giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioshua, and all Israel with him tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioshua.* 3 *The first assault is giuen by Ai, was taken.* 29 *The King thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioshua buildeth an Altar.* 32 *writeth the Law on stones.* 33 *pronounceth the blessings and curses.*

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thine hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her King, as thou diddest * vnto Iericho and her King: Onely the spoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai; and Ioshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against *the city, euen* behind the city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto this city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when yee haue taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in waite on the West of the city, Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wayte.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the King of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: & they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will

will giue it into thy hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoake of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flie this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† Hebr. hand.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoake of the city ascended, then they turned againe, and slue the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel: some on this side, & some on that side, and they smot them: so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

* Deut. 32.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field in the wildernesse where in they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on ¶ edge of the sword, vntil they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, & smote it with ¶ edge of ¶ sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

* Num. 31. 12, 26. Deut. 2. 35.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and assoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkeise downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heape of stones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

* Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on that side before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD as well the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

* Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all the wordes of the Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all ¶ congregation of Israel, * with ¶ women & the little ones, & the strangers that were conuersant among them.

* Deut. 31. 12. † Hebr. walked.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The Kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

† Hebr. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and vnto Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambassadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, olde and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clouted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, Wee be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them: Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him: From a very farre countrey, thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og King of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, Wee *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Hebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shooes, are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ¶ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

¶ Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by ¶ LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let
them liue, least wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath
which we sware vnto them.
21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them
liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and draw-
ers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the
* Verse 23. Princes had * promised them.
22 ¶ And Iosua called for them, and hee spake
vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled
vs, saying, We are very farre from you, when yee
dwell among vs?
23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall
¶ Hebr. † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and
must be cut hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the
off from you. house of my God.
24 And they answered Iosua, and said, Because
* Deut. 7.2. it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the
LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses,
to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the in-
habitants of the land from before you, therefore we
were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and
haue done this thing.
25 And now behold, we are in thine hand, as it
seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, do.
26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them
out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they
slue them not.
27 And Iosua made them that day, hewers of
wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation,
and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day,
in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Iosua reskueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosua. 16 The five Kings are inurned in a caue. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Iosua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king
* Chap. 6.21. of Ierusalem, had heard how Iosua had ta-
& Chap. 8.2. ken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had
done to Iericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai,
and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon
had made peace with Israel, & were among them,
2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was
† Hebr. a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and be-
matter of the kingdome. cause it was greater then Ai, and all the men there-
of were mighty.
3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem,
sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram
King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish,
and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,
4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may
smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosua,
and with the children of Israel.
5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the
King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of
Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon,
gathered themselues together, and went vp, they
and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon,
and made warre against it.
6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosua to
the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thine hand
from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue
vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites
that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered toge-
ther against vs.
7 So Iosua ascended from Gilgal; he, and all
the people of warre with him, and all the mighty
men of valour.
8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosua, Feare them
not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand;
there shall not a man of them stand before thee.
9 Iosua therefore came vnto them suddenly,
and went vp from Gilgal all night.
10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel,
and slue them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and
chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethe-
ron, and smote them at Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.
11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before
Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron,
that the LORD cast downe great stones from hea-
uen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they
were moe which died with haile-stones, then they
whom the children of Israel slue with the sword.
12 ¶ Then spake Iosua to the LORD in the day
when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before
the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Is-
rael, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and
thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.
13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone staied
vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon
their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of
‖ Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of hea-
uen, & hasted not to go downe about a whole day.
14 And there was no day like that, before it, or
after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce
of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.
15 ¶ And Iosua returned, and all Israel with
him vnto the campe to Gilgal.
16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues
in a caue at Makkedah.
17 And it was told Iosua, saying, The fiue kings
are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.
18 And Iosua said, Roule great stones vpon the
mouth of ‖ caue, & set men by it for to keepe them.
19 And stay you not, but pursue after your ene-
mies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them
† Hebr. not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your
cut off the tayle. God hath deliuered them into your hand.
20 And it came to passe, when Iosua and the
children of Israel had made an end of slaying them
with a very great slaughter, till they were consu-
med, that the rest which remained of them, entred
into fenced cities.
21 And all the people returned to the campe to
Iosua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his
tongue against any of the children of Israel.
22 Then said Iosua, Open the mouth of the caue,
& bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of caue.
23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue
Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieru-
salem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth,
the King of Lachish, and the King of Eglon.
24 And it came to passe when they brought out
those Kings vnto Iosua, that Iosua called for all
the men of Israel, and said vnto the captains of the
men of war which went with him, Come neere, put
your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they
came neere, & put their feet vpon ‖ neckes of them.
25 And Iosua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be
dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus
shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against
whom ye fight.
26 And afterward Iosua smote them, and slue
them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they
were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.
27 And it came to passe at the time of the going
downe of the Sunne, that Iosua commanded, and
they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them
into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid
great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vn-
till this very day.

28 ¶ And

* Esay 28.21. eccles. 46.4.
† Hebr. be silent.
‖ Or, the vpright.
* Deut. 21.23. chap. 8.29

28 ¶And that day Iosh. tooke Makkedah, and
smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king
thereof he vtterly destroyed them, and all the soules
that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did
*Chap. 6.21. to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto the king
of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh. passed from Makkedah, and all
Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against
Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king
thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with
the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were
therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto
the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶And Iosh. passed from Libnah, and all Is-
rael with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against
it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the
hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day,
and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the
soules that were therein, according to all that hee
had done to Libnah.

33 ¶Then Horam king of Gezer came vp to helpe
Lachish, and Iosh. smote him and his people, vntil
he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶And from Lachish, Iosh. passed vnto Eg-
lon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped a-
gainst it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it
with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that
were therein hee vtterly destroyed that day, accor-
ding to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Iosh. went vp from Eglon, and all Israel
with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge
of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities
thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left
none remaining, according to all that he had done
to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules
that were therein.

38 ¶And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him
to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all
the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge
of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all the soules that
were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done
to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king there-
of, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶So Iosh. smote all the countrey of the hils,
and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs,
and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vt-
terly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God
*Deut. 20.16,17. of *Israel commanded.

41 And Iosh. smote them from Kadesh-Barnea
euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Gothen,
euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosh.
take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel
fought for Israel.

43 And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him,
vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.*
10 *Hazor is taken, and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey*
taken by Iosh. 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Ha-
zor had heard *those things*, that hee sent to
Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron,
and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the
mountaines, & of the plaines South of Cinneroth, &
in the valley, & in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the
West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the
Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountaines, and
to the Hiuite, vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes
with them, much people, euen as the sand that is
vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and
charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met toge-
ther, they came and pitched together at the waters
of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Bee not a-
fraid because of them: for to morrow about this
time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel:
thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their cha-
rets with fire.

7 So Iosh. came, and all the people of warre
with him against them by the waters of Merom
suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand
of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto
‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vn-
to the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote
them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Iosh. did vnto them as the LORD bade
him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their cha-
rets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh. at that time turned backe, and
tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the
sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all
those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were there-
in with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying
them: there was not † any left to breathe: and he
burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the
kings of them did Iosh. take, and smote them
with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed
them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD com-
manded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their
strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor
onely; *that* did Iosh. burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cat-
tell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto
themselues: but euery man they smote with the
edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them,
neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his ser-
uant, so * did Moses command Iosh, and so did
Iosh: he † left nothing vndone of all that the
LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Iosh. tooke all that land, the hils, and all
the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and
the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Is-
rael, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp
to Seir, vnto Baal Gad, in the valley of Lebanon
vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke
and smote them and slew them.

18 Iosh. made warre a long time with all those
kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with
the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inha-
bitants of Gibeon: all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts,
that they should come against Israel in battell, that
he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might
haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as
the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶And at that time came Iosh. and cut off the
Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from
Debir,

† *Hebr. assembled by appoint.*

‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.*

‖ *Or, Misphothmaim, burning of water.*

† *Heb. any breath.*

* *Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. and 20.16. 26.17.*

† *Hebr. in their hand.*

* *Exod. 34.11.* * *Deut. 7.2.*

† *Hebr. he removed nothing.*

‖ *Or, the mount of the mountaine.*

* *Chap. 9.9.*

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosh. destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Iosh. tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh. gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and possessed. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Iosh. smote.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Numb. 21.24. deut.3.6. 2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, even the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Iesimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖Or, Teman.

4 ¶And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the * remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

*Or, the giants of Rephaim. *Deut. 3. 11. and 13. 12. and 4. 49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Deut 3. 21. chap. 13.12. *Numb. 32.29.

7 ¶And these are the kings of the countrey, which Iosh. and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosh. gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

deut 3.12. chap. 13.8. * Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites; the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

*Chap. 6.2. *Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Ierusalem one: the king of Hebron, one:

*Chap. 10.3.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

*Chap. 10.23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap. 10.33.

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap. 10.38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

*Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖Or, Saron.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap. 11.10.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaams slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Iosh. was old and stricken in yeeres, and the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to possesse it.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron, Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah, that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖Or, the cauc.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Numb. 32.33. deut 3.12. chap.12.6.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the
banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the
midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:
17 Heſhbon & all her cities that are in the plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes * ſmote with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Soothſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley: Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon King of Heſhbon: Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinnereth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, *euen* vnto the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreyes* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreyes* which ¶ children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers, of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-barnea.
7 Fortie yeeres old *was* I, when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue trodden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy children for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fortie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day fourſcore and fiue yeeres old.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength *was* then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (*for* thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* ſtrong) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, that I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba was* a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Caleb poſſeſſeth and conqueſteth. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She vrgeth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieburites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families: * *euen* to the border of Edom: the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, was the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh Southward.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to † Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt ſea, *euen* vnto the end of Iordane, and their border in the North

‖ *Or, the high places of Baal, & houſe of Baal-meon.*
* Deut. 3. 17.
‖ *Or, ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*
* Num. 31. 8.
‖ *Or, diuiner.*
* Num. 32. 39.
* Chap. 21. 7.
* Num. 18. 20.
* Num. 34. 17.
* Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54.
* Num. 35. 2. chap. 21. 2.
‖ *Heb. walked.*
* Eccles. 46. 9.
* Chap. 15. 13. &c.
* Num. 32. 12. Deut. 1. 36.
* Chap. 15. 13.
* Num. 34. 3.
* Num. 33. 36.
† *Heb. aſcent.*
‖ *Or, the going vp to Akrabbim.*

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhoglah, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southside of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

*1. Kings 2.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the borde was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-Iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea & the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap. 14.15.

14 And Caleb drone thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Or, Kiriath-arba. Iudg. 1. 20.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz the brother of Caleb tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came vnto him, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field: and shee lighted off her asse: and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziclag, and Madmannah, & Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, | and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages. | Or, or,

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bezkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

† Heb. by the place of.

47 Ashdod with her townes, & her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And | Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah, | Or, Ianuz.

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arbah, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages. *Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph ffell from † Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel,

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1.26.

3 And

9 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Kanah, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

10 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

1 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah.

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: But the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

The lot of Manasseh. 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

a Gene. 41.51. and 46.20. & 50.23. numb. 32. 39.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (a for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit,* for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

b Numb. 26.29.

2 There was also a lot for the b rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

c Numb. 26.33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

3 ¶ But c Zelophehad the soune of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milchah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah, but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

[Or, brook of reeds.] 9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manasseths, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor, & her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

[Or, strong.]

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *only*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Tabernacle set vp at Shiloh. 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

ANd the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, & described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua, to the hoste of Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside, was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (*which is* Beth-el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *about*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon South-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-Iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-Iearim, & the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusites on the South, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the ‖ stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward ‖ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went down vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North ‖ bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out goings thereof are in the valley of Iphthah el,

15 And Kattath and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal: and reacheth

Chap. 23. 4.

‖ Or, *the plaine.*

‖ Heb. *tongue.*

‖ Or, *which is drawne.*

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

27 And turneth toward the Sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib;

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The fifth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the Sunrising.

35 And the strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, † Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1. *God commandeth Moses,* 2. *and the children of Israel appoint the five cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I * spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the Elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the Congregation for judgement, and * until the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountains of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness, upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that † sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1. *Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes to the Levites.* 43. *God giveth the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites, unto Eleazar the Priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites, out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

L Gad,

[Or, unto or with. † Or, Laish. Judg. 18. 29.

* Chap. 14. 10.

* Numb. 35. 17.

* Exod. 21. 13. numb. 35. 6, 11, 14. deut. 19.

* Numb. 35. 25.

† Heb. consecrated, or sanctified

* Deut. 4. 43. 1. chron. 6. 78.

* Num. 35. 2.

God, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *by* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them [the citie of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethoron, with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltheh with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkath with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zabulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iaazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 13 The Israelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get you into your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went into their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen possession in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also to their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

† *Hebr. called.*

Or, Kiriath-arba.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.chron. 6.56.

* Chap. 23.14,15.

* Numb. 32.33. chap.13.8.

* Deut. 10.12.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, wherein they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered them selues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vnto this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD,)

* Numb. 25.4.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath * fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1.5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meate offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come, your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad; ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from feare of the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a * witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations, in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because we haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar [Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

[That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuahs exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 12 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosuah waxed old, and † stricken in age.

† Heb. came in to dayes.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your Tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I

† Hebr. at the Sun-set.

haue cut off euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very courageous to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. * Psal. 16.4.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will driue

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

* Leuit. 26.8. deut. 32. 30.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, hee it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

† Hebr. soules.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill you perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

14 And beholde, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that: * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues vnto them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 His exhorteth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 & setteth the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Iosh. age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazer dieth.

AND Iosh. gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh. said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

* Gen. 21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau, mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gen. 25.26.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Gen. 46.8.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, vnto the * red Sea.

* Exod. 3.10. * Exod. 12.37.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and * brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them: and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

* Exod. 14.9.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan; * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Numb. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Gigashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the Hornet before you, which drane them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

* Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliuyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh. said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

* Chap. 23.15. gods, * then he will turne and doe you hurt and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Iosuah; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Iosuah made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Iosuah wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Iosuah said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnes vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

* Chap. 19.50. iudg. 2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Iosuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD that he had done for Israel.

† Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Iosuah.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sons of Hamor † father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

* Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13.19 † Gene. 33.19. ‖ Or, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife, for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Iosuah, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands: & they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes and his great toes.

† Heb. the thumbes of their hands & of their feet.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore & ten kings hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my Table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he dyed.

‖ Or, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

* Iosh. 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

‖ Or, low country.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Iosh. 15.13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir, before was Kiriah-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a south land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of Palme trees with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

* Num. 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

‖ Or, hee possessed them not.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14.24. Iosh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 ¶ And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

(now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh driue out the inhabitants of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraime driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab nor of Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph prevailed so, that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim, & The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua 14 Gods anger and pitty toward them, 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you, but they shalbe as thornes in your sides, and their gods shalbe a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went every man to his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the Elders that ouerlined Ioshua, who had seene all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being a hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

11 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, & he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about: so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in obeying the commandements of the LORD, but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the daies of the Iudge: (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned & corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I comanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce;

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walk therein as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therfore the LORD left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By commixion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Cushan Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel

(Gene. 28.19.) (Ioſh. 2.14.) (Ioſh. 17. 11.12.) (Ioſh. 16.10.) (Hebr. was heauy.) (Or. Maale-Akrabbim.) (Or, meſſenger.) (Deut. 7.2.) (Deut. 12.3.) (Ioſh. 23.13.) (Exod. 23.33. and 34.12.) (That is weepers.) (Hebr. Angel.) (Chap. 3.12.) (Or, were corrupt.) (Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.) (Or, left.)

Israel as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he solde them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Cushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palme-trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.
17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw † dagger out of his belly, & the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer-chamber.
25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they taried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder † hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistims fiue hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme-tree of Deborah, Betweene Ramoth and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgment.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitudes: and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. Aram.
‖ Or, the sonne of Jemini.
† Hebr. stiffe of his right hand.
‖ Or, grauen images.
† Hebr. a parlour of cooling.
‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.
† Hebr. fat.
* Psal. 83.9,10.
* Num. 10.29.

scoured headlong from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, euen nine hundred chariots of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10. 15 And the † LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, and there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one. 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug or blanket. 19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5.25. 20 Againe, he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shalbe when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

‡ Hebr. going, went, & was heard 23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & prevailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5. THen sang Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

† Hebr. shewed. 3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18. † Hebr. melters of pathes. † Hebr. crooked ways. 4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

‖ Or, meditate. 10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

† Hebr. rights. confessi of the Lord. 11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of the against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c. 15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: † for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. by his foot, Or, in the diuisions, &c. † Hebr. impressi ons. 16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, ports. ‖ Or, creekes. 18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues to the death, in the high places of the field.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach. 19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

† Hebr. paabes. ‖ Or, stampings or plungings 20 They fought from heauen, the Starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael, the wife of Hebet the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

† Hebr. hammer. 26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† Hebr. rod. † Hebr. between. 27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Hebr. destroyed. 28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his chariot so long in comming? Why tary the wheeles of his chariot?

† Hebr. words. 29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the prey? to euery man a damoſell or two? to Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet for the neckes of them that take the ſpoyle?

† Hebr. to the lord of a man.
† Hebr. for the necks of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might, and the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſtudeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Jehouah-ſhalom. 28 Joaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

† Hebr. was ſtrong.

3 And ſo it was, when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, & the children of the East, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage:

† Hebr. a man, a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38 Iſai. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Hebr. 11. 32. called Gideon. † Hebr. to cauſe it to flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

‖ Or, my thouſand

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will *a* be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as *men of* one man.

a the meaning.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my † preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

‖ Or, meate offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre, the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.

† Hebr. a kid of the goates.

20 And the Angel of god ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there aroſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar, there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, The Lord ſend peace

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† Hebr. ſtrong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo it* was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the Altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the grone was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid vnto Ioaſh, bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the Altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut downe the grone that was by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He that will pleade for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is* yet morning: if he be a god let him pleade for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

& the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Heb. clothed. 34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

*Num. 10.3.cha. 3.27.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

† Heb. was called after him.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woolle in the floore: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it bee dry vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

*Gen. 18.32. 39 And Gideon said vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is incouraged by the dreame & interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, least Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull & afraid let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

*Deut. 20.8.1. mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water and I will try them there for thee: and it shall be, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise every one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lappeth, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all other people goe every man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste:

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the armed men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

*Or, ranks by fiue. * Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, firebrands, or torches.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow *with all*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe, and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow euen throughout all the hoste: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Esay 9. 4. ‖ Or, towards. † Heb. lippe.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slue Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slue at the winepresse of

* Psal. 83.11. esay 10.26.

Zeeb,

Zeeb and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered.

9 And he spake also to the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste, for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian Zebah, & Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said hee to Zebah, and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them alme, I would not slay you.

20 And her said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword, for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast there in euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines *that were* about their camels neckes.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse forty yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was at Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murther of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and spoileth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 And Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

† Heb. what thing is this that hast done vnto vs?

† Heb. sharply.

† Heb. spirit.

† Heb. thresh.

Or, an hundred & twenty thousand, euery one drawing a sword.

† Heb. terrified.

† Heb. wrote.

† Heb. made to know.

* 1. King. 12.25.

† Heb. according to the former, &c.

Or, ornaments like the Moons.

Or sweet smells.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

† Heb.

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the fourscore of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? Remember also that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brothers spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten peeces of siluer out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it vnto Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oline tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oline tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said vnto the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye haue done truely, and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my Fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sons, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & deuoure the men of Shechem, & the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had raigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him: is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled,

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they ‖ fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and layd wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

† *Heb.* when is good to whether of?

† *Heb.* after.

‖ *Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Iosh. 24.26.*

‖ *Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.*

‖ *Or, Thistle.*

† *Heb. cast his life.*

† *Heb.* aduentured.

‖ *Or, the regarders of times.*

† *Heb.* as if men had fled.

‖ *Or, feast.*

† *Heb.* craftily.

‖ *Or, to Tormah.*

† *Heb.* as thine hand shall finde.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that were with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste and doe as I haue done.

† Hebr. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

* 2 Sam. 11.21.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men ly not of me, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when † men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

† Or, the Israelites.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech, which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their vrging, is moued to pitie them.*

AND after Abimelech there arose to † defend Israel, Tolah the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

† Or, deliuer. Heb. to saue.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called † Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

† Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill again in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. & 6.1. and 13.1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

* Chap. 2.13.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Hebr. crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, we haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I * deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

* Hebr. saued.

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods, wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32.15. Iere. 2.13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, we pray thee this day.

† Hebr. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† Hebr. gods of strangers. † Hebr. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead, and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mispeh.

† Hebr. cryed together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he, that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The vncertaine birth of Iephthah, and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The message of peace betweene them and the Ammonites.* 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites:* 34 *His performance his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

* Hebr. Iephte. † Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then

† Hebr. from the face.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. after dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, [in processe of time,] that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him Head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21,13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Numb. 20,14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

* Numb. 21,13. and 22,24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2,26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed † all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneſſe euen vnto Iordan.

† Deut. 3,16.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 ¶ And now art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Numb. 22,1. &c. 23,1. &c. 24,1. &c.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, & her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead, hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands;

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of mine house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. that which commeth forth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & with dances, & she was his onely childe: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, her had not of his owne, either son or daughter, &c. heb. of himself.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, my father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

† Hebr. Go and get downe.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ‖ end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, ende of moneths.

40 That

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

† Hebr. from yere to yere. ‖ Or, to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters: 11 and Elon, 15 and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirtie nephewes, judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† Hebr. were called.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that yee deliuered *me* not, I put my life in mine hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay;

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him and slew him at the passages of Iordan, and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem, iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sons. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had forty sonnes, and thirty † nephewes that rode on threescore and tenne asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† Hebr. sonnes sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines, 2 an Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 19 Manoahs sacrifice, wherein by the Angel is discouered, 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

† Hebr. added to euill. * Chap. 2.11. & 3.7 and 4.1. and 6.1. and 10.6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

* Numb. 6.2.3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no razor shall come on his head: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Numb. 6.5. 1. Sam. 1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name,

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vnto God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the child, and ‖ how shall we doe vnto him?

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what shall be his worke.

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 ¶ But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson, and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moone him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a lyon. 8 In a second journey he findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him: Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. *she is right in mine eyes*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lyon roared † against him.

† Hebr. *vnto meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeise of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeise of the lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeise of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if ye can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, *shirts.*

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall yee giue me thirtie sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not so?

† Hebr. *to poll vs, or to impouerish vs.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the rest of the seuen dayes, for*

18 And the men of the city said vnto him, on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle, and gaue changes of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell.*

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife: 3 he burneth the Philistines corne with firie brands: 6 his wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He slayeth them with a new bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Hebr. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them: ‖ Now shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *now shall I be blameleſſe from the Philistines, though, &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, *tayles.*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson, the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter

slaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done vnto vs.

† Heb. went downe. 11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† Hebr. were melted. † Hebr. moist.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† Heb. an heap, two heapes.

16 And Samson said, with the iaw-bone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes: with the iaw of an asse, haue I slaine a thousand men.

‖ That is, the lifting vp of the iaw-bone, or casting away of the iaw-bone.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

‖ Or, Lehi. ‖ That is, the well of him that called, or cryed.

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore he called the name therof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 23 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Hebr. silent.

5 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two postes, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Hebr. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman, in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may prenaile against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords, † heb. moist. † Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dryed, and she bound him with them.

† Hebr. smelleth.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of towe is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

† Hebr. wherewith worke hath not bin done.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were lyers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies: Tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when thee pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Hebr. shortned.

17 That hee told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

† Hebr. bored out. ‖ Or, when he was shaue.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe, when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there, and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, be leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines, and he bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

† Hebr. my ſoule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored his mother maketh images,* 5 *and he ornamenteth for them.* 6 *He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the Founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27.
* Gen. 31.19.
oſe. 3.4.
† Hebr. filled the hand.
* Chap. 18.1. & 21.25.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah † as he iourneyed.

† Hebr. in making his way.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? and he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖ a ſuite of apparell, and thy victualls. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a double ſuit, &c.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

Heb. as one of the ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites ſend fiue man to ſeeke out an inheritance.* 3 *At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope.* 11 *Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things.* 27 *They win Laiſh, and call it Dan.* 30 *They ſet vp idolatry: wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.*

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

* Chap. 17.6. & 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it: and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. ſonnes.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, we pray thee of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † Magiſtrate in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Hebr. poſſeſſor of re- ſtraint, or word

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold it *is* very good, and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure,

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kirjath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, & tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest. Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou bee Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Sidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *Hee diuideth her into twelue peeces, to send them to the twelues tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1 and 21.25.

† Hebr. a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure moneths.

‖ Hebr. a whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, ‖ hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart. ‖ Or, a yoke and fiue moneths. Hebr. fiue dayes

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Hebr. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone and they did eate both of them.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may bee merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. † Hebr. to thy tents.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled: his concubine also *was* with him.

† Hebr. ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, wee will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, Wee are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for mee and for thy handmayd, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace bee with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

† Hebr. the matter of thu folly.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to spring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was night.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done or seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall assembly, declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose fowrtie thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Hebr. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that she is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battel against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, & the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day twentie and fine thousand, and an hundred men: and all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they † *Hebr.* *with.*
should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie. † *Hebr.* *eleuation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men † *Hebr.* *to smite* of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell. *the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city † *Hebr.* *the whole* ascended vp to heauen. *consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them. † *Hebr.* *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease, † ouer against Gibeah, toward the Sun-rising. ‖ *Or,* *from Menuchah, &c.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men: all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them. † *Hebr.* *vnto ouer against.*

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths. * Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euerie citie as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to. † *Hebr.* *was found.* † *Hebr.* *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprize the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying; There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

LORD? And behold there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

*Numb. 31.17. 11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euerie male, and euerie woman †Hebr. *knoweth the lying with man* that hath † lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins, that had †Hebr. *young women virgines.* knowne no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to †Hebr. *and spake* speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the *and call'd* rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them. ‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the †Hebr. North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high *from yere* way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on *to yere.* the South of Lebanon. ‖ *Or, towards the Sun rising.*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh ‖ *Or,* come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the *on.* vineyards and catch you euerie man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: ‖ *Or, graciously vs in them.* because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euerie man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euerie man to his inheritance.

25 * In those daies there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab there dieth.* 4 *Mahlon & Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab dye also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when †Hebr. *iudged* the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: And a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of †Hebr. Moab, and † continued there. *were*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread,

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters why will you goe with me? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue an husband also to ‖ *Or, If I were* night, and should also beare sons; *with an husband.*

13 Would ye † tarrie for them till they were †Hebr. growne? would ye stay for them from hauing hus- *hope* bands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me †Hebr. much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is *I haue* gone out against me. *much bitternes.*

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, *Or, be not againſt me.*
or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:
17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.
† *Hebr. ſtrengthened herſelfe.* 18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.
19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?
‖ *That is, pleaſant.* 20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.
‖ *That is, bitter.* 21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?
22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.
2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.
3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.
† *Hebr. hap happened.* ‖ *Called, Mat. 1. 5. Booz.*
4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.
5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?
6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſſe damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:
7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers, amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.
8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.
9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.
10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?
11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother and the land of thy natiuity, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.
12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.
13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, *Or, I finde fauour.* my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens. † *Hebr. to the heart.*
14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed and left.
15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not. † *Hebr. ſhame her not.*
16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.
17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.
18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.
19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.
20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.* of our next kinſmen.
21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.
22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field. ‖ *Or, fall vpon thee*
23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet, 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?
2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.
3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.
4 And ſhall be, when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe. ‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet*
5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.
6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.
7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter; *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman

† *Hebr. gate,*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning, and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheet or apron.*

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it: And when she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntil he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 Hee refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said I will redeeme *it*.

† *Hebr. I said, I will reuoale in thine eare*

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25.7,9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ *Or, get thee riches or power,* † *Hebr. proclaime thy name.*

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

* Gene. 38.29.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Noami, blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

1. chron. 2.4. mat. 1. 3. † *Hebr. caused to cease vnto thee.*

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

‖ *Or, redeemer.* † *Hebr. to nourish.*

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieese, the father of Dauid.

† *Hebr. thy grey haires.*

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez:

* 1. Chro. 2.4. mat. 1. 3.

* Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖ *Or, Salmah.*

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieese, and Ieese begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh.* 4 *Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, staieth at home till he be waned.* 24 *Shee presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice, vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſons and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere ‖ when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk; (now Eli the Priest ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, & ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed look on ſ affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I will giue him vnto ſ LORD all ſ daies of his life, & * there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way and did eat, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *ſaying*, Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her huſband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntil thou haue weaned him, onely ſ LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſon ſucke vntil ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine: and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, O my lord, as thy ſoule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman, that ſtood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I aſked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe.* 12 *The ſin of Elies ſons.* 18 *Samuels miniſterie.* 20 *By Elies bleſſing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his ſons.* 28 *A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.*

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ſ LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee; neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledg, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread, and they that *were* hungry ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among Princes & to make them inherite the throne of glorie: for the pillars of ‖ earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

---

* Deut. 16.16.
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, a double portion.
† Hebr. angred her.
‖ Or, from the time that she &c. heb. from her going vp.
† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.
† Hebr. ſeed of men.
* Num. 6.5. indg. 13.5.
† Hebr. multiplied to pray
† Hebr. hard of ſpirit.
‖ Or, meditation.
† Hebr. reuolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.
‖ Or, returned
whom I haue obtained by petition of the LORD.
‖ Or, he whom I haue obtained of the LORD.
‖ Or, ſhall be returned.
† Hebr. is.
* Deut. 32. 39. tob. 13.2. *Pſal. 113.7. 1. wild.

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome, with the people *was this* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yeere to yeer, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation and honorest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house,

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ỹ LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because

*Chap. 2.10.

*Exod. 28.4.

‖ *Or, petition which he asked, &c.*

† *Hebr. assembled by troopes*

‖ *Or, I heare euill words of you.*

‖ *Or, to cry out*

*Leuit. 10.14.

‖ *Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel*

† *Hebr. euen.*

† *Hebr. yeyne.*

‖ *Or, somewhat about the Priesthood.*

† *Hebr. as on the day.*

‖ *Or, this did Samuel heare her know the LORD and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him*

* 2. Kings 21.12.

† *Hebr. beginning and endoing.*

‖ *Or, and I will tell him, &c.*

* *Chap.* 2.29, 30, 31, &c.

‖ Or, accursed. † Hebr. stonned vp vpon them,

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Hebr. so adde. ‖ Or, word † Hebr. all the things or words.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fal to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithful.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

‖ Or, came to passe. Heb. was.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men

† Hebr. the battell was spread. † Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13.1. † Hebr. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was † smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his * eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3.2. † Hebr. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people: and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law & her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, to cry out. † Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

† Hebr. set not her heart.

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, ihere is no glory

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in peeces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod rose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the fishy part.

5 There-

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof. * Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the Lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths, the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shalbe knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords. † Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, did they not let † the people go, and they departed? ‖ Or, vnaccountably). * Exod. 12.31. † Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs. ‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iohua a Beth-shemite, and stood there where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, & put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it* they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite. ‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeeres,* 3 *The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Iosh. 24.15.23. * Iudg. 2.13. * Deut. 6.4. mat. 4.10. luke 4.8. * Iudg. 2.11.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. be not silent from vs from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖ That is, the stone of helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. and he circuited

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house and there he iudged Israel, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the maner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

* Ose. 13. 10. acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods, so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnely protested against him. shew them shall shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

† Heb. Eunuches

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and yee shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like vnto all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant. 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror,

* Chap. 14.51. 1. chr. 8.33.

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Temini.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and hee is an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peradventure he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

† Heb. is with vs.

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

† Heb. thy word is good.

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was.

† Heb. in the ascent of the city.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came ‖ to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye he come into the citie, ye shall straightway finde him before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because hee doeth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

† Heb. about this day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 13.1. acts 13.21.

† Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† Heb. restraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. so day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. according so this word.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed, with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul: 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to bee Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke are found, and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gene. 35.20.

† Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske that of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines, and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

† Hebr. and it shal come to passe, that when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

† Hebr. doe for thee as time shall find.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

* Chap. 13. 8.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

† Hebr. shoulder.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Hebr. turned.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Hebr. a man to his neighbour.

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesing, he came vnto the high place.

* Chap. 19. 24.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and hee said, To seeke the asses, and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

† Hebr. from thence.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

† Hebr. let the King liue

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the Kingdome, and wrote it in a booke: and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts ‖ God had touched.

‖ Or, so as

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

though he had his deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

† Hebr. vs.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

forbeare

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

† Hebr.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

as one man.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me, before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh, the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebel againſt the commandement of the LORD: then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing, which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſins *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth, with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Saul ſelected hand.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten.* 5 *The Philiſtines great hoſte.* 6 *The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites* 8 *Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproueth him.* 17 *The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines.* 19 *The policy of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.*

SAul † reigned one yeere: and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan, in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*, and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhoare in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome of* the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

---

* Eccelus. 46.19.

† *Hebr. ranſome.*

‖ *Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

‖ *Or, made.*

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits*

† *Hebr. with.*

* Gen. 46.5,6.

* Exod. 4.16.

* Iudg. 4.2.

* Iudg. 11.1.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Heb. be after.*

† *Hebr. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.*

‖ *Or, the hoſt.*

† *Heb. did ſtinke.*

† *Hebr. trembled after him.*

* Chap. 10.8.

Samuel came, and Saul went out, to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Hebr. blesse him

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD, I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: Thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul, and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† He'r. a file with mouthes. † Hebr. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword, nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, standing campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistin's garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindreth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar, 36 Ionathan taken by lot is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul, said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

† Hebr. prouth.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

* 2. Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Hebr. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

* 1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within, as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might* plow.

‖ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a tremblings of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult. † Hebr. gather.

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was *set* against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

† Hebr. were cryed. * Iudg. 7. 22. 1. Chr. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come vnto the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in a hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day, from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. Deut. 12.16

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, deale treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20.2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For, as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, shew the truth. † Hebr. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines, all the daies of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul sauoureth the Kenites,* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile.* 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commanding & excusing himselfe, Gods rebellion of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

Num. 24. 20.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Go depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for he shewed kindnesse to all the children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the best of the sheepe and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Hebr. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst enill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4.17.ose. 6.7.mat. 9.13.and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and ſtubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

† Hebr. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ ſtrength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

‖ Or, victorie.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.13. num.14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death nenertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, comm ſh to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anoints Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to qute ſin euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS Anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance: but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Hebr. eyes. * 1.Chro. 28.9.pſa. 7.9.ier.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

11.20.& 17.10.& 20.13.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by, and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, annoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annointed him in the middest of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on a harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell.* 4 *Goliah commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the gyant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron, and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill mee, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afrayd.

12 ¶ Now Dauid * *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the army, and came, and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliah by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene *from his* this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he *face*,

come

*1. Sam. 7.8. psal. 78.71.
† Hebr. round.
† Hebr. faire of eyes.
‖ Or, terrified.
‖ Or, speech.
‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.
† Hebr. ranged the battell.
† Hebr. armed.
‖ Or, gorget.
† Hebr. cheeses of milke.
† Hebr. captaine of a thousand.
‖ Or, place of the carriage.
‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.
† Heb. the vessels from vpon him.
† Hebr. asked his brethren.
† Hebr. of peace.
† Hebr. of this.

come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will inrich him with great riches, and *will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

*Iosh. 15, 16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thy heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he †sent for him.

† Hebr. tooke him

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, & there came a Lyon, and a Beare, ‖Or, kid. and tooke a ‖lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, the LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smothe stones out of the ‖brooke, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

‖Or, valley. † Hebr. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh to the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a thield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste vp, of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Hebr. *shut thee*

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 * So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

*Eccles. 47.4.1. mac.4.30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith, and when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste; Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, & brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise. 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie. 12 Feareth him for his good successe. 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the Kings son in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glorie increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant,

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing to meete king Saul with tabrets, with ioy and with † instruments of musicke.

‖Or, Philistines.

†Hebr. three-stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands and Dauid his ten thousands.

*Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin, for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

‖Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand bee vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, who am I? and what is my life? *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel ‖ Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one* of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee, now therefore be the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Hebr. according to the first words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say, to Dauid, the King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought the foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and † Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. precious

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his Fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By occasion of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Nayoth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls son delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I see that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid to Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward verie good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and diddest reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9.17 and 12.3. cha. 28.21 ps. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Hebr. yesterday, third day

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr: his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with the iauelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning, and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled and escaped.

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He *is* sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel, to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, & dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Saul standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

† Hebr. fell. * Chap. 10,11.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night. wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety* 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: & why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

† Hebr. vncouer mine eare

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this lest he be grieued, but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

‖ Or, Say what is thy mind, & I will row it, &c. † Hebr. speaketh or thinketh. ‖ Or, feast.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18,3. & 23,18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, if *there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Hebr. searched. † Hebr. vncouer thine eare

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I line, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† Hebr. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

† Hebr. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse *was in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly. † Hebr. in the day of the businesse.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

‖ Or, that sheweth the way. † Hebr. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family, hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren. Therefore he commeth not to the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſt rebell: heb. ſon of perueerſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſon of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, hee ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carry *them* to the city.

† *Hebr. inſtruments.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

† *Hebr. that was his.*

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

‖ *Or, The* LORD *be witnes of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword to Dauid at Gath feigneth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at the leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25 30. Leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, ſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, deteined before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. & 29. 5. Eccluſ. 47. 6.

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and feined himſelfe mad in their hands and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ *Or, made markes.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is madde: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

‖ *Or, playeth the madman.*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 As Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes: 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. had a creditour.*

† *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Miſpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

‖ *Or, grone in a high place.*

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

† *Hebr. vncoue-reth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliah the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my Lord.

† *Hebr. behold me*

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is th' Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant kn w nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† *Hebr. little or great*

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

‖ *Or, gard. Heb. the runners.*

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons, that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword both men and women, children, and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, succeeth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treachery of the Keilites he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing flores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, Goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22.20

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah, † deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

† *Hebr. shut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, & remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt bee

be King ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a coenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee that hee dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph, before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency: 16 Saul acknowledging his faults, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † from following the Philistines, ‡ it was told him saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep coates by ‡ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayst doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doeſt thou pursue? after a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be establiſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that ‡ wilt not cut off my seed after me, & that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dyeth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he minketh to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wiſedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

† Hebr. on the right hand, ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe. † Hebr. foot shall bee.

† Hebr. spread themſelues vpon &c. ‖ That is the rocke of diuiſions.

† Hebr. after. ‡ Hebr. the robe which was Sauls

† Hebr. cut off.

† Hebr. iudge.

† Hebr. shut vp.

* Chap. 28. 3. & 1. clus. 46. 13. 20.

‖ Or, buſineſſe.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name:

† Hebr. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

† Hebr. shamed.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day:) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and vnto thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Hebr. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? And who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Hebr. slaughter

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred men abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † hee railed on them.

† Hebr. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Hebr. shamed.

16 They were a wal vnto vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against ont master, and against all his houshold, for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clukers of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and layd *them* on asses.

‖ Or, lumps.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So, and more also, doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* me, let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Hebr. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord whom thou didst send.

† Hebr. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, *fearing thy selfe*.

† Hebr. ‖ Or, prohath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

fense. † Hebr. walke at

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

the feet of, &c.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soules: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out † as *out* of the middle of a sling.

† Hebr. in the midst of

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

she bought of a sling. † Hebr. no slackening as slung.

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeleste, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe, but when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, who hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded

pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmayd *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her: and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb at her feet.*

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Iosh. 15.56. * 2. Sam. 3.2,3,5.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 And exhorteth Saul, 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. & 17.55. ‖ *Or, midſt of his carriages.*

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† *Heb. ſhut vp.*

9 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh

11 The LORD forbid, that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare, and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at the bolſter.

† *Heb. the ſonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† *Heb. ſmell.* † *Heb. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a Partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day, Behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes, ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh, he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Heb. be conſumed.*

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelitesſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

† Helr. the number of dayes.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

† Helr. a yeere of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Gerzites.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

‖ Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo wil be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

† Helr. to ſmike.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therfore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfaire, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore wil I make thee keeper of my head for euer.

* Chap. 25.1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines he was afraid and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and inquire of her. And his ſeruants ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen vnto thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voice: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me: for thou *art* Saul?

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† Helr. what is his forme?

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

‖ Or, for himſelfe. * Chap. 15.28.

† Helr. mine hand.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Helr. made haſte, and fell with the fulnes of his ſtature

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel: and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee, and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice, ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they roſe vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the Lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me* vnto this day.

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place, which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary vnto vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

* 1.Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7. & 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou haſt been vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † Lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the Lords of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. do not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my Lord the King?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding, the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 And Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſons and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? and he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid to him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left mee, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring mee downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpred abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the heards *which* they drane before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſalured them.

‖ Or, aſked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid,

† Hebr. men.

Becauſe

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoyle that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

† *Hebr. and forward.* 25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his † *Hebr. blessing.* friends, saying, Behold, a † present for you of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, he and his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh-Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournefully bury their bones.

1 Chro. 10. 1. NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe † slaine in mount Gilboa. † *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. † *Hebr. shooters.*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, † *Hebr.* and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it. *worn with bowes.* ‖ *Or, mock me. found him.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel, that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: ‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there. * *here.* 34. 5.

13 And they tooke their bones and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes. * 2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called the second booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag, * 1. Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to passe, on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

† *Hebr. what was there.* 4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and lo, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I. † *Hebr. behold me.*

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite. ‖ *Or, my coat of mail, (or my embroidered coat) him-selfe ouerth we head that my, &c.*

9 He said vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him. * Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill
Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for
the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel,
because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that
told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am*
the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou
not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the
LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and
said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote
him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon
thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee,
saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation
ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iu-
dah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in
the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high
places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the
streets of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Phi-
listines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircum-
cised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew,
neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of
offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely
cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not
been anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of
the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe,
and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖pleasant
in their liues, and in their death they were not diui-
ded: they were swifter then Eagles, they were
stronger then Lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who
clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put
on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of
the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine
high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan,
very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to
me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons
of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

*1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, go-
eth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.
5 He commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their
kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth King
of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue
of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is
slaine. 25 Abners motion. Ioab foundeth a re-
treat. 32 Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid en-
quired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into
any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said vnto
him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe
vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues
also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals
wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid
bring vp, euery man with his houshold: and they
dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they
anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and
they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh
Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of
Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of
the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto
your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth
vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse,
because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened,
and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead,
and also the house of Iudah hath anointed me King
ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Sauls
hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and
brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer
the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim,
and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, *was* fortie yeeres old
when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned
two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in He-
bron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and
sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the ser-
uants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from
Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the ser-
uants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the
poole of Gibeon, and they sate downe, the one on
the one side of the poole, and the other on the other
side of the poole.

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the young men
now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let
them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number
twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbo-
sheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of
Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the
head, and ‖thrust his sword in his fellowes side: so
they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was
called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day,
and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before
the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah
there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was*
as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going
he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left, from
† following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art
thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to
thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on
one of the young men, and take thee his ‖armour.
But Asahel would not turne aside from following
of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee
aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite
thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my
face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: Where-
fore Abner, with the hinder end of the speare smote
him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out be-
hind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the
same place: and it came to passe, that as many as
came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died,
stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner:
and

* 1. Sam. 31. 13.

† Hebr. be ye the sonnes of valour.

† Hebr. the host which *was* Saulls

† Hebr. number of dayes.

† Hebr. ‖ Hebr. together.

That is, the field of strong men.

† Hebr. of his feet. † Hebr. as one of the Roes that *is* in the field. ‖ Hebr. from after Abner, ‖ Or, coate.

* Chap. 21. 10.

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? (How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when hee gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men dyed.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: And Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

† Hebr. from the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition, to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron; and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith: the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beersheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, & behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee, but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face.

† Hebr. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for *an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 18. 25. 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim; then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† Hebr. in going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past to be King ouer you.

† Hebr. third day.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, & out of the hand of all their enemies.

both yesterday, and the

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, & that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise & goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thy heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner, the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to *the* king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, Why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, & to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him *quietly*: and smote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died for the blood of *Asahel his brother.

† 1. Kings 2. 5. ‖ Or, peaceably.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

* Chap. I. 23.

† Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house: and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Ioab, and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your cloches, and gird you with sackcloth, & mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † biere.

† Hebr. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Dyed Abner as a foole dyeth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr. children of iniquities.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.

4 And Ionathan Sauls son had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fell and became lame: and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bed in his bed chamber, & they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gat them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul thine enemy, that sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,

* Chap. 1.15.

† Hebr. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therfore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * Sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberie trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chro. 11.1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captain ouer Israel.

* Psal. 78.71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fortie yeres.

* Chap. 2. 11.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeres and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind & the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

* 1. Chro. 11.5.

‖ Or, because they had said, euen the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, *he shall be chiefe and captaine*: ‖ Wherfore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

† Hebr. went going and growing.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid; and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

* 1. Chro. 14. 1.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

† Hebr. hewers of the stone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from

* 1. Chro. 3.9.

Hebron

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Peretz-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproueth Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzza and Ahio the sons of Abinadab draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *Instruments* made of fine wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on Timbrels, and on Cornets, and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God and tooke hold of it: for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and God smote him there for his ‖ error, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me †

10 So Dauid would not remoone the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaine* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houshold and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maideſervants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after, by the word of God forbiddeth him,* 12 *He promiseth him euerlasting blessings in his seed.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.*

*1.Chro. 17.1. AND it came to passe, *when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, the but Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

† Hebr. to my seruant, to Dauid, 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges. 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word ‖ with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not mee an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I tooke thee from the sheepe-cote, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

*1.Sam. 16.12. ps.78.70 † Hebr. from after. 9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

¶ Hebr. from thy face. 10 Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, & haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1.Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels and I will establish his kingdome.

*1.King. 5. 5. & 6.12. 1.chro. 22.10. *Heb.1.5. *Psal.89. 31,32. 13 *He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 *I will be his father, and he shall be my son: *if hee commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be establissed for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this

‖ Hebr. Law. the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

*Deut 4.7. 23 And *what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

† Hebr. opened the eare. 27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an House: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

* Ioh.17. 17. 28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou that art God, and * thy wordes bee true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

† Hebr. be thou pleased, and a blisse. 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

*1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines & the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

*1. Chro. 18.1, &c. psal.60.2. ‖ Or, the briale of Ammah AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: euen with two lines measured he to put to death, & with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, of hu. ‖ As 1. Chron. 18.4. 3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand *charets*, and seuen hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians, two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. take him of peace. 8 And from Berah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

† Hebr. was a man of warres with, 9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram

† brought

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom: throwout all Edom put hee gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls: 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered: Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertaineth to Saul and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruit*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, according to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahash are villenously intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobah making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants for his father. And Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it? † Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Ishtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then will I come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid.* 26 *Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere, 1 Chro. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe foorth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman, and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (for she was * purified from her vncleannesse) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent vnto Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said vnto Vriah, Go downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? *why then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: and at Euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Vriah to a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his own iudge.* 7 *Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 15 *Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liued.* 24 *Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah.* 26 *Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke and of his owne herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. was euill in thine eyes.

† Hebr. and euill in the eyes of.

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and hee said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shal restore the lambe * foure fold, because he did this thing, & because he had no pity.

* Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * annointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

* 1. Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword: and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28.30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

* Ecclus. 47.18.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. vse hurt.

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and annointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, & worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, & he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants to him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Matthi 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

* 1. Chro. 22.9.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

‖ That is, beloued of the Lord.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the spoyle of the city † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20.2.

† Heb. very great.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder Sawes, and vnder Harrowes of iron, & vnder Axes of yron, & made them passe thorow the Bricke kilne: and thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ammon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe shearing among all the Kings sonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Gessur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalõ the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: & Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Heb. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eies of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

† Heb. shiune. † Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, & dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paste

9 And she tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him; but hee refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me; for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble me. * Leuit. 18.9. † Hebr. he ought not so to be done.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, there is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruants that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doores after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgines, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† Hebr. set not thine heart. † Hebr. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you? † Hebr. sonnes of valour,

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now, when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not; ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there *is* not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from ‖ day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ Or, ordained.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce and wept; and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammiud, King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed

CHAP XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, & said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for *y* dead.

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe O King.

† Hebr. saue.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strouue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, & slew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King,

My

My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne, *bee* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoever *saith* ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe; ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaide said, I will now speake vnto the King, it may be that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaide out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt. † Hebr. to heare.

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade mee, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold, now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his seruant.

† Hebr. bleſſed. ‖ Or, thy. † Hebr. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly,

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him: therfore he polled it:) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to haue sent him to the King, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† Hebr. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherfore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therfore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speaches and curteſies, stealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron. To He maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes flieth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok & Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping. 31 Hee curſeth Ahitophels counſell. 32 Huſhai is sent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate, and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. to come.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

‖ Or, will heare you from the King downeward.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come to mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after forty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then will I serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, where he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of § men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to do* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the King went foorth and all his household † after him: and the King left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Hebr. at his feete.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, & take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward § way of the wildernes.

‖ Called Iohn 18.1 Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: If I shall find fauor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderues, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore, and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Olinet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom: And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was gone to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Arckite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne vnto the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King, *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for mee defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of § Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok & Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them yee shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestion, obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid.* 9 *Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell.* 20 *Ahithophels counsell.*

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of Summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me § kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Hebr. I doe obeisance.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: & all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Hebr. man of bloods.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† Hebr. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto

vnto the King; *Why should this dead dog curse my lord the King, let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said to him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him and † cast dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, & refreshed themselues there

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come to Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuseth, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 25 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 27 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 29 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner, shall we do after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not bee left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night, in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, least the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them; and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheles a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They are gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came vp out of the wel, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

*2. Sam. 16. 15. chap. 3. 8.

Or, staues. Heb. eye.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

† Hebr. let the king liue.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of, &c. † Hebr. what is in his mouth

† Hebr. if not, speake thou.

† Hebr. counselled.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr. that thy face or; presence goe, &c.

† Hebr. commanded.

† Hebr. done. † Hebr. gaue charge concerning his house.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel saw that his counsell was not †followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his city, and †put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese, of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oake, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

† Hebr. set their heart on vs. † Hebr. as ten thousand of vs. † Hebr. be to succour.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now thou *art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou †succor vs out of the city.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the King: for in our hearing the King charged thee and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand. † Hebr. beware whosoeuer ye be, &c. † Hebr. before thee.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue, in the † midst of the oake.

† Hebr. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet; and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp *for* himselfe a pillar which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he said, I haue no son to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place. * Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

† Hebr. be what may. ‖ Or, conuenient.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, yet againe to Ioab, but † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And hee said vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerran Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

† Hebr. I see the running. ‖ Or, yeast be to thee, Hebr. peace. † Hebr. the soule vp-

27 And the watchman said, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the King.

† Helo. is there peace?

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

† Hebr. tidings is brought.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the King ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the King to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the King backe, 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed. Chimham his ſonne is taken into the Kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

† Hebr. ſalnation or deliuerance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſon.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed, ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

† Hebr. by louing, &c.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſeruants, for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had dyed this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Hebr. that princes or ſeruants are wos to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, Goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

† Hebr. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the King aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therfore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

† Hebr. are yee ſlack?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa; *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou, and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And *Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid.

*1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

* Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan,

† Hebr. the good in his eyes

19 And ſaid vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the King *went out of Ieruſalem, that the King ſhould take it to his heart.

*Chap. 16.13.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to go downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS annoynted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? Shal there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſeruant deceiued me; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and go to the King, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

*Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the King, yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the King?

† Hebr. men of death.

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres olde, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with mee in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will go a little way ouer Iordan with the King, and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, *and be buried* by the graue of my father and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I wil do to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Hebr. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our [illegible]ren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King? And the wordes of the men of Iudah was fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. It was as light.

CHAP. XX.

By occasion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king took the ten women * his concubines whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.

† Hebr. a house of ward.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

† Hebr. bound. † Hebr. in three dayes.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

† Hebr. wide-hood of life.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† Hebr. call. † Hebr. deliuer himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri,

‖ Or, & stood against the entrance.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, & all ‖ the Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the † citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw it downe.

† Hebr. marred to throw down. ‖ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, that they will aske at Abel, and so ended the matter.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am*: then shee said vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel; thou seekest to destroy a citie, and

a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp to destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

† Hebr. by his name.

† Hebr. were stationed.

* Chap. 8.16

‖ Or, remembrancer.

‖ Or, a Prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth, by hanging seuen of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in the sepulchre of their father. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Hebr. sought the face, &c.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

* Iosh. 9.3, 15, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

‖ Or, is it not siluer or golde that we haue to do with Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it to vs to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ Or, cut vs off.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be delinered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

‖ Or, chosen of the Lord.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath which was betweene them, betweene Dauid and Ionathan the son of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18.3. and 20.8, 42.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, Michals sister.

† Hebr. bare to Adriel.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes* in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, & suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3. 7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Hebr. the iaw, or the head.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Hebr. candle or lampe.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

* 2. Chro. 20. 4.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaareoregim a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

‖ Or, Rapha. * See 1. Chron. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him.

‖ Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, *The LORD *is* my Rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

* Psal. 18.2, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖Or, pangs. † Hebr. Belial.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, cords.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about, the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD: and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

† Hebr. vp.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

† Hebr. binding of waters.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes and scattered them; lightning and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered; at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

‖Or, great

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me; he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought *me* forth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Hebr. to him.

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenced me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

‖ Or, wrestle, Psal. 18. 27.

27 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauourie.

‖Or, easie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖Or, broken a troope.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ Or, vessel.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

† Hebr. perfect or simple.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

† Hebr. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that the bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. for the warre.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

† Hebr. multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Hebr. ancles.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue; *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the strifes of my people; thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serue me.

† Hebr. sonnes of the stranger.

45 † Strangers shall ‖submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.

† Hebr. giueth auengements for me.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke, and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among *the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

* Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid. Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by mee, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God.

‖Or, he that ruler, &c.

4 And *hee shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth; *euen* a morning without clouds, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine?

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlasting couenant ordered in all things, & sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must bee

† fenced

† fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, & they shall be vtterly burnt withfire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that were* there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to spoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ in a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an Hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes bring the number of the men vnto eight hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed the plague ceaseth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the King's word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captains of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad and toward Iazar.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

¶ *Hebr. filled.* ‖ *Or, Iashobeam the Tachmonite, the head of the three.* ‖ *See 1. Chron. 11. 11.* † *Hebr. fiue.* *1. Chro. 11. 12. *1. Chro. 11. 27. ‖ *Or, for farraging.* ‖ *Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.* *1. Chro. 11. 20. † *Hebr. fiue.* † *Hebr. great of name.* † *Hebr. lion of God.* ‖ *Hebr. a man of countenance or sight, tall, 1. Chr. 11. 23. a man of great stature.* ‖ *Or, honorable among the thirtie.* ‖ *Or, counsell: heb. at his commaund.* * Chap. 2. 18. *1. Chro. 11. 27. ‖ *Or, counsell.* *2. Sam. 21. 1. ‖ *Or, commaunded.* ‖ *Or, valiant.* ‖ *Or, valley.* ‖ *Or, nether land, newly inhabited.*

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: & now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant; for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euil, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

* 1. Sam. 25. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked and saw the king and his seruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a King, giue vnto the King: And Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And ¶ King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of ¶ which doeth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore & the oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah Dauids dearling vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bathsheba moueth the King, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph, 41 Ionathan bringeth these newes, Adonijahs ghests flee, 50 Adonijah suing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them seeke. † Hebr. a damosell, a virgin.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the King.

† Hebr. be a cherisher vnto him.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne. † Hebr. from his dayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also was a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Hebr. his mother was with Ioab.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the Priest and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all *his* brethren the Kings sons, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words,

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the king vnto the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

† Hebr. what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swearest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest: and Ioab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be accounted † offenders.

† Hebr. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet is come in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eat and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

† Hebr. let King Adonijah liue.

26 But me, euen me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

† Hebr. before the King.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, † hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

† Hebr. he.

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for ever.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, annoynt him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so too.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, & anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with † pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

† Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came: and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shalbe found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah mooueth Bathsheba to sue to Solomon for Abishag; 22 put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life*

given him, & displaced of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is set in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, ‖ If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not † faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and his shooes that were vpon his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnes vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I sware vnto him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltelesse, for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou ought-test to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, were fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdom was stablished greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himself vnto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the King's mother, & she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath * stablished me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by † hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him † he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab, for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom: and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer, but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, & called for Shimei, and said,

* Deut. 29.9. Iosh. 1.7.
‖ Or, doe wisely.
* 2. Sam. 7.12.
† Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
† Hebr. put.
* 2. Sam. 19.31.
*2.Sam. 16.5.
† Hebr. strong.
*2.Sam. 19.23.
* Acts 2.29. and 13.36.
* 2. Sam. 5.4. 1. chro.29. 26,27.
* 2.Chro. 29.23.
† Hebr. turne not away my face.
* 2. Sam. 3.27.
* 2. Sam. 20.10.

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word that I haue heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died. And the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, whereby him renowned.

*Chap. 7.8.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great † mercy according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

† Or, Bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne between good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

*2.Chro. 1.10.

† Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement,

† Heb. to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: lo, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue * also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

*Matth. 6.33. Luk. 12.31.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

† Heb. hath not been. * Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night, because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my childe suck, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay but the liuing is my son, and the dead is thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the liuing is my son. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This is my sonne that liueth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy son is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the King said, bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child was, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

† Heb. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her the

the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomons princes. 7 His twelue officers for prouision. 20. 24. The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdome.

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the Priest.

3 Elihoreph & Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the houshold: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ The son of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The ‖ son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, *which* is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that* is beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roebuckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and hee had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt safely, every man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbes: and his songes were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all the people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon; (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

3 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shalbe with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sydonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

* Chap. 3.16.

‖ Or, seas.

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

‖ Or, Ben-dekar

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed.

‖ Or, Ben-abinadab.

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

‖ Or, in Mahanaim.

* Eccles. 97.35.

† Hebr. bread.

† Hebr. Cori.

† Hebr. in the feet of my feet.

† Hebr. confirmation.

† Hebr. I am.

† Hebr. I will do.

† Hebr. I will set.

† Hebr. to speake.

† Hebr. I will giue.

† Hebr. I will giue.

‖ Or, must or swift beasts.

* Eccles. 47. 14.13. 16.

† Hebr. sonnes.

* Chap. 9.6.

‖ Or, lists.

‖ Or, 2 Chro. 2.3.

* 1. Chro. 22.8.

† Heb say.

* 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chro. 22.10.

† Hebr. there is not.

† Hebr. say.

‖ Or, wisedom broad as the sand &c.

‖ Or, Hiram.

‖ Or, sticks.

‖ Or, rebuke.

‖ Or, Ezr. 3.7.

‖ Or, Ezr. 3.7.

‖ Or, Ezr. 3.7

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My servants shall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and * Adoniram was over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and tenne thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which were over the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The seeling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof, was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twenty cubites was the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, he built † chambers round about, against the walles of the house round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nether most chamber was five cubites broad, and the middle was sixe cubites broad, and the third was seven cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that the beames should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwel among the children of Israel, and wil not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the seeling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house, with planks of firre.

16 And he built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore & the wals with boards of Cedar: hee even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carved with ‖ knops, and † open floores: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house, † within, to set there the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the Altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaide the house within with pure gold: & he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee overlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar, that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Olive tree, each ten cubites high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one sieze.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub ‖ touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of ‖ house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees, and † open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with † gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Olive tree: the lintell and side posts ‖ a fift part of the wall.

† Hebr. send.

† Hebr. Cors.

* Chap. 3. 12.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

* Chap. 4. 6.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezr. 27. 9.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

† Hebr. built.

‖ Or, windowes broad within & narrow without, or, shewd & closed.

‖ Or, upon arsoyning so.

† Hebr. floores.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings or rebatements.

† Hebr. shoulder.

‖ Or, the beames and the sielings with Cedar.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the seeling.

‖ Or, from the wals, &c. And so verse 16.

‖ Or, gourdes.

† Hebr. openings of fourres

† Hebr. shut vp.

‖ Or, olyve tree.

‖ Or, olyve tree. of oyle.

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, she touched the Cherubims

† Hebr. stretched

† Hebr. their wings.

† Hebr. openings of fourres

‖ Or, five square.

‖ Or, leaues of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowres

32 The ‖ two doores also were of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid them with gold, and spread golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, posts of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖ Or, fourt square.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree; the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued therein Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten Lauers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

* Chap. 9.10.

BVt Solomon was building his own house *thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames that lay on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Hebr. ribs

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was against light in three rankes.

† Hebr. sight against sight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes; and light was against light in three rankes.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the other pillars, & the thicke beame were before them.

‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

† Hebr. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3.1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

† Hebr. the seame of a widow woman.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a † widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre a worker in brasse: & he was filled with wisdome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For the cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

† Hebr. fashioned

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine work, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also aboue ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

*2. Chro. 3.17.

21 *And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim. *2. Chro. 4.2.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten sea, tenne cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits was the length of one base, & foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base: and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite. † Hebr. in the base.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle-trees and their naues, and their felloes and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about. † Hebr. makeines.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten laners of brasse: one lauer contained fourty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South. † Hebr. shoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the laners, and the shouels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles, of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon ¶ top of the pillars;

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars: † Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten laners on the bases,

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse. † Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan. † Hebr. in the thicknes of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out. † Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon ¶ shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, & fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the floures, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple. † Hebr. searched. † Hebr. ash-pans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD. † Hebr. things of Dauid. * 2. Chro. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offering.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion. * 2. Chro. 5.2. † Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. † Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, Arke, as 2. Chro. 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with ¶ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. * Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD; * Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD *had* filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darknesse. * 2. Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell *in*, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel. * 2. Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD, which hee made

made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, & spread forth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is no* God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant & mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

* Chap. 2.4.2 Sam.7.12. † Hebr. there shal not be cut off vnto thee a man fro my sight. † Hebr. euen if.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shalbe there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut. 12.11. ‖ Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, when they shal pray ‖ towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layed vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† Heb. & he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shal turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, & confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be *in* the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse *there be*;

‖ Or, iurisdiction.

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his waies, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, euen thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land, which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that *is* not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arme) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know, that † this house which I haue builded is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this house.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they cary them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere;

*2. Chro. 6.36. eccl. 7.22. 1. Iohn 1.8,10.

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse:

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cause,

‖ Or, right

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them, who carried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the middst of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to bee thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19.6.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee rose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying,

56 Blessed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised, there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, & his statutes, and his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day, in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandements as at this day.

* 2. Chro. 7. 4. 62 ¶ And the * king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before ‖ house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because *the brazen Altar that was* before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2. Chro. 7. 7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods couenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Solomons yearely solemne sacrifices: 26 His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe:

* 2. Chro. 7. 11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, *as* I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not fayle thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my commandements, *and* my statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees and fyre trees and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they ‖ pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes. ‖ That is, displeasing, or euyll.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of † Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, & Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuy a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons work fiue hundred and fifty which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶And king Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lippe.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2.Chro. 9.1.mat. 12.42. luk.11.31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† Hebr. words. † Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. stood. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queen of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

‖ Or, vales. Hebr. a grope.

12 And the king made of § Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harps also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

*2.Chro. 9.10. § Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and of the trafficke of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ Or, captaines.

16 ¶And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

*Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶Moreouer the king made a great throne of Ivory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had sixe steps, and the top of the throne was round † behind: and there were † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. so.

21 ¶And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold: ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the daies of Solomon.

† Hebr. Nothing. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the king had at sea a nauy of Tharshish, with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tarshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisdome.

† Hebr, sought the face of.

24 ¶And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And hee had 1 thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

*2.Chro. 1.14. † Hebr. gaue.

27 And the king † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*2.Chro. 1.15. and 9.28. † Hebr, and the going forth of the horse which was Solomons. † Hebr, by their meanes.

28 ¶ * † And Solomons horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomon wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his olde age they turne him to Idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus.* 26 *And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons actes, & his death: Roboboam succeedeth him.*

BVT king Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites;

* Deut. 17.17. ecclus. 49.19. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goin to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod. 34.16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses: and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

¶ For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

* Iudg. 2.13. 5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after. 7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

* Chap. 3.5. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6.12. 11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, & thou hast not kept my Couenant and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

* Chap. 12.15. 12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the kings seed in Edom.

*2.Sam. 8.14. 15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom

16 (For six moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

† Hebr. send me away. 22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

† Hebr. Nay. 23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp another aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

*2.Sam. 8.3. and 10.16. 24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all † the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

*2.Chro. 13.6. 26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zerada, Solomons seruant (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand against the king.

† Hebr. closed. 27 And this was the cause that he lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† Heb. did worke. 28 And the man Ieroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

† Hebr. burden. 29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my statutes, and my iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hande: but I will make him prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

* Chap. 12.15. 35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

† Hebr. lampe, or candle. 36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

‖ Or, words, or things. † Hebr. dayes. *2.Chro. 9.30. 41 ¶ And the rest of ‖ the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was * forty yeeres.

* Mat. 1.7. called Roboam. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiseth an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2 Chro. 10.1. AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, & said, How do you aduise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answer them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, *who* haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make *it* lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam, the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† Hebr. hardly. 13 And the king answered † people roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of † yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, & I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you w scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by *Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered † king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel; now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for † children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him w stones that he died; therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe, ‖ Or, fled away.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe whē all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they sent & called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

*Chap. 11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

*2 Chro. 11.2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therfore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalē: * behold thy gods, O Israel, w brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.8.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to *worship* before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c. ‖ Or, to sacrifice, ‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

† Hebr. to burne incense.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart; and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, & and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God. 23 slaine by a Lyon. 29 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

And

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And hee cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

* 2 Kings 23.17.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the king, them they told also vnto their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word was.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, & did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† Hebr. broken.

27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carkasse, nor † torne the asse.

† Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcasse in his own grane, and they mourned ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones besides his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. returned and made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Reboboams wicked reigne. 25 Sishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Reboboam.

AT that time Abijah the son of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh, behold,

Behold, there a Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should be King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the dore that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and yet thou hast not been as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, & him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dounge till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feet enter into the citie the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam: who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the dore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam how hee warred, & how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of † Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeres: and hee slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead. † Hebr. lay down.

21 ¶ And Reboboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Reboboam was fortie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. * 2.Chro. 12.13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinne which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. ‖ Or, standing images, or statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yere of King Reboboam, that Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made * Chap. 10.16.

27 And King Reboboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guarde which kept the doore of the Kings house. † Hebr. runners.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Reboboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Reboboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Reboboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs slaue and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah. * 2.Chro. 11.22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem: ‖ Or, candle.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue only in the matter of Vriah the Hittite. * 2.Sam. 11.4.and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Reboboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, & all that he

*2. Chro. 13.3. he did, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chro. 14.1. 9 ¶ And *in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

‖That is, grandmother. 11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idoles that his fathers had made.

*2. Chro. 15.16. † Heb. cut off. 13 And also *Maachah his mother, euen her he removed from *being* Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nenertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

† Hebr. holy. 15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, and king Asa sent them to *Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*2. Chro. 16.2. 19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† Hebr. goe vp. 20 So Benhadad hearkned vnto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* †exempted) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Hebr. free. 23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and

*Mat. 1.8. called Iosaphat. † Hebr. reigned. * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to ‖ Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him, according vnto the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sins of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Iehues prophecie against Baasha.* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie.* 15 *Omri made king by the souldiers, exceeth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe.* 21 *The kingdome being deuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reigne.* 34 *Iosuahs curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? *2. Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza, † steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. which

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead. was ouer

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when he began to reigne, assoone

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends † Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa, King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the King: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him,

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the son of Nun.

* Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dewe nor raine these yeres, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Eliahu. Luk.4.25. he is called Elias.

* Eccles. 48.3.1Kin.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

5.17.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euenings and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe, † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widowwoman there to sustaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Hebr. giueth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and he, and her house did ‖ eate many dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistres of the house, fell

fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And hee said vnto her, Giue me thy son. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine, Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals Prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peraduenture wee may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we † leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe through it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He *is* not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoone as* I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come & tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou saiest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel; but thou & thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therfore send *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, & gathered ỹ prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God † *that* answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, ‖ Choose you one bullock for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullock which was giuen *them*, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ lept vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ hee is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is *vpon* a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must ‖ be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselues after their manner with kniues and lancers, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the ‖ offring of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto

† Hebr. measured.

† Hebr. into his inward parts.

† Hebr. Obadiahu.

† Hebr. ouer his house.

† Hebr. Iezebel.

† Hebr. that we cut not off our selues from the beasts.

‖ Or, thoughts.

† Hebr. the word is good.

‖ Or, sweet.

‖ Or, heard.

‖ Or, he pen vp & downe.

† Hebr. at the alter.

† Hebr. with a great voyce.

‖ Or, he meditateth.

† Hebr. hath a purſuit.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon this.

† Hebr. ascending.

† Hebr. attentiue.

whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, a Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and power it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it bee knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, & the wood and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there *is a* ‖ ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmell, and hee caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there riſeth a little cloud out of the ſea like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and hee girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezabel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba, 4 in the wildernes ſit being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to annoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying; So let the gods doe *to mee*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, hee aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requeſted for † himſelfe that he might die, & ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take *my life*, away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou heere, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

11 And hee ſaid, Goe foorth, and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire, and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And it was ſo when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus, and when thou commeſt, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to bee King ouer Iſrael, and * Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be a Prophet in thy roume.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father & my mother,

* Gene. 32.28. 2. kings 17.34.

† *Hebr.* went.

‖ *Or, approbend.*

‖ *Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine.*

† *Hebr.* ſit, *or binde.*

† *Hebr.* till thou come to Iezreel.

† *Hebr.* for his life.

† *Hebr.* bolſter.

* Rom. 11.3.

* Luke 4. 27. called Eliſeus. *2. Kings 9.1,3. eccluſ.48.8. * Rom. 11.4.

‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

mother, & then I will follow thee: and he said vnto
† Hebr. go, returne. him, † Go back again: for what haue I done to thee?
21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horses and charets, and he went vp, and besieged Samaria, & warred against it
2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,
3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.
4 And the King of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.
5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children;
6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe,
† Hebr. desireable that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.
7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denyed him not.
† Hebr. I kept not back from him. 8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.
9 Wherfore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.
10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, & said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that
† Hebr. are at my feet. † follow me.
11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe as he that putteth it off.
† Hebr. word. |Or, tents. 12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he & the Kings |Or, place the en- gines, and they placed engines. in the pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, |Set your selues in aray. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.
† Heb. approched. |Or, seruants. 13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
† Hebr. bynde or tie. 14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the |yong men of the princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.
15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.
16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.
17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.
18 And he said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.
19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:
20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.
21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.
22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.
23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.
24 And do this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.
25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.
† Hebr. that was and fallen.
26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.
† Heb. to the warre with Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and |Or, were victualled. |were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.
28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the cities: and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, |into an inner chamber.
|Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. into a chamber within a chamber.
31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel; peradeuenture he will saue thy life.
32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes and put ropes on their heads, and came to the King of

Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samari. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſons of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhal ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

†Hebr. *ſmiting or wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the King paſſed by, he cryed vnto the King: and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † paya talent of ſiluer.

†Hebr. *weigh.*

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie heere and there, he was gone. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhall* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

†Heb. *he was not.*

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the King of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therfore thy life ſhal go for his life, & thy people for his people.

*Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Iſrael went to his houſe heauy and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denyed Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Eliiah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it *is* neere to my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

†Hebr. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heauy, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart bee merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, & ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

†Hebr. *in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth ſhal dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

*Chap. 14.10.

21 Behold, *I will bring euil vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity and wil cut off from Ahab *him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael,

2.kin.9.8. *1.Sam. 25.22. *Chap. 14.10.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne,

*Chap. 15.29. *Chap. 16.3.

23 And

*2.Kings 9.36. ‖Or, dieth

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖wall of Iezreel.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.
25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.
‖Or, incited.
26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, & Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *his actes.* 50 *Iehorom succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

*1.Chro. 18.1,&c. AND * they continued three yeeres without war betweene Syria and Israel.
2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.
3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ‖still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)
†Hebr. silent frō taking it.
4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
*2.Kings 3.7.
5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.
7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?
8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophesie good concerning mee, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.
‖Or, Eunuch.
9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.
10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a †voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.
†Hebr. floore.
11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.
12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the King's hand.
13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.
14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.
15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.
16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.
18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?
19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab that he may go vp & fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that maner.
‖Or, deceiue.
21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.
22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prouaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.
23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.
24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, *Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?
*2.Chro. 18.23.
25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day; when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.
‖Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber.
26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernor of the city, and to Ioath the kings sonne:
27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.
28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.
29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.
30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.
‖Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.
31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.
32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.
33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

† Heb. in his simplicity.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. ioynts & the breſt plate.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

† Hebr. made ſicke.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

† Hebr. aſcended.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† Hebr. came.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built; *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

* 2. Chro. 20.31.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the hie places were not taken away; for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhish to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

‖ Or, had ten ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Israel to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon the whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

† Chap. 3.5.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and tolde you theſe words?

† Hebr. what was the manner of the man.

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (And behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the Captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came

came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan. 9 and graunting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to † view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nieuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it* and he cryed, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.* And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes and rent them in two peeces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordane.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold, now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peradenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till hee was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee tarried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein: and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram is raigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edome, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites destroyed by the colour of the water, assuming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, ceaseth the siege.

Now

† Heb. bowed.

† Heb. in sight, or ouer against.

* Ecclus. 48.9. 1. mac. 2. 58 * Chap. 13. 14.

† Heb. ouer the banke.

* Verse 7.

† Heb. sonnes of strength.

† Heb. one of the mountaines.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

† Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the King of Moab rebelled againſt § king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wilderne ſs of Edom.

9 So the King of Iſrael went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, & for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feete.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not heere a Prophet of § LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere is Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were cryed together. † Hebr. gird himſelfe with girdle.

22 And they roſe vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Hebr. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp & ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in their country.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

† Hebr. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through, euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunamite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſeeme not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the dore vpon her, and vpon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† Hebr. there was a day. † Hebr. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when hee

he commeth to vs, that we shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwel among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely shee hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this †season, According to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head my head, and he said to a lad, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And shee went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, †*It shall be* well.

24 Then she sadded an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for mee, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her a farre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite?

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is* wel with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meete any man salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of ‡ pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, & brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten.

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, & had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my Lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him, ten talents of siluer, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

---

* Gene. 18.10.
† Hebr. *at the time.*
† Hebr. peace.
† He'br. restraine, nay for mee to ride.
† Heb. by his feet.
† Hebr. bitter.
† Hebr. attention.
† Hebr. before.
† Hebr. once him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.
† Hebr. once the-ther, and ther-ther.
‡ Hebr. euil thing
‖ Or, in his scrip or garments.
* Iohn 6.11.
† Hebr. before.
‖ Or, gracious, heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.
† Hebr. was before.
† Hebr. before.
† Hebr. gather in.
† Heb. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & said, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that † King of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the King, saying, Wherfore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely came out to me and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So hee returned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not then I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon, when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought; but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. & whē Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men, of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in and stood before his master. and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliueyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therfore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim.* 8 *His disclosieth the King of Syrias counsell.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The King sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen

---

†Hebr. said, or I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c.

†Hebr. moouе vp & downe.

‖Or, Amana.

*Luke 4.27.

†Hebr. a little peece of ground.

†Hebr. Is there peace?

‖Or, secret place.

†Hebr. not hither or thither.

†Hebr. heauy.

‖Or, master.

risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

* 2. Chro. 32.7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come yee after me.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for foure score *pieces* of siluer, & the fourth part of a kab of dones dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O king.

‖ Or, *Let not the Lord saue thee.*

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

* Deut. 28.53. † Heb. other.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackecloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: & he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 22 *The king finding by spies the newes to be true, people th the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord who would not beleeue the prophesie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the presse.*

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shal a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekell, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

† Heb. *a lord which* belonged *to the king leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians, to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherfore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, & went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

† Heb. *we shall find punishment.*

10 So they came & called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therfore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses † remaine, which are left † in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say,

† Heb. *in it.*

say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed: and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, & a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall bee to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammits hauing left her country seuen yeeres to auoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecie killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

* Chap. 4.35. THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou and thine household, and sojourne wheresoeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went foorth to cry vnto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling ℣ king, how hee had restored a dead body to life, ℣ behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: so the king appointed vnto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that shee left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayst certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed mee, that hee shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance ‖ stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. and set it.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yere of Ioram the sonne of Ahabking of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 21.4.

17 Thirty & two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. reigned.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

† Hebr. candle, or lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: & the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chro. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.
† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.
† Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions 10 anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the fields of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel in the owne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.
† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.
* 1. Kings 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yoūg man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.
* 1. Kings 21. 15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.
* 1. Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.
* 1. Kings 14. 10. & 21. 22.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.
* 1. Kings 16. 3.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is king.
† Hebr. reigneth.
* Chap. 8. 29.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:
† Hebr. Iehoram. † Hebr. ſmote.

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought w Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, if it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth, nor eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.
† Heb. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And ſ watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth † furiouſly.
‖ Or, marching. † Hebr. in madneſſe.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.
† Hebr. bande. † Hebr. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſanke downe in his charet.
† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.
* 1. Kings 21. 29. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhee † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.
† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ Eunuches.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe: and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes; and hee trod her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for shee *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* 1. Kings 21. 23.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel; so that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Eliah. 12 As the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters and sent vnto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying;

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also and the bringers vp of *the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the king sonnes being seuentie persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he * spake † by his seruant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolks, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Hebr. house of shepherds binding sheepe.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

† Hebr. found.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *euen* two and fourtie men; neither left he any of them.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the Prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solembe assembly for Baal. And they proclamed *it*.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, so full that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offrings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, & said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offring, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, & slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal:

† Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. statues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all † *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation*, ſhal ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

† Heb. obſerued not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſin.

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael;

† Heb. toward the riſing of the Sun.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Baſhan.

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iohahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. the dayes were.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeres.

CHAP. XI.

5 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſhaphat his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſixe yeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiadah reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

* 2. Chro. 22. 10.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroied all the † ſeed royall.

† Hebr. ſeed of the kingdome.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſein the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſix yeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer † land.

* 2. Chro. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them ſaying, This *is* the thing that yee ſhall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhal euen be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall yee keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

‖ Or, companies.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his † hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

† Hebr. hands.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the Temple.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

12 And he brought foorth the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony; and they made him king, and anointed him: and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

† Hebr. lez the King liues

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes & cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people: betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlue Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. offices.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He gineth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

* 2. Chro. 24. 1.

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fortie yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the mony that ſcommeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Hebr. holineſſes. † Heb. the money of the ſoules of his eſtimation. † Hebr. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man. † Heb. in the ſeuenth yeere and third yeere.

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* in the three and twentieth

yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the †dore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. thy should.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much mony in the chest, that the kings ‖ Scribe, and the high priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the mony being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money ỿ was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

9 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. *in the twentith yeere, and third yeere.*

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sin, *but* †walked therin: and there †remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. he walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and tenne thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieboahaz, and all that he did, and his might are they not written in ỿ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer all Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat: who made Israel to sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioath was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed

sumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha dyed, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† Hebr. went downe. * Eccles. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. rescued & took.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

Amaziahs good reigne. 5 *His iustice on the murtherers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

* 2. Chro. 25. 1.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty & nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

‖ Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, & tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, ‖ thou shouldest fall, euen thou and Iudah with thee?

† Hebr. as thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare; therefore Ioash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

† Hebr. was smit.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slue him there.

* 2. Chro. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was sixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Chro. 26.1. He is called Vzziah.

22 Hee built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, & reigned forty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam ‖ son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

* Matth. 12.39,40.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, Ionas. nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how hee recouered Damascus and Hamath which belonged to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *His end, dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 22 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine*

by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboham king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſon *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Danid, and Iotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

*Chap. 10.30.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Mat.1.9 called Ozias.

† *Hebr. a moneth of dayes*

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſtes thereof from Tirzah, becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it, and* all the women therein that were with childe, hee ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

* 1.Chro. 5.26. † *Hebr. cauſed to come forth.*

19 * *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtaied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah, King of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob and Arieh, & with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, & Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah, made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* 2.Chro. 27.1.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſon of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fine and twenty yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, altereth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

In

*2.Chro. 28.1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Esa.7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

†Hebr. Dammasek. 10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all ſ workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar, according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the King approached to the altar and offered theron.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

†Hebr. which were his. 14 And hee brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Al[illegible]ame the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, & put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Ahaz which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Salmanasser, he conspireth against him, with So king King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† Hebr. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

*Chap. 18.9. 6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. † Hebr. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, *Ye shall not doe this thing. *Deut.4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, *Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all ſ Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants ſ Prophets. † Hebr. by the hand of all. *Ier.18. 11.& 25.5 & 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but *hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31.27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, * and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a grouе, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight; there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthath, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the King of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests, whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the hie places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

Zeph.1.5 33 *They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

‖ Or, who carried them away thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom hee named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Coue-nant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shal ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah King of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reign.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For hee claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee prospered whithersoeuer he went foorth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea son of Elah King of Israel,) Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah, (that is * the ninth yeere

*1.Chro. 28.27. and 29.1. hee is called Ezekias, Mat.1.9.

† Hebr. statues. * Num. 21.8.

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. Azzah. *Chap. 17.5.

* Chap. 17.6.

yeere of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes;
12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doo *them*.
2. Chro. 32.1. Esay 36.1 eccl. 48.18. † Hebr. Sauherib.
13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.
14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the golde from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the King of Assyria.
† Hebr. them.
17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the hie way of the fullers field.
† Hebr. heauie.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the soune of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.
‖ Or, Secretary.
19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?
20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?
‖ Or, talkest. † Hebr. word of the lips. ‖ Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.
21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.
† Hebr. trustest thee.
22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose hie places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.
‖ Or, borrow.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt for charets & for horsemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † pisse with you?
† Hebr. the water of their feet
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand.
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his cisterne:
‖ Or, seeke my fauour. heb. make with me a blessing.
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne & wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.
‖ Or, prouoketh.
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of § King of Assyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys that haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them, 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
* Esay 37.1.
2 And hee sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth to Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz;
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.
‖ Or, prouocation.
4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.
† Hebr. found.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with
* Luke 3.4. called Esaias.

which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhaketh returned, and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be delinered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the Kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therfore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalē hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre trees therof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Camel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Niniueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, & not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares; behold, I will heale thee; on the third

† *Hebr. giuen.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
† *Hebr. the talmes, &c.*
‖ *Or, the forreſt, & his fruitfull field.*
‖ *Or, fenced.*
‖ *Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laide waſte & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes.*
† *Hebr. ſhort of hand.*
‖ *Or, ſitting.*
† *Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth*
† *Hebr. the eſcaping.*
* Ecclu. 48.24. Iſa. 38.8
† *Hebr. degrees.* Iſa. 38.
Or, ſ ceiue. 0, iew els. He veſſels
Cha 24.13. 25.13. Ier. 2 19.
Or, ſhore be pea & tra &c.
* 2. Chro. 32.24. Iſa. 38.1.
† *Hebr. giue charge*
concerning houſe.
† *Hebr. with a great weeping.*
‖ *Or, city.*
2. Chr. 32. 1.

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteene yeeres, and I wil deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* vpon the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

* Eccluſ. 48.24. & Iſa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Hebr. degrees.

* Iſa. 39.1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armor, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpices. ‖ Or, iewels. Hebr. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore vnto this day, *ſhalbe caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13. & 25.13. Ier. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace, & truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatry,* 10 *His wickednesse cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah.* 17. *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.* 23 *He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Joſiah is made King.*

2 Chro. 33.1. MAnaſſeh * *was* twolue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroied, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And *he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

* Ierem. 32.34. * 2. Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built Altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael; will I put my Name for euer:

* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

* Ier. 15.4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

† Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight and haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

22 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

23 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

24 ¶ And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

25 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

26 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

28 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a book of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chro. 34. 1.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the Colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments
‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 Hee burns dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kepts a most solemne Passouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh-Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

* 2. Chro. 34. 30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the dore, to bring forth out of the Tem-

ple

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Hebr. caused to cease. † Hebr. Chemarim. ‖ Or, 12. signes or constellations. * Chap. 21.7.

5 And hee put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

† Hebr. houses.

6 And he bronght out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the grove.

8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

‖ Or, Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beate downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5. ‖ Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

‖ That is, the mount of oliues. * 1. Kings 11.7.

† Hebr. statues.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made: both that altar, and the hie place he brake down, and burnt the hie place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted *it*, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kings 13.2.

17 Then hee said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the Couenant.

* 2. Chro. 35.1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

1. esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, & all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

* 1. King. 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt, went vp against the King of Assyria to ‖ riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

* 2. Chro. 35.20. ‖ Or, the.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim, the son of

of Iosiah King, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

*Mat.1. 12 calle. Iakim.

35 ¶ And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * According to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. and 23.27. † Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶Iehoiachin was eightеene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ *At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

*Dan.1.1. † Hebr. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

13 *And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

*Chap. 20.17. Ier.39.6.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And *he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

*2.Chro. 36.10. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

*Ier.37.1. & 52.1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

*Ier.39.1. & 52.4.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

*Ier.52.6

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake iudgement with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blinde.

8 ¶And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the †fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea, that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, & fiue men of them that †were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and three-ſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, & ſlew them at Riblah in the land of † Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, & to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon; and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael § ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall, came, & ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah that hee died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the Captaines of the armies aroſe and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmeredach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And hee ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his priſon garments: & hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

*Iere. 40.5,9.

* Iere. 40.7.

† *Hebr.* the one ſea.

* 1. Kings 7.15 Iere. 52.21.

† *Hebr.* ouerſhould.

‖ *Or,* Eunuch.

† *Hebr.* ſaw the Kings face.

‖ *Or,* ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

† *Hebr.* good things with him.

* Ieſ. 41.2

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſons of Ham.* 17 *The ſons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abram.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam,* Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ieted,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the ſons of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: he began to bee mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſuhim, (of whom came the Philiſtims) and * Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Ammorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah ‖ begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reha,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 *Abram

* Deut. 2.23.

‖ *Or,* Maſh.

* Gene. 10.23 *That is,* diuiſion.

* Gene. 10.26.

* Luke 3.34.

* Gene. 11.15.

* Gen. 17.5. 27 *Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael,
* Gene. 21.2,3. 29 ¶ These are their generations: * The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.
* Gene. 16.11. 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad & Tema,
* Gen.25. 23.to 17. 31 Ietur, Naphish and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
‖ Or, Hadar. Gen. 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sonnes of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
* Gene. 36.9,10. 35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, & Amalek.
‖ Or, Zepho. Gen. 36.12. 37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
‖ Or, Heman, gen. 36.22. 39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
‖ Or, Alian, Gen. 36.23. 40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal. ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
‖ Or, Sepho, Gen. 36.23. 41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz and Aran.
* Chap. 2.31. 43 ¶ Now these are the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
‖ Or, Auith, Gen. 36.27. 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
* Gene. 36.31. 45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
* Gene. 36.37. 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36.39. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: & the name of his city was ‖ Pai: and his wifes name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
* Gene. 36.40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterisie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posteritie. 50 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese are the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
‖ Or, Iacob.
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
* Gen. 29 32. and 30
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of ‖ Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
5. and 35. 18, 22. and 46.8, &c.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah were fiue.
* Gene. 38.3. and 46.12.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
* Gene. 38.2.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara, fiue of them in all.
* Gene. 38.29, 30. mat. 1.3.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
* Ruth. 4.18.
8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.
‖ Or, Zabdi, Iosh. 7.1.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon Prince of the children of Iudah.
* 1. King. 4.31.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
‖ Or, Darda.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
‖ Or, Achan.
13 ¶ *And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third.
* Iosh. 6.19. and 7.1, 25.
14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.
15 Ozem the sixth, Daniel the seuenth:
‖ Or, Adam, mat. 1.3.
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Ether the Ishmaelite.
‖ Or, Iether, ver. 18
* Ruth. 1. Sam. 16.6.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezran, begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
‖ Or, Shauma, 1. Sam. 16.9.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
* Exod. 31.2.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when *hee was* threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.
† Heb. tooke.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 *And hee tooke Iesh ur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
* Num. 32.41. deut. 3. 14 iosh. 13.30
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarath, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Abban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai,

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan and Nathan begate Zabad,

* Chap. 11.41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu beate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elithama.

42 ¶ Now the ſons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb was *Achſah.

* Ioſh. 15.17.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Caleb, the ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

| Or, Reaiah, chap. 4.2.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

| Or, halfe of the Menuchites.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, | Haroe, and halfe of the Manahethites.

Or, Hatſhammenuchoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mithraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atareth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

| Or, Atarites, or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are * the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

* Iudg. 1.16.

CHAP. III.

The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 *His liue to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Iechoniah.*

* Lev. 35.2

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the † Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond | Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

* 2. Sam. 3.2.

2 The third Abſalom the ſonne of Maachah the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth Adoniah the ſon of Haggith:

* Ioſh. 15.56. | Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3.3.

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

* 2. Sam. 3.5.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeres.

5 *And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, | Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of | Bathſhua the daughter of | Ammiel:

* 2. Sam. 5.14. | Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5.14.

6 Ibhar alſo, and | Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

| Or, Beth-ſabe, 2. ſam. 11.13.

8 And Eliſhama, and | Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

| Or, Eliam, 2. ſam. 11.3.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſons of the concubines, and * Tamar their ſiſter.

| Or, Eliſhua, 2. ſam. 5.15.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon *was* * Rehoboam: | Abiah his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieholhaphat his ſonne:

| Or, Beliada, 1. chron. 14.7.

11 Ioram his ſonne: | Ahaziah his ſonne, Ioaſh his ſonne:

* 2. Sam. 13.1. * 1. King. 11.43. and 14.31.

12 Amaziah his ſon: | Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

| Or, Ahaziah, 2. chron. 22.6. & 21. 17.

13 Ahaz his ſon: Hezekiah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

| Or, Vzziah, 2. king 15.30.

14 Amon his ſon: Ioſiah his ſonne.

| Or, Iehoahaz, 2. kin. 23.30.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne | Iohanan, the ſecond | Ioakim, the third | Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

| Or, Eliakim, 2 kin. 23.34.

16 And the ſons of * Ioakim: | Ieconiah his ſon, | Zedekiah his ſonne.

| Or, Mattaniah, 2 kin. 24.17

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of | Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne.

* Matth. 1.11.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

| Or, Iechoiachin. 2. king 24.26.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

| Or, Coniah, Jer. 22.24. † Heb. Shealtiel * 2. King. 24.17. *being his vncle.* *Matth. 1.12. † Heb. Hiskijah.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berochiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſons of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai: and * Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur,* 5 *of Aſhur the poſthumous ſon of Hezron* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *the poſteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and | Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal,

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46.12.

2 And | Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

| Or, Cholhai, chap. 2.9.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

| Or, Calib, chap. 2.18.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

| Or, Harot, chap. 2.52.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

* Chap. 2.24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ‖ *That is, ſorrowful* ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bewith me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God graunted him that which he requeſted. † *Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.* † *Hebr. doe me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir which was the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahath. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah. ‖ *Or, the citie of Nahash.*

13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſons of Othniel, ‖ Hathath. ‖ *Or, Harashath and Meonothai, who begat, &c*

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen. ‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley* ‖ *That is, craftſmen*

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſons of Elah, euen Kenaz. ‖ *Or, Vkmar.*

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Aſareel. ‖ *Or, the Iewiſſe.*

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite. ‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before*

20 And the ſons of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea. * *Gene. 38.1,5.*

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things. ‖ *Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46.10. exod. 6.15.*

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke. † *Hebr. vnto.* * *Ioſh. 19.2.*

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah *and* Shaul: ‖ *Or, Bela Ioſh. 19.3.*

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſon: Miſhma his ſonne. ‖ *Or, Elioenai, Ioſh. 19.4.*

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah. ‖ *Or, Hazar-Suſah, Ioſh. 19.5.* ‖ *Or, Eſher, Ioſh. 19.7.*

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual, ‖ *Or, Baalath-Beer Ioſh. 19.8.*

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad, ‖ *Or, as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.*

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were* ‖ Etam and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſon of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Siza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, he ſonne of Iedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly. † *Hebr. coming*

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Ruben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Ruben, Gad and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe: 25 Their captiuity for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for *he was* the firſt borne: but, for aſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright. * *Gen. 35. 22, and 49.4.* * *Gene. 49.3, 10.*

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.) * *Micah 5.2, mat. 2.6.* ‖ *Or, Prince.*

3 * The ſonnes, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, & Carmi. * *Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6.14.*

4 The ſons of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaiah his ſon: Baal his ſonne. *num. 26.8*

6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneſer King of Aſſyria, caried away *captiue*: He *was* Prince of the Reubenites. ‖ *Or, Tiglath-Pilneſer. 2. Kings 15.29. and 16.7.*

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon. ‖ *Or, Shemaiah, verſe 4.* * *Ioſh. 13. 15, 16.*

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead. † *Hebr. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.*

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Haggarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah. * *Ioſh. 13. 11.*

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in ‖ land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, & Senir, & vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, & he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh) & brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to ‖ riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui, 4 The line of the Priests, vnto the captiuity. 18 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.

THE sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath, were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his son, and Nahath his sonne.

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And *these are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph († who stood on his right hand) euen Asaph the son of Barachias, the son of Shimea,

---

* Chap. 27.29.
† Hebr. their goings forth
* 2 Kings 15.5.32.
† Hebr. sonnes of valour.
* Gene. 25.15.
† Hebr. led captiue.
† Hebr. sonnes of men, as Numb. 31.35.
† Hebr. men of names.
* 2 Kings 17.7.
* 2 Kings 15.19.
* 2 Kings 17.6.
* Gene. 46.11. exod. 6.17
‖ Or, Gershom, verse 16.
* Leuit. 10.1.
* 2 Sam. 15.27.
† Heb. in the house.
* 2 Chron. 5.1. kin. 8.
‖ Or, Meshullam, 1. Chron. 9.11.
* Nehe. 11.11.
* 2 Kings 25.18.
* Exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershon, ver. 1.
* Vers. 42.
‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.
‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.
‖ Or, Izaiah, ver. 2.18.
* See 35. and 36. verses.
‖ Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1.1
‖ Called also Joel, ver. 33.
Or 2. sam. 8.2.
* Chap. 16.4.
† Heb. stood.
* Exod. 6.24.

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah: the ſon of Shimei.

43 The ſon of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kithi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

‖ Or, Kuſaiah. Chap. 15.17.

45 The ſon of Hathabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

* Leuit. 1.9. * Exod. 30.7.

49 ¶But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, and * on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Vzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb, the ſon of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbes,

‖ Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21.15.

58 And ‖ Hileu with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,

‖ Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21.16.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes.

‖ Or, Atmon. Ioſh. 21.18. * Ioſh. 21.5.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by * lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue* cities.

* Ioſh. 21.7.34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites, theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes. * Ioſh. 21.21.

68 And Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbes.

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galile, with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes, Or, Bo-zer, Ioſh. 21.36.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of ‖ tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali. 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitation. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure. * Gen. 46. 13. num.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred. * 2. Sam. 24.1,2.

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela and Bechar, and Iediael, three. * Gene. 46.21.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſe of *their* fathers mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, thirtie and foure.

¶ And

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, were seuenteene thousand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for war and battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh, Ashriel, whom she bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah, and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Shereth, and his sonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniham.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the vpper, & Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ *The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah and Aram,

35 And the sonne of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to *go to* war, and to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The slaughter of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift,

3 And the sonnes of Bela were ‖ Adder, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram,

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away, Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drone away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah.

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

‖ *Called Iehiel, Chap. 9. 35.*

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖father of Gibeon, (whose *wiues name *was* Maachah.)

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio and ‖Zacher,

* Chap. 9. 35.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

‖ *Or, Zachariah, Chap. 9. 37.*

33 ¶ And *Ner begate Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul ‖begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

‖ *Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.*

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

* 1. Sam. 14. 51.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖ *Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.*

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his sonne, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

‖ *Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.*

38 And Azel *had* six sons, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

‖ *Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.*

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 The Priests, 14 And the Leuites, with the Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

* Nehe. 11. 1.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priestes: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiah the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

† *Hebr. mighty.*

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

men of valour.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† *Hebr. thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

† *Heb. founded.*

‖ *Or, trust.*

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ set Office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ *Or, trust.*

‖ *Or, store-houses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

† *Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ *Or vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sons of the Priests made * the oyntment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ *Or, trust.*

‖ *Or, on flat plates or pieces.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† *Hebr. bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, were

were free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

36 And his first borne son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacharias, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 *And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his sonne,

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Shearias, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sons.* 13 *Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.*

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when the armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastoned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, * euen against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron,* 4 *he winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen when Saul was King, thou wast he that ledst out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about, and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ * These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom Dauid had: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his Speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

†Hebr. vpon them.

*Chap. 8. 29. Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

*Chap. 8. 33.

*Chap. 8. 35.

*1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

‖ Or, wounded. ‖ Or, Iashui. 1. Sam. 14. 49.

†Hebr. shooters with bowes.

†Hebr. fiund him. ‖ Or, mock me.

*2. Sam. 5. 1.

† Hebr. both yesterday and the third day. ‖ Or, yule.

† Hebr. by the hand of. *1. Sam. 16. 13. *2. Sam. 5. 6.

† Hebr. head.

† That is, Zion, 2. Sam. 5. 7.

† Hebr. renued.

† Hebr. went in going and increasing *2. Sam. 23. 8.

‖ Or, held strongly with him. ‖ Or, son of Hachmoni.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim, 1. Sam. 17. 1. ‖ Or, stood. *2. Sam. 23. 13. ‖ Or, saluation.

‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.

Iehem, that *was* by the gate, & tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Hebr. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

* 2. Sam. 23.19, &c.

21 * Of the three hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actshe slew two lyon-like men of Moab; also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

† Hebr. a man of stature.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, & in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

‖ Or, Haroditе, 2. Sam. 23.25.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahaba the Shalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

‖ Or, the Hagerite.

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, Zophite.

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahanite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite,

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27.1.
† Hebr. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty: and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Hebr. of the hoste.
† Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his † banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† Heb. fild ouer.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, & rebuke *it*.

* Ioſh. 3.15.
† Hebr. be knit.
† Hebr. be one.
‖ Or, violence.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou son of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistins vpon aduisement, sent them away, saying, *He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardie of our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29.4.
† Heb. to our losse.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ Or, with a band.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid,

uid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God

‖Or, captaines, or men. Heb. heads. 23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand and eight hundred, ready

‖Or, prepared. ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred men.

28 And Zadok a yong man of mightie valour, and of his fathers houſe, twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Heb. brethren. † Heb. a mul. titude of them. † Heb. men of names.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand which were expreſſed by names, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times to know what Iſrael ought to doe, the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. 33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, hſtie thouſand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They *were* † not of double heart.

‖Or, ſet the battel in aray. † Heb. without a heart and a heart. 34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fortie thouſand.

‖Or, keeping their ranke. 37 And on the other ſide of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

‖Or, victuile of meale. 40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine and oyle, and oxen and ſheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

† Heb. let vs breake forth and ſend. 2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroade vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that † Heb. in the they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

cities of 3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in † daies of Saul. ſub. 4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

† Heb. bring a- 5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. ſam. 6. 2. * Ioſh. 16. 9. 6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it.*

† Heb. made the Arke to ride. 7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. ſongs. 8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

‖ Called Nachon, 2. ſam. 6. 6 9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him: becauſe he put his hand to the *Arke: and there he dyed before God.

‖ Or, ſhooke it. * Num. 4. 15. † Heb. breach of, Vzza. 11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza, to this day.

† Heb. remoued. 12 And Dauid was afraid of God † day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

* As cha. 26. 5. 13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Maſons, and Carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c. 2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

† Heb. yet. 3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ieruſalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

‖ Or, Eliada. 1. ſam. 5. 16. 7 And Elihama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17. 8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anoiſted king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtins went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therfore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therfore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

* Num. 4.2.15

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie,

‖ Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty,

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereof, as Moses commaunded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman, the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6.33.
* Vers. 19
* Vers. 44

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of Brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, on the eight to ouerrule

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites † *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

† Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleezer the Priest, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

† Hebr. lifting vp

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6.12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine liunen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the † song with the singers, Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

† Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dauncing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauid's festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 He appointeth his Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6.17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel

† with

† Hebr. with inſtruments of Pſalmes and harpes.

† with Pſalteries, and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſtes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

* Pſal. 105.1.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations.

* Gen. 17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant:

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the † lot of your inheritance.

† Hebr. the cord

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

† Hebr. men of number, * Gen. 34.30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

† Gen. 12.17. and 20.3.

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes.

* Pſal. 105.15.

22 Saying, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Pſal. 96.1.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſalnation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo is to be feared aboue all gods.

* Leuit. 19.4.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: And let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

* Pſal. 107.1 & 118.1. & 136.1.

34 ¶ O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

* Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Iedithun, and Hoſah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Iedithun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe: and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1. Nathan firſt approoueth the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3. after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11. He promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16. Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw * it came to paſſe as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

* 2. Sam. 7.1. &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael vnto this day, but I haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle † another.

† Hebr. haue been.

6 Wherſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feede my people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the ſheepcote, euen † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Hebr. from after.

8 And I haue bin with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be mooued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou mayeſt goe to be with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, & I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

2. Kings 9.4. 13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of *thy* seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesse.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleness, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant. ‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told *thy* seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

* 2. Sam. 8.1, &c. NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadarezer, in Sam. 3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets,

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

‖ Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

* 1 Kings 7.23. and 2. chron. 4.15.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

Or, Toi. 2. Sam. 8.9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all maner of vessels of golde, and siluer, and brasse.

‖ Or, to 2. Sam 8.10 ‖ Or, to salute. † Hebr. to bl sse. † Hebr. was the man of warre.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

‖ Or, Remembrancer. ‖ Called Abimelech in Sam.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

‖ Called Seraiah Sam. and Sisa 1. kin. 4.2. † Hebr. at the hand of the King.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgment and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, & Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 10.1, &c. NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne,

† Hebr. the nights of.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues †odious to Danid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

†Make it stinke.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Danid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

†Heb. the face of the battell was.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of †Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, some men. † Heb. Abishai.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2.Sam. 10.16.

17 And it was told Danid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Danid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Danid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought in* charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Danid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Danid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three Gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

2.Sam. 11.1. *‖ Heb. at the returne of the yere.*

AND * it came to passe, that ‖ after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (But Danid tarried at Ierusalem.) And Ioab smote Rabbah, & destroyed it.

2 And Danid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Danids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

2.Sam. 12.30. † Heb. the weight of.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Danid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Danid, and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, cōmanued. heb. blood. ‖ Or, Gob.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant; and they were subdued.

‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also, Iaare-oregim 2.Sam. 21.19.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Iair, 2.Sam. 21.20. † Hebr. a beame of weauers.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, fixe *on each hand*, and fixe *on each foot*: And he also was †the sonne of the gyant.

a man of measure, † Hebr. borne to the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea Danids brother, slew him.

‖ Or, reproached. ‖ Called Shimah, 1.Sa.16.9.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fel by the hand of Danid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Danid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Danid repenteth of it. 9 Danid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Danid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Danid by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and slayeth the plague. 28 Danid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Danid to number Israel.

2.Sam. 24.1.&c.

2 And Danid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of tresp asse vnto Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the sum of the number of the people vnto Danid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† Hebr. and it was euill in the eyes of the

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Danid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

*LORD, concerning this thing. *2.Sam. 24.10.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Danids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Danid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† Hebr. stretch out. † Hebr. take to thee.

11 So Gad came vnto Danid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroied before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three daies the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe vnto him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 16.

15 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should go vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then hee and his foure sons with him hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therin vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

† Hebr. giue.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto § LORD, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offring were at that season in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chr. 1. 3. 1. kin. 3. 4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid fore knowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the Temple. 17 He charges the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offring for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and he set Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, Because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

* Chap. 28. 3. 2. sam. 7. 13.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest: and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shalbe ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes:

‖ That is, peaceable

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel: that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ In my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without *weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

‖ That is, in my povertie. * As vers. 5.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of work:

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites,* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was olde, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel. * Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand. *Num. 4.3.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand, *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* officers and Iudges. ‖ Or, to ouerse.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohah and Merari. * Exod. 6.16 1. chro. 6.1, &c. 2. chro. 8.14 & 29.25. † Hebr. diuisions.

7 ¶ Of the *Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, & Shimei. * Chap. 26.21. ‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei. ‖ Or, Ziza, ver. 11.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zira the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house. † Hebr. did not multiply sonnes.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and * Aaron was separated, that *hee* should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer. * Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28. heb. 5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui. * Exod, 2,22.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: *Gershom and Eliezar. * Exod. 18.3.4.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe. * Chap. 26.25.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many. ‖ Or, the first. † Hebr. were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamjam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them. ‖ Or, kinsmen.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward. *Numb. 10.24. * Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. ‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue: † Hebr. number.

28 Because † their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God: † Hebr. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the * Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size: * Chap. 9.29. &c. Leuit. 6.21. ‖ Or, pan

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen.

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto † the LORD *in* the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD: † Or, his place.

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie Orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 23 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office. * Num. 3.4 and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were more chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one † principall † Hebr. because of the father

cipall houſhold, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah, *Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth. *Chap. 23.19. & 26.31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers, 8 Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captains of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied †according to the order of the king.

3 Of Iedithun: the ſonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth. ‖ *Or, Azarael, ver. 18.*

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the King's Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters. *Or, Shubael, ver. 20.* ‖ *Or, matters.*

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for Song *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Iedithun, and Heman. † *Hebr. by the hands of the King.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelth to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixeteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddali, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters, 13 the gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſuries, 29 Officers and Iudges.

Concer-

‖ *Otherwiſe called, Ieſharelah. ver. 14.* † *Hebr. by the hand of the king.* ‖ *Or, Zeri, ver. 11.* ‖ *With Shimri, mentioned, ver. 17.*

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters, of the Korhites, was ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathaniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom were † Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in ſ houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſſuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa the lot came forth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶And of the Ieuites, Ahijah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite, Laadah, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes was ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 †Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſonnes were for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah, & his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand & ſeuen hundred, were † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ierijah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, & † affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and Captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth thorowout all the moneths of the yeere: of euery courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth was Ioſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai, an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe likewiſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth was Benaiah ſ ſon of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe was Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fift captaine for the fift moneth was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt captaine for the ſixt moneth, was Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh, the Tekohite: and in his courſe was twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Antothite, of the Benjamites: and in his

[Or, Shelemiah, verſ. 14.] [Or, Abiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.] [That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.] [Or, aſwel for the ſmall as for the great.] [Called, Meſhelemiah, verſ. 1.] [† Hebr. gatherings.] [See 1. Kin. 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4, 11.] [† Heb. holy things.] [‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.] [‖ Or, Jehieli. chap. 23. 8.] [† Hebr. out of the battels & ſpoiles.] [† Hebr. ouer the charge.] [† Hebr. thing.] [‖ Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9.] [‖ Or, principall officer.] [* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22. and 1. chron. 11. 24.]

his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Sarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Held, chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin: Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Ierokam. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

*Ch.2p. 21.7.2. sam.24. 5.&c. † Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite, and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖ Or, Secretary.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

‖ Or, Hachmonite.

34 And after Ahithophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled, all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, & captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, cattell. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2. Sam. 7.1,12. 1. king. 5.5 1. chron. 22.8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee King ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel:

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. sam. 16.13. psal. 78. 67.

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the Throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* Chap. 23.1.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7.13. 2. chro. 1.9.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ *And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

* 1. sam. 16.7. psal. 139. 2. and 7.9. ier. 11. 20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the spirit of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer, by weight, both for the Candlestick, and also for the lamps therof, according

¶ Hebr. in fill bra.

according to the vſe of euery candlestieke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden baſins, *he gaue* gold by weight for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight for euery baſon of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight: and gold for the pateme of the chariot of the * Cherubims that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be diſmayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhall be* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workemanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man for any manner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commaundement.

1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. kings 8. 13. &c.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my ſon; *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the golde for *things to bee made* of gold, the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, *which* I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy Houſe:

4 *Euen* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

* 1. Kings 9. 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and tenne thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer, ten thouſand talents, and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents, and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great *ioy*.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maieſty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

* Matt. 6. 13. 1. tim. 2. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and *in* thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is it* to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Hebr. receiue or obtaine ſtrength. † Hebr. of thine hand.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

† Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine owne.

* Pſal. 39. 13. & 90. 9.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * tryeſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with † ioy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

* 1. chron. 29. 17. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11. † Hebr. ioy. † Hebr. preſent.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer *in* the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and * prepare their heart vnto thee.

* Chap. 28. 9. 1. ſam. 16. 7.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart † to keep thy Commandements, thy Teſtimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all *theſe things*, & to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouiſion.

† Hebr. ſound. ‖ Or, Baſiliſh.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladneſſe: and they made Solomon the ſon of Dauid king, the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

* 1. Kings 1. 33.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall maieſtie as had not been on any King before him in Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccleſ. 2. 9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, his ſtorie. † Hebr. words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choiſe of wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

* 1. Kings 3.46. AND Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Iſrael the chiefe of the fathers.

* 1. Kin. 3. 4. 1. chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29. * 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17. 3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesſe.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* Exod. 38. 1. ‖ Or, *was there.* 5 Moreouer, * the braſen Altar that Bezaleel, the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead:

* 2. Chro. 28. 5. * 1. Kings 3. 9. † Hebr. *much as the duſt of the earth.* 9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue *me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

* 1. Kings 3. 11, 12. numb. 27. 17. 11 And God ſaid vnto Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, & thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome, and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made the king:

* 2. Chro. 29. 25. eccl. 2. 9. 2. chron. 9. 22. 12 Wiſedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1. Kings 10. 26, &c 2. chr. 1. 14, 16. 13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

15 * And the King † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem, *as* ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. 2. chr. 9. 28. † Hebr. *the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.* 16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred & fiftie: & ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

† Hebr. *by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labours for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kind anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and tenne thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram. 1. king. 5. 1

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Iſrael.

† Hebr. *incenſe of ſpices.*

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

* 1. Kin. 8. 27. 2. chr. 6. 18. † Hebr. *both retained it and obtained ſtrength.*

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † grane, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Hebr. *to grane grauing.*

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants.

‖ Or, *Almugim, 1. king. 10. 11.*

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent vnto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson, also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of thy lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

* As ver. 3.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burthens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

† Heb. the men the strangers.

* As it is verse 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 1. King. 6. 1, &c.

‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. chr. 21. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, & the bredth twenty cubites.

* 1. King. 6. 2.

† Hebr. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house he fieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

† Hebr. couered.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the bredth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid ‖ vpper chambers with gold.

‖ Or, *the* vttermost.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, & ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some think) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long, *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

‖ Or, toward the house.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

* Matth. 27. 51.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† Hebr. caused to ascend.

‖ Or, toward the house.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. kings 7. 15.

† Hebr. long.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* 1. Kings 7. 21.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten Lauers. Candlesticks, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the bredth thereof, & ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

* 1. Kings 7. 23. &c.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

* 1. Kings 7. 24.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with ‖ flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

‖ Or, like a Lilie flowre.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offring.

7 And hee made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, & the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*,

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, * and Solomon brought in al the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the head of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priestes *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that *were* assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrified sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most holy place, *euen* vnto the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, & psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father; Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel,

12 ¶ And

Or, bowles. *† Hebr. finished to make.* *1. Kings 7.45.* *2. Kings 8.1, &c.* *† Hebr. vpon the face.* *‖ Or, calues.* *† Hebr. made bright, or couered.* *† Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.* *† Hebr. perfection of gold.* *‖ Or, bowles.* *Or, they are there, as 1. King 8.8.* *Deut. 10.2, 5.* *‖ Or, where.* *† Hebr. found.* *1. Chro. 24.5.* *Psal. 136.* *1. Kings 8.12. &c.* *Leuit. 16.2.* *2. Sam. 7.2. 1. Chr. 28.2.*

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

† Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of fiue cubits † long and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen)

* Exod. 15.11.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hands, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

* 2. Sam. 7.12.1. king 2.4. and 6.12. † Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

* Psal. 132.12. * Chap. 2.6. Isa. 66.1. Acts 7.49.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the Heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse, this house which I haue built?

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

‖ Or, in this place.

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place where of thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

† Hebr. pray.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

† Hebr. and here require an oath of him.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompencing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, bee smitten.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shal return and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house:

‖ Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

* 1. Kings 17.1.

26 ¶ When * the heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickneſſe there be:

* Chap. 20.9. † Hebr. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

* 1. Chro. 28.9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

† Hebr. all the dayes which.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

* Iohn 12. 20. Acts 8.27. † Hebr. thy Name is called vpon the face of the land.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. vpon this house.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee towards this city which thou hast chosen, and the house ‡ I haue built for thy Name:

‡ Or, right Pro. 20. 9 eccles. 7.21. Iam. 3.2. 1. Iohn 1.8.

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for * there is no man which sinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land far off or neere:

† Hebr. they that take them captiues, carry them away.

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land, whither they are caried captiue, and turne, and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly.

† Hebr. bring back to their heart.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue carried them captiue, & pray towards their land which thou gauest to their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

‖ Or, right people which haue sinned against thee.

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be cloathed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132.9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember † the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid † king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised *by* their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, & all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people (which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes, and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy Father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if yee turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The nauie fetcheth gold from Uphir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which hee had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts * three times in the yeere; *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

---

*1. King. 8.54. &c. Ioah. 5.14. 2. Chron. 7.1.

*2. Chron. 5.13. 7.3.

† Hebr. by their hand.

*1. Chron. 16.16.

*Iosh. 13.3.

† Hebr. a solemne assembly.

*1. King. 9.1. &c.

*Deut. 12.5.

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

*Chap. 6.40.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

*Chap. 6.6.

*Chap. 6.16.

† Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee.

*Leuit. 26.14. deuit. 28. 15.

*Deut. 29.24.

Ier. 22.8, 9

*1. King. 5.10. &c.

† Hebr. all the daies of Solomon, which he desired to build.

*1. King. 3.1. and 7.8.

† Hebr. holinesse.

*Exod. 29.33.

*Exod. 23.14. deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for †so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

*1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tribute. 29 His reigne and death.

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: & there was nothing hid frō Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house ‖ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers also and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said vnto the King, It *was* a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit I beleeued not their wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, beside *that* which she had brought vnto the King. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she, & her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold,

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, & ‖ gouernors of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten golde, three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Ioory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne with a footestoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and †stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stoode there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of †pure gold, ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuorie and Apes and Peacocks.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and rayment, harnesse, and spices, horses & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon *had* fourre thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings, *from* the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King †made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the *acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the Prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled as Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a sute of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuseth the old mens counsell, & by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 Chro. 24.1.
1 Chro. 9.17.
† Hebr. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.
‖ Or, Elath. 2 King. 8.8.
* 1 Kings 10.1, &c. mat. 12. 42. luke 11.31.
‖ Or, butlers.
† Hebr. word.
‖ Or, sayings.
‖ Or, stayres: heb. hoth. 2 King.
1 Chro. 29.22.
‖ Or, Eccl. 2.8.
‖ Or, Apes.
‖ Or, Elephants teeth.
* 1 Kings 4.26. * Gene. 15.18.
‖ That is, Euphrates.
† Hebr. gaue.
* 1 Kings 10.28. & 2 chron. 1.16.
* 1 Kings 11.41. † Hebr. words.
* Chap. 12.15.
* 1 Kings 12.1, &c.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came & spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, & please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

† Hebr. *loaded*. 11 For whereas my father † put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King had spoken, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkned not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

*1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *strengthened himselfe.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

*1. Kings 12. 21.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, & store of victual, & of oyle, & wine.

12 And in euery seuerall city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Hebr. *presented themselues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the hie places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. Kings 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah, the chiefest, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery fenced city: & he gaue them † *store of* wiues.

† Hebr. *a multitude of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against
*1.Kings 14.24. and 25. Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD,)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them: but I will grant them
‖Or, a little while. ‖some deliuerance, and my wrath shal not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of
*Chap. 9.15. gold, which Solomon had *made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not de-
‖Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things. stroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one
*1.Kings 14.21. and forty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

‖Or, fixed 14 And he did euill, because he ‖prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are
†Hebr. words. they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam: 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

*1.Kings 15.1,&c. NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (*his* mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was war betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah †set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.
†Hebr. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath
*1.Kings 11.26. *rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.
*1.Kings 12.28.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD
*Chap. 11.14. the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to †consecrate
†Hebr. to fill his hand. himselfe with a yong bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet
*Chap. 2.4. *Leuit. 24.6. incense: the *shew* bread also *is they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof,

and

and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ Story of the Prophet * Iddo.

*Or, commentary.

* Chap. 22.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with Forts and Armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the high places, and the † images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs builde these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of *men* that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoyle.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and maketh a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare yee me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they sawe that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loude voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. Kings 15.13.

† Hebr. burnt.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

*1.King. 15.17.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

† Hebr. Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father; behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, go breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion and Dan and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, & let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah; and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

*Chap. 14.9.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

† Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Hebr. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntil his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds of *spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding, Asa, reigneth well & prosperith. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

*2.King. 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand; and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honor in abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the hie places and grones out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne hee sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throwout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

† Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute-siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store.

‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throwout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And

*1. Kings 22.2. † Hebr. at the end of yeeres.

2 *And † after certaine yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ieheſhaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, *I am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Ieheſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

† Heb. yet or more.

6 But Ieheſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ieheſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophecieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſon of Imla. And Ieheſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

‖ Or, Eunuches. † Hebr. haſten. ‖ Or, Gate.

8 And the King of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Imla.

9 And the King of Iſrael, and Ieheſhaphat King of Iudah ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

† Hebr. thou conſume them.

11 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one aſſent: let thy word therfore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

† Hebr. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And hee ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid to Ieheſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophecie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe, he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab King of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner,

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? * Iob 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I wil go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from mee, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Ieheſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ieheſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue only with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Ieheſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is † king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him, to fight: But Ieheſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

† Hebr. from after him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

† Hebr. in his ſimplicity.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. between the breſtplate and the habergeon. † Hebr. made ſicke

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians vntill the Euen; and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ieheſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome: 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Ieheſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſon of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and ſaid to King Ieheſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

* Chap. 17.4,6.

4 And Ieheſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of iudgement

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and do it: for *there is* no *iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. iob 34.19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2.11. col. 3.6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priestes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes & Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, & the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His praier. 14 The prophecie of Iehaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, & setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in tryumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ships, which be made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none *is* able to withstand thee?

† Hebr. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & ganest it to ‡ seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

* Chap. 6.28. 1. Kings 8.37.

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe,

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroied them not:

* Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iehaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Bee not afraid, nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shal find them at the end of the ‖ brooke before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

† Hebr. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand yee *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, *Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall yee be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.* * Isa. 7.9.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. praising.

22 ¶ †And when they beganne † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‡ they were smitten.

† Hebr. & in the time that they sang, &c. † Hebr. in singing & praise. ‡ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Or, to destroy them.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-towre in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Hebr. for there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much,

26 ¶ And

25 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of § Barachiah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Barachah vnto this day.

§ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the House of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

*1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ *And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words. *2. Kings 20.1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† Hebr. was made to assend.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodanah of Mareshah prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death & burial.

*1. Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

*2. Kings 8.16,17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.3.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe, or candle. *2. Sam. 8

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

*1. king. 11 & 8. 19. psal. 132. 11.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder § hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because hee had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Hebr. hand. *2. Kings 8.22.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whordomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe.

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, & brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a son left him, saue § Iehoahaz the yongest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. caried captiue. § Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22.1. or, Azariah, ver. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Hebr. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seede royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

*2. Kings 8.24. &c. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Forty and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He also walked in the wales of § house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſon of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. wherewith they wounded him.

7 And ‡the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

‖ Otherwiſe called Ahaziah verſe 1. and Iehoahaz, chap. 21.17.

‡ Hebr. treading downe.

* 2. Kings 9.7.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

* 2. Kings 9.27.

9 *And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu, and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep ſtill the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 11.1.

10 ¶*But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhebeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

* 2. Kings 11.4, &c.

AND * in the ſeuenth yere Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, & they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the Kings ſon ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 7.12.1. king. 2.4. & 9.5.2. chron. 6. 16. and 7.18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Prieſts and of the Leuites *ſhall be* porters of the † doores.

† Hebr. thyrſholds.

5 And a third part ſhalbe at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *ſhalbe* in § courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer els commeth into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the King when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captains of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapons in his hand) fro the right † ſide of the † Temple to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the king round about.

† Hebr. ſhoulder. † Hebr. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſons anoynted him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

* Deut. 17.18. † Hebr. let the King liue.

12 ¶Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king: ſhee came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar at the entring in: and the Princes and the trumpets by the king; & all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, & ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Hebr. conſpiracy

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him be ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſegate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the Altars.

* Deut. 13.9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 24.1. * Num. 28.2. † Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1. Chron. 26.1, &c.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings houſe, and ſet the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death, and honourable burial. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada. 23 Ioaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, & ſlaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

Ioaſh

* 2.Kings 12.1,&c, IOash *was seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.
2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.
3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.
4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash † Heb. to renew. was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.
5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye hasten the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened it not.
6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?
* Exod. 30.12, 38,25.
7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.
8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.
† Heb. a voyce.
9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.
10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.
11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe and the high Priests officer came & emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.
12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.
† Heb. she healing went vp vpon the work.
13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.
14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.
‖ Or, powres.
15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he dyed.
16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.
17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.
18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.
19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD: and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.
20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.
† Heb. clothed.
21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.
22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee dyed hee said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.
23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yeere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.
† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.
† Heb. Darmesek.
24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.
25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, & he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of † Kings.
‖ Or, Zacharias. † 2. King. 12.21.
26 And these are they that conspired against him: ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.
‖ Or, Shomer.
27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.
† Heb. sounding. ‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he leseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites, 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne, 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

* 2.Kings 14.1,&c, AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.
2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LRRD, but not with a perfect heart.
3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father:
† Heb. confirmed vpon him.
4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.
* Deut. 24.16. 2.King. 14.6. Ier.31.30. ezek.18. 20.
5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shal make thee fal before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said vnto the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, the LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† Hebr. hand.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Heb. to their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, & brought them vnto the toppe of the rocke, and cast them downe from the toppe of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

† Hebr. the sonnes of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that the king said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

† Hebr. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 *And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ Thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

*2. Kings 14.8,9. ‖ Or, furre bush, or shrone. † Hebr. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to shame hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† Hebr. smitten.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And he tooke all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

† Hebr. from after.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

† Heb. conspired a conspiracie.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following of the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

‖ That is, the city of David as it is, 2. king. 14.20.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zecchariah, prospereth, 16 Waxing proude, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dyeth and Ioatham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah *tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roume of his father Amaziah.

*2. Kings 14.21. & 15. 1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Hel. In the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes. ‖ Or, fruitfull fields. † Hebr. ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the

hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and fixe hundred.

† Hebr. the power of an armie.

13 And vnder their hand was † an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand & fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towres, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, & went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Go out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and beholde, hee was leprous in his forehead, & they thrust him out from thence; yea himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6. 12.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his son was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2 Kings 15.5
* Leuit. 13 46.
† Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first & last did Esaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigneth well, & prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOTHAM * was twenty and fiue yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

*2. Kings 15.5.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forests he built castles & towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, & preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, & ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third.

† Hebr. So much.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, stablished.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHAZ * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2 Kings 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten Images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice.
* Leuit. 18. 2.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. sons of valour.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings son, and Azrikam the gouernor of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Hebr. the second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, & tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, and bond women vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, & deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already* ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drink, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, *the city of palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

†Hebr. a captiuity.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnath with the villages thereof, Ginzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

†Hebr. Damascus.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me; but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his waies, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

*2.Kings 18.1.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Hebr. *giuen the necke.*

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

†Hebr. *commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖burne incense.

‖Or, *be not now deceiued.* *Numb. 8.14. and 18.2,6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, & Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish Ielt: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

‖Or, *offer sacrifice.*

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖Or, *in the busines of the Lord.*

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, & brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the Rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for
*Leuit. 4.14. a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

21 So they killed the bullockes, & the Priests re-
*Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21. ceiued the blood, & *sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, & they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

† *Hebr. weere.* 23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the King and the Congre-
*Leuit. 4. 15. gation, and laid their *hands vpon them:

24 And the Priestes killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel.

*1. Chro. 16. 4. and 25. 6. 25 *And hee set the Leuites in the House of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, & Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

† *Heb. by the hand of the Lord.* 26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

† *Heb. by the hand of.* 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Israel.

† *Heb. in the time.* † *Hebr. hands of instruments.* 28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† *Hebr. song.* 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

† *Hebr. found.* 30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee
‖ *Or, filled your hand* haue ‖consecrated your selues vnto the LORD, come neere and bring sacrifices & thank-offrings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could
† *Hebr. strengthened them.* not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended; & vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah Proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe
* Num. 9. 11. the Passeouer in the second *moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

† *Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.* 4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a Decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

† *Hebr. from the hand.* 6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the king and his princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne again vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

† *Hebr. harden not your neckes.* † *Hebr. giue the hand.* 8 Now † be yee not stiffenecked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shal come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and *merciſull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.
*Exod. 34. 5.

10 So the Postes passed from citie to citie, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, & of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the Feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the *Altars
*Chap. 28. 24. that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr. their standing.* 16 And they stood in † their place after their maner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the Passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto ℣ LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† *Hebr. found.* 21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* † *Hebr. instruments of strength.* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.* 22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seuen dayes offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their Fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *o*ther seuen dayes with gladnesse.

† *Hebr. lifted vp or offered.* 24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the son of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

† *Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offrings and tythes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tythes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the grones, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their own cities.

† *Hebr. found.* * 2. King. 18. 4. † *Hebr. statues.* † *Hebr. vntill to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of ℣ LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* 5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance, *brought* the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and ‖ hony, *fourth.* and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of *67, dates* all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they all brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.

† *Hebr. heapes, heapes.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

‖ *Or, store houses.* 11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully, ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† *Heb. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesbua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† *Heb. at his hand.* ‖ *Or, trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their doughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ *Or, trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice

nice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Esaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His error in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh succeedeth him.

*2.King. 18.13, &c. esay 36.1, &c.

AFter *theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment *there-of*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

† Hebr. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counſell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: & they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould ſ kings of Aſſyria come & find much water?

† Hebr. ouerflowed.

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖ Or, ſword, or weapons.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying,

† Hebr. he ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmaied for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

8 *With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* Iere. 17.5. † Hebr. leaned.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem, (but he *himſelfe laid* ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

*2.King. 18.17. † Hebr. dominion.

10 Thus ſayeth Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

‖ Or, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one Altar and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers vtterly deſtroied, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand, ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voice in the Iewes ſpeech, vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heauen.

*2.King. 19.35, &c.

21 ¶ *And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, † and preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

*2.King. 20.1. eſa. 38.1.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart (both he, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hab. the liſting vp

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: & he made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, & for all maner of pleaſant iewels;

† Hebr. inſtrumens

28 Storehouſes alſo, for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, *of deſire*, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and poſſeſſions of flockes, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the † Embaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. interpreters. *2.King. 20.12. iſa. 39.1.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † godlineſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſon of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

† Hebr. kindneſſe.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they ‖ buried him in the chiefeſt of the ſepulchers of *his ſon*,

‖ Or, buried him in the higheſt, the

the ſons of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.Kings 21.1,&c. MAnaſſeh *was twelue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD hath caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18.9.

† Helr. he returned and built.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, & ſerued them.

*2.Kings 18.4. * Deut. 12.11. 1.kings 8.29. and 9.3. 2. chron. 6.6. and 7.16.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, *In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for the hoſte of heauen, in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo hee obſerued times and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

* Pſal. 132.14.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne: In *this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all ſ tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*2.Sam. 7.13.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot *of Iſrael, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† Helr. which were the Kings: ‖ Or, chaines.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes & bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

‖ Or, the tower.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ *Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

*2.Kings 21.19.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† Helr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon: and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 Hee deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iaſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewth the Couenant with God.

IOſiah *was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

*2.Kings 22.1,&c.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ſ eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in ſ twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

* 1.Kings 15.12. ‖ Heb. ſunne images. † Helr. face of the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

‖ Or, maules.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah & Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it in* the hand of the workmen, that had ſ ouerſight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the King of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖ Or, to vaulter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſons of Merari, and Sheehariah, and Meſhullam of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of Muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

* 2.Kings 22.8.&c.

† Hebr. *by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed to thy ſeruants, they do *it*.

† Hebr. *to the hand of.*

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. *powred out, or melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Hebr. *in it.*

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

‖ Or, *Achbor, a.king.* 22.12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetеſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, *Harhas.* 2. kin. 22.14

† Hebr. *garments*

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

‖ Or, *in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part*

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the word which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2.Kings 23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. *from great & euen to ſmall.*

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the wordes of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. *found.*

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. *from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2.Kings 23.21,22
* Exod. 12.6.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſtes in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house which Solomon the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

* 1.Chro. 9.10. and chap.23. 24.25.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

and 26.
* 2.Chro. 8.14.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. *the houſe of the fathers.*

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

† Hebr. *the ſons of the people.*

7 And

† Hebr. offered. 7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes; these were of the Kings substance.

† Hebr. offered. 8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered. 9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priest sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*. * See cha. 29.34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12.8,9. 13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among the people. † Hebr. made them runne.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, & for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

† Hebr. station. 15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them. * 1.Chro. 25.1,&c. * 1.Chro. 9.17. and 26.14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

† Hebr. found. 17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah was this Passeouer kept.

* 2. Kings 23.29. † Hebr. house. 20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

† Hebr. the house of my warr. 21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I haue war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue mee away for I am † sore wounded. † Hebr. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah. ‖ Or, among the sepulchres. * Zach. 12.11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to *this* day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD, † Hebr. kindnesse.

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholy destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem. * 2. Kings 23.30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold. † Hebr. remooued him.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt. † Hebr. mulcted.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God. ‖ Or, chanced.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon. * 2. Kings 24.13. dan.1.1,2 ‖ Or, letters.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. * 2. Chro. 36.7 or Coniah ier.22.24.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead. ‖ Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD. * 2. Kings 24.8. † Hebr. vessels of desire.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, ‖ with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem. ‖ Or, Mattaniah. 2. kings 24.17.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem. * Ier. 52. 1, &c.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before ier.37.1. 2. kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed at Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers rising vp betimes, and sending: because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon him the King of the Caldees, who slew the young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man or him that stouped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD. And the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is* there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

* Ier.25.3 & 35. 15. † Heb. by the hand of his messengers. ¶ That is, continually, and carefully. † Hebr. healing. * 2. Kings 25.1, &c.

† Hebr. the remainder from the sword. * Ierem. 15.9, 12. & 29.10. * Leuit. 26.34. & 35. & 43. * Ezr.1.1. * Iere.25. 12, 13. & 29.10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, & build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that *is* in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah & Beniamin, & the Priests, & the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and nombred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree: 64 the whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

* 2. Chro. 36.22. Ier.25.12. & 29.10. † Hebr. caused a voyce to passe. * Esay 44.28. & 45.1.13. † Hebr. lift him vp. ¶ That is, helped them. * 2. Kings 24.13. 2. chron. 36.7. * See chap. 5.14

† Hebr. the translation.

‖ Or, Azariah. Nehe. 7.7.

* Nehe. 7.10.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
‖Or, Binnui, Neh. 7.15. 10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourtie and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
‖Or, Hariph, Neh. 7.24. 18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
‖Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7.25. 20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
‖Or, Beth-Asmaueth, Neh. 7.28. 24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
*See ver. 7. 31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
‖Or, Hariph, as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Ierichо, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
*1.Chro. 24.7. 36 ¶ The Priests the children of *Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
1.Chro. 24.14. 37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
1.Chro. 9.12. 38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
*1.Chro. 24.8. 39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
‖Or, Iuda. Chap. 3.9. called also Hodauah, Neh. 7.43. 40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of *Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziba, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
‖Or, Shamlai.
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
‖Or, Barkos, Ezra 2.53. Neh. 7.55.
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Salomons seruants, The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
‖Or, Perida, as Neh. 7.57.
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
‖Or, Amon, as Neh. 7.59.
58 All the *Nethinims and the children of *Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
*Ios. 9.21. 27. 1.chr. 9.2. *1.King. 9.21.
59 And these were they which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.
‖Or, pedigree.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
*2.Sam. 17.27.
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
† Heb. they were
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things; till there stood vp a Priest with *Vrim, and with Thummim.
‖ Or, Tirshatha, or, Gouernour. * Exod. 28.30.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
65 Besides their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred forty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: their asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the *treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
*1.Chro. 26.20.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Worke-

Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laide in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

‖Or, Iosua. Hag.1.1. *Matth. 1.12. and Luke 3.27. called Zorobabel. *Matth. 1.12. and Luke 3.27. called Salathiel.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

*Deut. 12.5. *Num. 29.12. *Exod. 23.16. †Heb. the matter of the day in his day. †Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded. ‖Or, workmen. *Act.9.3.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesshua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

‖Or, Hodaviah. chap.2. 40. † Hebr. as one.

9 Then stood Iesshua *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel, and his sonnes, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

*1.Chro. 6.31. and chap.16.7. and 25.1.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to prayse the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted, with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel: † Heb. the sonnes of the transmigration.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God as ye *doe*, & we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to do with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahashuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they vnto him an accusation against ‖ the inhabitants of Iudah & Ierusalem. † Hebr. Ahasuerosh. ‖ Or, in peace.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, & the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue. † Hebr. societies.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: ‖ Or, Secretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites *and* the Elamites. † Cald. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer † and at such a time. † Cald. Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the riuer and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and ‖ haue set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations. ‖ Or, finished. † Cald. sowed together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded and the walls set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings. † Cald. giue. ‖ Or, kings.

14 Now because we haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therfore haue we sent, and certified the king, † Cald. we are full.

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is a* rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, & that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of old time, for which cause was this citie destroyed. † Cald. salted with the salt of the palace. † Cald. made. † Cald. in the middest.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walles thereof set vp; by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt beyond the riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

† *Cald. ſocieties.*

18 The letter which yee ſent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commaunded, and ſearch hath beene made, & it is found, that this city of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath been made therein.

† *Cald. ſy me a decree is ſet.*

† *Cald. lifted vp it ſelfe.*

20 There haue been mighty kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and cuſtome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this citie be not builded vntill *another* commandement ſhalbe giuen from me.

† *Cald. make a decree.*

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why ſhould dammage grow to ỹ hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the Copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ieruſalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe, by † force and power.

† *Cald. by arme and power.*

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Sheáltiel incited by Haggai and Zachary, ſet forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shet er-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *euen* vnto them.

* *Agg.1.1 Zech.1.1.*

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernor on this ſide the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus vnto them, Who hath commaunded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† *Cald. that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this ſide the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the Riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

† *Cald. in the midſt whereof.*

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein *was* written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

† *Cald. ſtones of rolling.*

9 Then aſked wee thoſe Elders, *and* ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

10 Wee aſked their names alſo; to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, Wee are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded * and ſet vp.

* *1. Kings 6.1.*

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* *2. Kings 24.2. and 25.8.*

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the ſame* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this houſe of God.

* *Chap. 1.1.*

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, & brought them into the Temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

* *Chap. 1.18. & 6.5.*

‖ *Or, deputy.*

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time euen vntill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeeme* good vnto the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *ſo* that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem: and let the King ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, maketh a new Decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the dedication is kept, 9 and the Paſſouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † Rolles, where the treaſures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† *Cald. bookes.*

† *Cald. made to deſcend.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

‖ *Or, Echbatane, or in a coffer.*

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the *ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites.

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought into Babylon, bee reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

† *Cald. gaſ.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be yee farre from thence.

† *Cald. thear ſocieties.*

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree what ye ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences bee

† *Cald. by me a decree is made.*

giuen

giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priestes which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile.

† Cald. of veal.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

† Cald. let him bee destroyed.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal altar this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, & being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter & to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo: and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priestes and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this House of God with ioy;

† Cald. the sonnes of the transportation

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah.

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth.

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeste, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priestes & the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, & the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fift moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† Hebr. *was the foundation of the going vp*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the Copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time:

‖ Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfite Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

† Cald. from before the King. * Esther. 1. 14.

15 And to cary the siluer & gold which the King and his counsellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 *And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

* Chap. 8. 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shalbe needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestowe, bestow it out of the Kings Treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a Decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Cald. Cors

23 †What

† Hebr. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king let iudgment be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Cald. rooting out,

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, & I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He seeketh to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The Commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now their chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

‖ Or, the youngest sonne.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred & ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as some read,

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sons of Leui.

‖ Or, pitched,

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Eluathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of ‡ sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seek of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow, or shining brasse. † Heb. desirable,

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD † God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 ¶And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in ‡ house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had bin carried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and six rams, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands: yea the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment & my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee, euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bin carried away, & I sate astonied vntill the euening sacifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from ‖ Or, affliction. my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse ‖ Or, guiltinesse. is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers haue we beene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

† Hebr. moments. 8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy ‖ Or, a pin. place, That is, a constant and sure abode. that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

† Hebr. to set vp. 9 For wee are bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, *The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth. 12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this:

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, & ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 13 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping. 2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel one of the sons of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to ‡ counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, wee also will be with thee: be of good courage, & do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites & all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the son of Eliashib, and when hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene carried away.

† Hebr. denoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth; and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Heb. the showres. † Hebr. haue exceeding feare.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, & † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. dwell or haue.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and

† Hebr. brought back.

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is a* time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

‖ *Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

‖ *Or, till this matter be dispatched.*

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Methullam, and Shabbethai the Lenite helped them.

† *Hebr. stood.*

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Iesh'ua, the son of Iozadak and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Banai: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

‖ *Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.*

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding, by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah, the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah: and I asked them concerning the Iewes that escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the Prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also, * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. King. 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen;

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

* Dan. 9.4

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandest thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4.25, &c.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. * Deut. 30.4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *before-time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? so I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto me (the † Queene also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send me, and I set him a time. † Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the King granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters (now the King had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with mee.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon:

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, & to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the affliction that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproach

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as also the Kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepgate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri. * Iere. 31.38. † Hebr. at his hand.

3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah, the son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, The Tekoites repaired; but their Nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah of the gold-smiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem. ‖ Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub, the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. † Hebr. a second measure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 Shal

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Danid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Lewites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani; next vnto him repaired Hathabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lyeth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroth.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lyeth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee, for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruants, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water* 23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard, which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the Vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.* 7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus bee hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. emptie, or voyde.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen to the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour;

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, *but* so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* dayly, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe: also foules were prepared for mee and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired Prophecies to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King, according to these words.

‖ *Or, Geshem.* *ver.* 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayeſt, but thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke, that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me; for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these thir workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him; *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

† *Hebr.* multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

‖ *Or,* matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 Of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests that could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sun be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† *Hebr.* broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had been caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzer the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

‖ *Or,* Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourtie and eight.

‖ *Or,* Bani.

16 ¶ The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ *Or,* Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

‖ *Or,* Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth fourty and two.

‖ *Or,* Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourty and three.

‖ *Or,* Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

* See, v. 12

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

* 1 Chro. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeua, seuenty and foure.

‖ *Or,* Hodaiah Ezra 2.40. *Or,* Iudah. Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

* Ezra 2.43.

‖ Or, pedigree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, fiue hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

‖ Or, the gouernor.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore;
67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty & seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drams of Gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

† Hebr. part

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore & seuen Priests garments.
73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3.1 and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderstoode hearing.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, ‖ from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the booke of the Law.

† Hebr. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people stood in the place.
8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

‖ Or, the gouernor

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in them

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

of the Law.

† Hebr. by the hand of

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

* Leuit. 23.34.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime

den.16.13

in

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, every one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Ieshua the son of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the book of the Law of God: & they † Hebr. a restraint. kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

* Chap. 8. 2. NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from † Hebr. strange children. all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

Or, scaffold. 4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iesh̃ua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesh̃ua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebanah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and ever, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

* Gen. 1. 1. 6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste; the earth, and all things that *are* therein; the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest * Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5. *Gene. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 17. & 15. 18. and 17. 9. * Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10. *Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10. 12. and 14. chap. *Exod. 14. 22. * Exod. 15. 10. *Exod. 13. 21. choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, I *say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt and heardest their cry by the red Sea.

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so diddest thou get thee a Name as *it* is this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements: * Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20. † Hebr. lawes of truth.

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them Precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant: * Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. numb. 20. 9. *Deut. 1. 8.

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements: † Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them. *Numb. 14. 4.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou diddest among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not. † Hebr. a God of pardons. *Exod. 32. 4. *Exod. 13. 22. numm. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1. *Numb. 11. 17. *Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. ioh. 5. 12. *Deut. 8. 4. *Numb. 21, 21, &c.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * cloathes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations: and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the King of Heshbon, and the land of Og King of Bashan

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the Stars of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would. † Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse. ‖ Or, cisternes. † Hebr. tree of food.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations. *1. Kings 19. 20.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardst them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion † Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest thē from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by the spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. powrest ouer them.

* 2. Kings 17. 13. 2. chron. 36. 15.

31 Nenertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Hebr. in the hand of the Prophets.

32 Now therefore our God the great, the * mighty and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34. 6.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

† Hebr. wearines.

† Hebr. that hath found vs.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day: and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw these † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

† Hebr. at the sealings.
‖ Or, the gouernor.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheish, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding,

* Ezra 2. 43.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

* Exod. 34. 6. deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20 10. leu. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. neh. 13. 25.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekell, for the seruice of the house of our God,

* Deut. 15. 2. leui. 25. 4.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

† Hebr. euery hand.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See numb 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. & leu. 19. 23. * Exod. 13. 2. leui. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. & 18. 12. &c.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD,

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine and oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the son of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ *Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.*

15 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the sonne of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† *Hebr.* were ouer

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

† *Hebr.* at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See. chap. 3. 26*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, ‖ *was* Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

‖ *Or, the sowre*

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a sure or stanate*

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and in the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: At Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and at Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ *Or, of Gela.*

‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests.* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of the Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the † Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

† Ezra 2.1

‖ *Or, Meshullam, v. 14.*

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ *Or, Sebaniah, v. 14*

3 Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ *Or, Harim, v. 15*

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Mijamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

‖ *Or, Miniamin, v. 17*

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

‖ *Or, Moadiah, v. 17*

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

‖ *Or, Zabbai, v. 15*

‖ *Or, Iozabad, v. 15*

‖ *Or, Nethaneel, v. 21*

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer ‖ thankesgining, he and his brethren.

‖ *Or, Mattaniah, v. 8*

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren *were* ouer against them in the watches.

v. 17.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada,

‖ *Or, Sallai, v. 20.*

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua,

‖ That is, the psalms of thanksgiuing.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; Of Amariah, Iehohanan.

14 Of

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam.
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua, the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to prayse *and* to giue thankes, according to the Commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the son of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* Cymbals, Psalteries, and with Harpes.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe gate: and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the Rulers with me:
41 And the Priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites. * And the Leuites ‖ sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to bee cleansed. 10 Hee reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people: and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artexerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King.
7 And

1 Chr. 9

‖ Or, treasuries or assemblies.

† Hebr. made their voyce to be heard.

‖ That is, appointed by the Law.
† Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.
† Hebr. that stood
* 1. Chro. 24. and 25. chap.
* 1. Chro. 25. 1, &c.
‖ That is, set apart
* Numb. 18, 26.

† Hebr. there was read.
* Numb. 22. 5. deut. 23. 5.
† Hebr. eares.
* Numb. 22. 5. ioh. 24. 9.
† Hebr. being set ouer.
† Hebr. the commandement of the Leuites
† Hebr. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I earnestly requested

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gate ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of wate, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to ſ language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Hebr. ſtanding.*
‖ *Or, ſtore-houſes.*
† *Hebr. as their hand.*
† *Hebr. it was vpon them.*
* Ver. 22.
† *Hebr. kindneſſes.*
‖ *Or, obſeruation.*
† *Hebr. before the wall.*
‖ *Or, multitude.*
† *Heb. had made to dwell* with them.
† *Hebr. they diſcouid not ſo ſpeake.*
† *Helr. of people, & people.*
‖ *Or, reuiled them.*
* 1. King. 11. 1. &c.
† *Helr. for the defilings.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. 1.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh a Decree of meere ſoueraignetie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces:)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourteſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ‖ ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace;

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blue *hangings*, faſtened with coards of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the Queene made a feaſt for the women *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to King Ahaſuerus.

† *Hebr. found.*
‖ *Or, vineſet.*
‖ *Or, of porphyre, and mother of pearle, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.*
† *Hebr. were of the kings* † *Hebr. according to the hand of the king.*

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she was † faire to looke on.

† *Hebr. good of countenance.*

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† *Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.*

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to Law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

† *Hebr. what to doe.*

16 And Memucan answered before the King, and the princes, Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† *Hebr. if it be good with the King.*

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† *Hebr. from before him.* † *Hebr. that it passe not away.*

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she:

† *Hebr. vnto her estimation.*

20 And when the Kings decree, which hee shall make, shall be published throughout all the Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† *Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.*

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

† *Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the noursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

† *Hebr. vnto the hand.* ‖ *Or, Hegai, v. 8.*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, bee Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had been caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had been caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2. King. 24.15. 16. 24.1. and 2. chron. 36.10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassa (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† *Hebr. nourished* † *Hebr. faire of forme, & good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and to seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her, and her maids vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† *Hebr. her portions.* † *Heb. he changed her.*

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† *Hebr. to know the peace.*

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings Chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the King, she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace, and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines, so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene † in stead of Vasthi.

‖ *Or, kindnesse.* † *Heb. before him.*

18 Then

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his Princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the King.

† Hebr. reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Tereth, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana. chap. 6. 2. † Hebr. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the King, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *He caſteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.*

AFter theſe things did King Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the King had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto King Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Hebr. meet, or equall.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it be written, † that they may bee deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſines, to bring *it* into the Kings treaſuries.

† Hebr. ſo deſtroy them. † Hebr. weigh.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, oppreſſour.

11 And the King ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo to doe with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language; in the name of King Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the Kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the Kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The Poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the Decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: & the King and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and aduiſeth her to vndertake the ſuite.* 10 *She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuite.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cryed with a loud, and a bitter cry;

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whither ſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackecloth and aſhes.

† Hebr. ſackecloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

† Hebr. Eunuchs

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

† Hebr. whom he had ſet before her

6 So Hatach went foorth to mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

him to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more than all the Iewes:

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall their † enlargement and deliuerance arise vnto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou be called to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Hebr. respiration.

15 Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present at Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. fourth.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: & the King sate vpon the royall throne in the royal house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nenertheless, Haman restrained himselfe, and when he came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes bee made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to suit that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, & they were read before the King.

† Hebr. the Kings sleepe fled away).

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan. chap. 2. 21.

† Hebr. threshold

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. in whose honor the King delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whose honor the King delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.

9 And let this apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horsebacke through the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. wherewith the King clotheth himselfe.

10 Then the King said to Haman, make haste, and take *y* apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, and do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at *y* Kings gate, † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. cause him to ride.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and araied Mordecai, & brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. suffer not a whit to fall.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate:

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings Chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Hebr. to drinks. SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request:

† Hebr. that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish. 4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings damage.

† Hebr. whose heart hath filled him. 5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene; Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † the aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

† Heb. the man aduersary. ‖ Or, or at the presence of. 7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

† Hebr. with me. 8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. tree. 9 And Harbonah, one of the Chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letter. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King.

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb all deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged on the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sinan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written, (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and Rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Posts, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

11 Wherin the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

† Hebr. reuealed. 13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

‖ Or, violet. 15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for † feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jewes (the rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſter, graunteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them; for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the King helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, & deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaizeatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhalbe done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the King, let it be graunted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan to doe to morrow alſo, according to this daies decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it ſo to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes 75 thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan aſſembled together, on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† Hebr. cruſh.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

† Hebr. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur. therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them: ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Hebr. paſſe. † Hebr. periſh.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Hebr. be ended.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth.

† Heb. all ſtrength.

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai aduancement.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the Sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Perſia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhe aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted *in their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the † earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iobs wife mouing him to curſe God, 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine, there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite, for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept,

* Chap. 2.3.
‖ Or, caſtell.
‖ Or, huſbandry.
† Hebr. ſonnes of the East.
* 1. Kings 21.10,13.
† Heb. all the dayes.
† Heb. the aduerſary
† Hebr. in the midſt of them.
* 1. Pet. 5. 8.
† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on
‖ Or, caſtell.
† Heb. if he curſe thee not to thy face.
† Hebr. hand.
‖ Or, & eſt fire.
† Heb. from aboue.
‖ Or, rolled
* Eccleſ. 5.14. 1. Tim. 6.7
‖ Or, attributed folly to God.
* Chap. 1.7.
* Chap. 1. ver. 1. and 8.
† Hebr. to ſwallow him vp.
‖ Or, only

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and reuiues of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

† *Hebr. answered.*

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

* Chap. 10.18,19. Ier. 20.14.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

‖ *Or, chalenge it.*

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day*

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.*

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none; neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

† *Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.*

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest.

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.

† *Hebr. wearie in strength.*

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

† *Hebr. waite.*

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treasures:

* Chap. 39.8.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

† *Hebr. before my meat.*

23 *Why is light* giuen to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me*

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull visions to humble the emptinesse of creatures before God

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

† *Hebr. a word.*

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

† *Hebr. who can refraine from words.*

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

† *Heb. the bowing knees.*

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

* Prou. 22.8. Gal. 6.7.

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

* That is, by his anger, as Iob. 20.23.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

† *Hebr. by scatish.*

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.

† *Heb. met me.*

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to mee, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

† *Hebr. the multitudes of my bones.*

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

‖ *Or, I heard a still voice.*

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

* Chap. 15.15. 2 pet. 2.4. ‖ *Or, o nor in his Angels.*

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

† *Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with follie:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

* 2. Cor. 5.1.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.

† *Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harmes of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

‖ *Or, looke*

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

‖ *Or, indignation.*

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

‖ *Or, iniquitie.*

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

‖ *Or, labour.*

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

† *Heb. the sons of his burning coale lift vp to flie.*

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

* Chap. 9 10. psa. 73. 18 rom. 11.33.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

‖ *Heb. and there is no search.*

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie vpward.

† *Heb. still there be no labor.*

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

† *Heb. his plaster.*

9 * Which doth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To

11 * To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
12 * Hee disappointeth the deuises of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meete with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saued the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliuer thee in six troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall bee at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall bee* in peace: and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob answereth that his complaints are not vnreasonable.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends for vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea: therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wilde asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauourie be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things that my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowful ‖ meat.
8 O that I might haue my request: and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for:
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow: let him not spare; for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength that I should hope? and what *is* my end that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is it* not my helpe in me? and ‖ wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words? and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot ‖ my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlessnesse.* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

‖ *Or, a warfare.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for † the reward of his worke
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers thrittle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 As ‖ the cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to ‖ the graue, shall come vp no more.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

† *Heb. lifted vp.* ‖ *That is, I want words to expresse my griefe.* * *Psal.* 38.2. † *Heb. as grasse.* † *Heb. my expectation.* † *Heb. beholden.* † *Heb. who can withstand from euill.* † *Heb. be bowing knees.* * *Prou.* 2.8. * *Deut.* 28.29. ‖ *Or, vnto vnto.* * *Psal.* 107.42. * *Prou.* 3.12. *Iam.* 1.12. *Heb.* 12.5. 2 *Cor.* 3.9. * *Deut.* 32.39. 1 *Sam.* 2.6. *Isa.* 30.26. *Hos.* 6.1. * *Psal.* 91.3. † *Heb. from the houre.* ‖ *Or, when thou sinnest* ‖ *Heb. thou shalt sinne.* * *Hosc.* 2.18. ‖ *Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.* ‖ *Or, erre.* ‖ *Or, much.* † *Heb. astandeth.* † *Heb. for thy selfe.* † *Heb. bonfits.* † *Heb. as the heauens shall vanish.* † *Heb. euaporate shall.* ‖ *Or, for now ye are like to them.* *Heb.* 6.12. † *Heb. not.* † *Heb. ye cause to fall vpon.* † *Heb. digge for your friend.* ‖ *That is, in this matter.* † *Heb. my palate* ‖ *Or, a warfare.* † *Heb. expect his worke.* † *Heb. that euening.* * *Chap.* 15.22. *Psal.* 90.6. and 103. 15. & 144. 4. *Iam.* 4.14. † *Heb. shall not returne.* ‖ *To see, that is, to enioy.* ‖ *That is, I can no longer.*

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling, *and* death rather then my life.

† Heb. then my bones.

16 I loathe it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

17 * What is man that thou shouldst magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* proue him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sharply reproueth Iob, and ioyneth with him according to their workes. 8 He giueth for an inquisite remedie to procure the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

* Deut. 32.4. 2. chro. 19.7. dan. 9.14.

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?

† Heb. in the hand of their transgression.

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

* Chap. 22.23.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

* Deut. 4.32. * See chap 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. iam. 4.14

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we are but of yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow)

† Heb. nor.

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

* Psal. 129.6. isa. 37.27.

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilest it is yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God; and the † hypocrites hope shall perish:

* Chap 11.20. and 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

† Heb. a spiders house.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 Hee is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

† Heb. take the stonie by the hand.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heapes, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

† Heb. shall bring for ioy.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. Shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be iudgement by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust with God?

* Psal. 143.2.

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

† Or, for God.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:

* Gene. 1.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:

† Heb. on the high.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

* Amos 5.8 chap. 38.31. &c.

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

† Heb. Asb, Casil and Cimah. See chap 5.9. * Isa. 40.26. ier. 18.8. rom. 9.20.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

† Heb. who can turne him away?

12 † Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, what doest thou?

† Heb. who can turne him away?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

† Heb. helpe vs of pride, or strength.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, *he is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *if* I *say*, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.

21 *Though* I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*: Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the iudges thereof; if not, *where*, and who *is he*?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

† Heb. ships of desire. Or, ships of Eben.

26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow waters, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.

Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

† Hebr. one that should argue.

swere him, and we should come together in iudgment.

33 Neither is their † any ‖ daysman betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 Then would I speake and not feare him; † but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue.

MY soule is ‖ wearie of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

† Hebr. the labor of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sin?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Hebr. It is vpon thy knowledge.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

† Hebr. tooke paines about me * Psal. 139.4. and 144. 15.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring mee into dust againe?

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed mee with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

† Hebr. hedged

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

‖ That is thy plagues

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: changes and warre are against me.

* Chap. 3.11.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene, as though I had not beene, I should haue beene caried from the wombe to the grane.

‖ See Chap. 8.9 and 7.6.

20 *Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let mee alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe, *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

† Hebr. man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lyes make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖ Or, lies.

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

† Hebr. the heights of heaven

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

‖ Or, make a change.

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Hebr. who can turn him vnto.

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

† Hebr. empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out † thine hands toward him:

† Hebr. shall arise

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

* Leuit. 26.5.

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it as* waters that passe away.

† Hebr. thou shalt forget

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

† Hebr. sight shal

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

perish from thee.

19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and ‖ they shal not escape, and *their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

ANd Iob answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, I † am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not *such* things as these?

† Hebr. an heart

† Hebr. I fall not lower then you

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

† Hebr. with

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God, are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

† Hebr. whom are not such as

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowles of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

these.

8 Or, speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

‖ Or, these.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

† Hebr. all flesh of man.

10 In whose hand *is* the † soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 *Doeth

*Chap. 34.3. †Hebr. palate.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

‖That is, with God

13 With ‖ him is wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

* Esay 22.22 * Apocal. 3.7.

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer are his.

17 He leadeth counsellours away spoyled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.

*Chap. 32.9. † Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.

20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakneth the strength of the mightie.

‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them againe.

† Hebr. leadeth in a wildernesse

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse where there is no way.

† Hebr. wander.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What ye know, the same doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almightie, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome!

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodyes to bodyes of clay.

† Hebr. be silent from me.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

† Hebr. proue, or argue.

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 He also shall be my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

* Psal. 25.7.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths: thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.

† Hebr. obserues. † Hebr. roots.

28 And he as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob expresseth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he wayteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.

† Hebr. short of dayes.

2 * He commeth forth like a floure, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, & continueth not.

*Psal. 103.15. & 144.4.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?

chap. 8.9.

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

† Hebr. who will

5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

* Iob 7.1.

6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

† Hebr. cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dyeth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?

† Hebr. is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not: till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sin?

*Psal. 136.2.

17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bag, and thou fowest vp mine iniquitie.

† Hebr. fadeth.

18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to

to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

† Hebr. waters wash. 19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things that grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himself:* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.*

† Hebr. knowledge of winde. THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge? and fill his belly with the East winde?
3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speaches wherewith he can doe no good?
† Hebr. thou makest void. 4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest | prayer before God.
| Or, speach. 5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
† Hebr. maketh. 6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?
* Rom. 11.34. 8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?
* Chap. 14.4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. psa. 14. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. ioh. 1. 8. 14 * What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should bee righteous?
15 * Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight;
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
* Chap. 4.18. 17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;
18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.
† Hebr. a sound of feares. 21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is readie at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.
26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.
28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are readie to become heapes.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkenes, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.
31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanity shall be his recompense.
| Or, cast off. 32 It shall be | accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.
33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the oliue.
* Esay. 59.4. psal. 7.15. 34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.
| Or, iniquity. 35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth | vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse.* 7 *Hee sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *Hee maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Iob answered, and said,
| Or, troublesome. 2 I haue heard many such things: | * miserable comforters *are* ye all.
* Chap. 13.4. 3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?
† Hebr. words of winde. 4 I also could speake as ye *doe*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mooning of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.
6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?
† Hebr. what goeth from me? 7 But now hee hath made mee weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 Hee teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.
10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon *my* cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.
† Hebr. hath shut me vp. 11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a Gyant.
15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.
16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;
17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
† Heb. in the high places. † Hebr. are my scorners. 18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place,
19 Also now, behold my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.
20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖neighbour!
22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

‖ *Or, friend.* † *Hebr. yeers of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct the graues *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he* that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*
5 He that speaketh flatterie to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.
13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in darkenesse.
14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

‖ *Or, before them* ‖ *Or, my thoughts.* † *Hebr. shall adde strength.* † *Hebr. the possessions.* † *Hebr. nuese.* † *Hebr. cryed or called.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamitie of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long *will it be*, ere you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwardowe will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remooued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and ‖his candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.
10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

‖ *Or, lamp.* † *Hebr. his steps.* † *Hebr. hidden.* † *Hebr. scatter him.* † *Hebr. bareu.*

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.
16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.
18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖went before, † were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

* Chap. 8.14 & 11.20. Psal.112. 10. prou. 10.28.
* Prou. 2.22. † *Hebr. they shall driue him* ‖ *Or, lured with him* † *Hebr. laid hold on horror.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelti, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feede, their cruelti. 21 28 He craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ‖make your selues strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.
18 Yea, ‖young children despised me, I arose, and they whom I loued, are turned against me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.
21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

‖ *Or, darken your selues against me* ‖ *Or, violence.* † *Hebr. my belly.* ‖ *Or, the wicked.* * Psal. 41.9. & 55.13. † *Hebr. the men of my secret.* ‖ *Or, as.* † *Hebr. who will giue, &c.*

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and
‖ *Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*
lead, in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth.
26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy *this body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed, † within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

† *Heb. a stranger.*
† *Hebr. in my bosome.*
‖ *Or, and* what *roote of matter is found in me.*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.
3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,
5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:
7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his owne dounge: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.
18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.
25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours *are* vpon him.
26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.
27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against † him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Heb. my haste is in me.*
* *Psal. 37.35.*
† *Hebr. from neere.*
† *Hebr. cloud.*
‖ *Or, the poore shal oppresse his children.*
† *Hebr. in the midst of his palate.*
‖ *Or, streaming brookes.*
† *Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange.*
† *Hebr. crushed.*
* *Eccles. 5.12.*
† *Hebr. know.*
‖ *Or, there shall be none left for his meates.*
‖ *Or, troublesome.*

CHAP. XXI.

Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgements of men, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is another world.

BVt Iob answered and said,
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?
5 † Marke me, and be astonied, and lay your hand vpon *your* mouth.
6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue become old, yea are mightie in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.
14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 What *is* the Almightie, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?
16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
17 How often is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth ‖ sorowes in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.
19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall † drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the middest?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he iudgeth those that are high?
23 One dyeth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖ brests are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And

† *Heb. shortned.*
† *Hebr. looke vnto me.*
* *Psal. 73.12. Ier. 12.1. Iob. 9.24.*
† *Hebr. are peace from feare.*
‖ *Or, in mirth.*
* *Chap. 22.17.*
‖ *Or, lampe.*
† *Hebr. stubble.*
‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.*
† *Hebr. in his wo. n perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*
‖ *Or, milke pailes.*

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lye downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

† Heb. the tents of the tabernacles of the wicked.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the Prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

* Psal. 73.4. † Heb. the day of wraths.

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

† Heb. graues.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

† Heb. watch the heape.

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

‡ Heb. breasts of flesh.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth, that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

‖ Or, if he may be profitable doeth his good seruice depend thereof? † Heb. stripped the cloathes of the naked? † Heb. the mighty of arme. ‡ Heb. vnmarried or accepted for consanguinitie. † Heb. the head of the starres.

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him, that thou makest thy waies perfect?

4 Will he reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

‖ Or, what † Heb. is he iudge through the darke cloud?

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.

* Chap. 21.14. ‖ Or, to them.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

* Chap. 21.16. * Psal. 107.42. ‖ Or, their excellency.

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

† That is with God, ‖ Or, their abundance.

21 † Acquaint now thy selfe with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

* Chap. 8.5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ Or, on the dust. ‖ Or, gold. † Heb. siluer of strength.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face to God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

‖ Or the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our waies. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

† Heb. my hand.

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left hand where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tryed me, I shall come forth as gold.

† Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp. ‖ Or, my appointed portion. * Psal. 115.3.

11 My foot hath held his stepper, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary food.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turne him? and what * his soule desireth, euen that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, neither hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?

* Deut. 19.14. and 27.17. ‖ Or, feede them.

2 Some remoone the * land markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed thereof.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold,

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desart goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them, and for their children.
6 They reape every one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,
11 Which make oyle within their walls, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.
16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: so doeth the grave those which haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no man is sure of life.
23 Though it be given him to be in safetie, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, & cut off as ‖ tops of the eares of corne.
25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

† Hebr. mowe d. corne or or dredge.
† Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.
† Hebr. violently take it.
‖ Or, he trusteth not his owne life.
† Hebr. are not.
† Hebr. closed vp.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?
4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?
5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man that is a worme: and the sonne of man, which is * a worme?

* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.
* Psal. 22.6.

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite, and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.
7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these are parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.
* Prou. 15.11.
† Hebr. vntill the end of light with darkenes.
† Hebr. pride.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.*

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said,
2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule:
3 All the while my breath is in me, and * the Spirit of God is in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue mine integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach me † so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man, with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remaine of him, shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

† Hebr. added to take vp.
† Hebr. made my soule bitter.
† That is, the breath which God gaue him.
† Hebr. from my day to.
* Matth. 16.26.
* Prou. 1.28. Isaiah 1.15. Iohn 9.31. Iam. 4.3.
‖ Or, bring in the hand, &c.
* Psal. 78.63.
* Chap. 18.11.

21 The

21 The East winde carieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

† Hebr. ys fleeing he would flee.

22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Where is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

‖ Or, a mine. ‖ Or, dust.

SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the siluer, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Yron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

‖ Or, gold ware.

6 The stones of it are the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

‖ Or, flint.

9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† Hebr. from weeping.

12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

* Rom. 11.33, 34. † Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shall not be for ‖ iewels of fine gold.

*Prou. 3. 14, and 8. 19. and 16, 16. ‖ Or, vessel of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome is aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

‖ Or, Kemoth.

20 * Whence then commeth Wisedome? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

* Vers. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the fowles of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, heauen.

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖ Or, did number. * Psal. 111.10. pro. 1.7. and 9.10.

27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,

† Hebr. added to take vp.

2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse:

‖ Or, lampe.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

† Hebr. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, and stood vp.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and layde their hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

† Heb. the voice of nobles was hid.

11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

† Hebr. the iaw teeth, or the grinders.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My root was ‖ spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon the branch.

‖ Hebr. opened.

20 My glory was † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Hebr. new. † Hebr. changed.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt, 15 His prosperity into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

† Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

‖ Or darke as the night. † Hebr. yesternight.

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them, as after a theefe)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† Hebr. holes.

7 Among the bushes they braied: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

† Hebr. men of no name.

8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of † base men; they were viler then the earth.

9 * And

* Pal. 35.31. and by-word.
† Hebr. and with-hold not bridle from my face.
† Hebr. in my principall one.
† Hebr. turned to be cruell.
† Or, with strength of thy hand. ‖ Or, wisedome.
† Hebr. heapes.
* Rom. 12.15. ‖ psal. 35.13.
† Hebr. for vain that was hard of dayes.
* Psal. 102.6. ‖ Or, ostrithes.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they haue no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast mee in the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my † substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to † owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob watcheth a solemne protestation of his integrity in sundrie duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 Doeth not he see my waies, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted vnto deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore?
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an hainous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by the* Iudges.
12 For it *is a fire that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile;
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof?
18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with me as *with a* father, and I haue guided her ‖ from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and if he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my helpe in the gate?
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the † bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld the † Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores, to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, † as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, and binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine;
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and † cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. Because wisdome commeth not from age, he is encouraged

* 2 Chro. 16.9. iob. 34.21. pron 5.21 and 15.3.
† Hebr. let him weigh me in ballances of iustice.
† Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?
‖ That is, the wombe.
‖ Or, the chanell bone.
† Hebr. found much.
† Hebr. the light.
† Hebr. brights.
† Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
† Hebr. my palate.
† Or, to the iudge.
‖ Or after the manner of men.
‖ Or, behold, my signe is that the Almighty will answere me.
† Hebr. wrote.
† Heb. the strength thereof.
† Hebr. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.
‖ Or, cockle.
* Iam. 3.17. wisdo.

unfolde the iniquity of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not searching out Iob. 16 He goeth to speake.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they were † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Least ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not † directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent: it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in so doing, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with fatherly and mercifull dealing to reason with Iob. 8 He accuseth God from giuing men an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth men to repentance, by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his Ministery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be* of the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I am † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, saying,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocker, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed, away that it cannot be seene; and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and if any say*, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe *his* soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God cannot possibly commit be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement: let vs know among vs what is good.

† Heb. from ere I was yong. ‖ Heb. his soule. † Heb. expected Iob in words. † Heb. wider for dayes. † Heb. few of dayes. ‖ Heb. I feared. * Chap. 35.36. prou. 1.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 2.17. and 2.21. † Heb. vnderstanding. † Heb. words. ‖ Or, ordred his words. † Heb. they remoued and fourthes. from them. † Heb. words. † Heb. the spirit of my belly. † Heb. what I may breathe. ‖ Heb. in my palate.

* Chap. 9.33. and 23.20. † Heb. according to thy words. † Heb. I am out of the clay. † Heb. in mine eares. † Heb. he answereth not. † Heb. he remaineth, or continueth. † Heb. works. † Heb. from passing by † the sword. * Psal. 107.18. † Heb. meat of desire. ‖ Or, an interpreter. † Heb. then childhood. ‖ Or, he shal looke vpon men and say, I haue sinned, &c. ‖ Or, he hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life. † Heb. twice and thrice.

* Chap. 12.11. † Heb. palate.

† Hebr. make drunken.
† Hebr. men of heart.
* Exo. 32. 4 chr 8. 3 &c. 36. 23. psal. 92. 15 rom. 9. 14.
* Psal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. ierc 32. 19 ezek. 33. 20. mat 16. 27. rom. 2 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apo. 22. 12.
† Heb. all of it.
* Psal. 103. 29.
† Hebr. expendam.
* Eccles. 12. 6. gen. 3. 19.
† Hebrew.
* Deu. 10. 17. 2. chro 19. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.
† Heb. they shall take away the mighty.
* Prou. 5. 21. & 15. 3. iob. 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. ier. 16. 17.
† Heb. go.
† Hebr. without searching out.
† Hebr. crushed.
† Heb. in a place of beholders.
† He. from after him.
† Hebr. it should be from with thee
† Hebr. of hearts.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe in God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, that he should doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to his wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, if he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it fit to say to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shalbe troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shalbe taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more then right, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdome.
36 ‖ My desire is that Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clapperh his hands among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

‖ Or, My father Iob be tried.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Elihu reproueth Iob for iustifying himself more then God.* 9 *Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidest, My righteousnesse is more then God?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and, What profit shall I haue, ‖ if I be cleansed from my sin?
4 † I will answer thee, & thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou vnto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the sonne of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the fowles of heauen?
12 There they cry, ‖ but none giueth answere, because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it is not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

‖ Or, My soule is before him.
† I will answer these words.
* Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob. 22. 3.
‖ That is, God.
‖ That is, Iob.
* Chap. 27. 9. prou. 1. 28. ier. 11. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his proceed.* 16 *How Iobs enuies hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse vnto my Maker.
4 For truely my words shall not be false: hee that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and † wisedome.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the † poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serue him, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † They

† Hebr. that there are yet words for God.
† Hebr. hearts.
† Or, afflicted.
* Psal. 34. 15.
† Chap. 21. 13.
† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† Hebr. their soule dieth.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the † vncleane.

‖ Or, Deliuereth.

15 He ‖ deliuereth the † poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

‖ Or, Perswadeth. ‖ Or, af-flicted. † Heb. the rest of thy table.

16 Euen so would he haue removed thee out of the strait, into a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse: and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*

‖ Or, iudgements and iustice should vphold thee. † Hebr. turne thee aside.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

† Heb. thy throne.

32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

† Hebr. that which goeth vp.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes, 23 of his iustice & vnsearchable wisedome in them.

† Hebr. heart is in heauen. † Hebr. leape.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

† Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that goeth* out of his mouth.

‖ Or, vnder all the whole heauen. † Hebr. wings of the earth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

* Iob 40. 9. * Psal. 29. 3. † Hebr. & to the great rayne and to the showre of raine.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundereth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

† Hebr. & to the showre of raine and to the showre of raine.

5 God thundereth maruellously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

† Hebr. & to the showre of raine and to the showre of raine. † Hebr. out of the abundance.

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.

† Hebr. & to the showre of raine and to the showre of raine.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

† Hebr. & to the showre of raine and to the showre of raine.

10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud:

† Hebr. the cloud of light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

† Hebr. & to the showre of raine and to the showre of raine.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by a South *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and as* a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.

† Hebr. gold.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North with God: *with him is* terrible maiestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God, by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of vnkindnesse.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.

† Hebr. make me know.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

* Psal. 104. 5. pro. 30. 4.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

† Hebr. if thou knowest, vnderstanding.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

† Hebr. sockets.

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

† Hebr. makes to breake.

8 † Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

* Psal. 104. 9. ‖ Or, established vpon it. † Hebr. the boldes of thy waues.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

† Hebr. waues.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

† Hebr. wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where-

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
23 Which I have reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is ‖ the light parted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is; on the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.
31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 * Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?
39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild asse. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? *or* canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?
3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild-asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild-asse?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare,
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? Hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
24 Her swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse, and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crage of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and * where the slaine *are*, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe vnto God. 6 God stirreth him vp, to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 * Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?
10 * Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and excellency, and array thy selfe with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place
13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

‖ *Or, the Elephant, as some thinke.* 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
‖ *Or, he setteth vp.* 17 ‖ He mooueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him.*
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
† *Hebr. he oppresseth* 21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.
‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gine?* 22 The shadie trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ *Or, a whale, or whirlepoole.* CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
† *Hebr. which thou diddest.* 3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, doe no more.
9 Beholde, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
* *Psal.24 1.& 50.12 1 cor.10. 26.* 11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay *him? whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle.
‖ *Or, within.* 14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
† *Hebr. strong pieces of shields.* 15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as* with a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
† *Hebr. sorrow reioyceth*
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.
† *Heb. the fallings.* 24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
‖ *Or, breastplate.* 26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergion.
27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
† *Hebr. sharpe pointed things* 30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the myre.
† *Hebr. pieces of the potsheard.* 31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
‖ *Or, who behaueth himselfe without feare.* 33 Vpon earth there is not his like ‖ who is made without feare.
34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.*

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,
‖ *Or, no thought can be withholden from thee.* 2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
* *Chap. 38.2.* 3 * Who *is he that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
† *Hebr. his face* ‖ *Or, person.* 7 ¶ And it was so that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
† *Hebr. the face of Iob.* 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.
† *Heb. and to Iob vnto the double.* 10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of mo-

ney

ney, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappineſſe of the wicked.*

BLeſſed *is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therfore the vngodly ſhal not ſtand in the iudgment, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bonds aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I layd me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Many happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged mee when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

* Prou. 4.14. ‖ Or, wicked. * Ioſh. 1.8. pſa. 119.1. iere. 17.8.

† Hebr. ſtoode. * Pſal. 34. 5. iſa. 17. 13.

* Acts 4.25. ‖ Or, tumultuously aſſemble. † Hebr. meditate. * Prou. 1.26. ‖ Or, trouble. † Hebr. * anointed. † Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe. * Act. 13. 33. heb. 1. 5. ‖ Or, the decree. * Pſa. 72. 8. * Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

* Prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18. ier. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

* 2 Sam. 15. 15.

‖ Or, about.

* Pſal. 4. 9. * Pſal. 27. 3.

* Iſa. 43. 11. hoſe. 13. 4.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

* Pſa. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

*Psal. 3.5. 8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God shunneth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal. 130.6. †Hebr. before thine eyes. † Heb. the man of bloods & deceits. † H. b. the temple of thy holinesse. †He. those which abhorre me. ‖ Or, stead fastnesse. †Heb. in his mouth of that is, in the mouth of any of them. †Hebr. wicked. *Rom. 3.13. ‖Or, make the guilty ‖Or, from their counsels. † Hebr. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. † Heb. crowne him.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD consider my meditation.
2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.
3 * My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.
8 Leade me, O LORD in thy righteousnes, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.
9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes: * their throat is an open Sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, bee ‖ ioyfull in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal. 38.1. O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.
2 Haue mercy vpon me O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.
5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?
6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.
7 My eye is consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.
8 * Depart frō me, all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed: and sore vexed: let them returne, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocency. 10 By faith he setteth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

‖ Or, business.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust, saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.
2 Lest he teare my soule like a lion, renting it in pieces while there is † none to deliuer.
3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this: if there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemie,)
5 Let the enemie persecute my soule, and take it, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.
8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.
9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.
10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.
11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.
12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.
14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falsehood.
15 † He made a pit, and digged it, and * is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most high.

*Psal. 130.6. † Hebr. not a deliuerer. *Psal. 18.19. * 1 Sam. 16.7. chr. 28. 9. psal. 139. 1. ier. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. † Heb. my buckler is vpon God ‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge. * Iob 15. 35. esay 59. 4 iam. 1. 15. † Heb. he hath digged a pit. * Psal. 9. 15. & 10. 2. prou 5. 22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

*Matth. 21. 16. † Hebr. founded. * Iob 7. 17. psal. 144. 3. heb. 2. 6. * 1. Cor. 15. 27.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory abone the heauens.
2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.
3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the starres which thou hast ordained;
4 * What is man that thou art mindfull of him, and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, and hast crowned him with glory & honour.
6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

† Heb. flocke, & oxen all of them.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:
8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth other to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Danid.

I Will prayse *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing prayse vnto thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou sitest in the throne iudging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer; he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnes, he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.
9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.
11 Sing *prayses* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew forth all thy prayse in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needie shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble.
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwaies grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersitie.
7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lyeth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den, he lyeth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand; forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not requite *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thine hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Heb. flocke, & oxen all of them.

† Heb. thou hast made my iudgment

† Heb. in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, thedestructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

*Ps. 96.13 & 98.10.

*Ps. 37.39 & 46.1. & 91.2.

† Heb. an hie place.

*Gen. 9.5

‖ Or, afflicted.

*Ps. 7.16.

† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

* Ps. 7.16. and 9.16. prou. 5.22.

† Heb. soules.

‖ Or, the countenance will not seeke: som best. seeth him.

selfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

‖ Or, although thoughts are, there is no God.

*Ps. 14.1. & 53.1.

† Heb. vnto get. vniustice and gouernment.

*Rom. 3.14.

† Heb. deceits.

‖ Or, iniquitie

† Heb. hid them.

† Heb. in the secret places

† Heb. he breaketh himselfe.

‖ Or, into his strong parts.

*Ps. 94.7

‖ Or, afflicted

Iere. 16.13.

† Heb. leaueth. * Ps. 29.9. and 145.13 and 146.10. Iam. 5.19. ‖ Or, ethal kish. ‖ Or terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encouraged himselfe in God against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make readie their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† Heb. in darknesse

*Abak. 2 20.

‖ Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth help of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eight

‖ Or, saue

HElpe, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

† Heb. an heart and an hart

2 They speake vanitie euerie one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double hart doe they speake.

† Heb. great things.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the † tongue that speaketh proud things.

† Heb. are with vs.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our own, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

‖ Or, would ensure him

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needie, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safetie *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

*2. Sam. 23.31. Psal. 18.29. and 119. ver. 140. Pro. 30.5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue ‖ them from this generation for euer.

‖ Heb. him, that is, euerie one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euerie side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Heb. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercie.

¶ To the chiefe ‖ Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouermuch.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemies be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercie, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

*Psal. 10 4. & 53. 1.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

*Rom. 3 10.

3 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

† Heb. stinking.

4 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, *and* call not vpon the LORD.

† Heb. they feared feare.

6 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Heb. who will giue.

7 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Esay 33.14.

† Heb. sojourne.

2 * He that walketh vprightly, 5 and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

* Exod. 20.16. Leuit. 19. 16. Deut. 24. 14. Ezech. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖ Heb. receiueth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

Exod. 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezech. 18. 8. and 18. 8.

5 † He that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

* Psal. 50. 10. Iob. 22. 2. and 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

‖ Or, gaue gifts to, another.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9.

† Heb. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines, also instruct me in the night seasons.

† Heb. of my part.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glorie reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Acts 2. 31. & 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, & eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

† Heb. iustice.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse,

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. bee not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp against them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth.

12 † Like as a lyon † *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake, with thy likenesse.

‖ *Or, that saueſt the which trust in thee from theſe that riſe vp against thy right hand* † *Heb. that waſte me.* † *Heb. my enemies against the ſoule.* † *Heb. the likeneſſe of him (that is of euery one of them) as a Lion that deſireth to rauine.* † *Heb. ſitting.* † *Heb. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, from the ſword* ‖ *Or, from men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, that children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

1 To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the wordes of this * song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wrath.

8 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voyce, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes & scattered them; and he shot out lightnings and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered; at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me,

20 The LORD rewarded me, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high hookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girded me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my † feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat thē small as ỹ dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the durt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the ‖ strifes of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowne, shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee,

‖ *Or, great waters.* † *Heb. with.* † *Heb. before his eye.* ‖ *Or, wreſtle.* ‖ *Or, lampe* ‖ *Or, broken.* * Psal. 12 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5. ‖ *Or, refined.* * Deut. 32 33. 1. sam. 2. 2. psal. 86 8. Ia. 45. 5. ‖ *Or, with thy meekwiſe thou haſt multiplied me* † *Hebr. mine ankler.* † *Hebr. cauſed to bow.* † *Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.* † *Hebr. the ſonnes of the ſtranger.* ‖ *Or, yeeld ſeruice vnto me. heb. lie.*

45 The strangers shall fade away: and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid; and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The word his grace, 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ *Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploites. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: & in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the requst of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euil against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make mee hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

on the Lord. ‖ *Or if he delights in him.* ‖ *Or, kept me in safety.*

† *Hebr. giueth auengements for me.*
‖ *Or, destroyeth.*
† *Hebr. man of violence.*
* Rom. 15.9.
‖ *Or, confesse.*
* Gen. 1.6.
‖ *Or, without these their voyce is heard. heb. without their voyce heard.*
* Rom. 10.18.
‖ *Or, their rule or direction.*
‖ *Or, doctrine.*
‖ *Or, restoring.*
† *Hebr. truth.*
* Psal. 119 72. & 127 and 103. pro. 8 19.
† *Heb. the dropping of hony combes.*
‖ *Or, a much.*
† *Hebr. my rocke.*
† *Heb. set thee on an high place.*
† *Heb. thy helpe.*
† *Heb. sup. portthee.*
† *Hebr. turne to ashes: or make fat.*
† *Hebr. from the heauen of his holines.*
† *Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.*
† *Hebr. set him to bee blessings.*
† *Hebr. gladded him with ioy.*
‖ *Or, thou shalt set them as a butte.*
† *Hebr. shoulder.*
‖ *Or, the bande of the mourning.*
* Matth. 27.46. marke 15.34.
† *Hebr. from my saluation.*
† *Hebr. there is no silence to me.*
* Matth. 27.39.
† *Hebr. open.*
* Matth. 27.43.
† *Hebr. he rolled himselfe*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere: for
† Hebr. not a helper. there is † none to helpe.
12 Many Bulls haue compassed me: stong Bulls of
Bashan haue beset me round.
† Hebr. opened their mouthes 13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as
a rauening and a roaring Lyon.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones
are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe; it is mel-
‖ Or, sun-dred. ted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and
* Mat. 27. 35. mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37. my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast
brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly
of the wicked haue enclosed me: they * pierced my
hands and feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare
vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast
lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my
† Hebr. my onely one. strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my dar-
† Hebr. from the hand. ling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast
heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
* Luke 23 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12. 22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren:
in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all ye
the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye
the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the af-
fliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face
from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.
25 My praise shall be of thee in ỹ great congrega-
tion: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall
praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall
line for euer.
* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9. 27 * All the ends of the world shall remember
and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of
the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is
the Gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eat and
worship: all they that go downe to ỹ dust, shall bow
before him, and none can keepe aline his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted to
the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righte-
ousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he
hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Es. 40. 11. ier. 23. 5. eeek. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. 1. pe. 2. 25. THE LORD is my * shepheard, I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene
† Hebr. pastures pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the
paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea, though I walke thorow the valley of the
shadow of death, * I will feare none euill: for thou
† Hebr. pastures of tender grasse. art with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a Table before me, in the pre-
† Hebr. waters of quietnesse sence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head
with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
* Psal. 3. 6 and 118. 6. 6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all
the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house
of the LORD † for euer.

† Hebr. makest fat. † Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * earth is the LORDS, and the fulnesse there-
of: the world and they that dwell therein.
* Deut. 10. 14. iob 41. 2. psal 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. & 28
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and
stablished it vpon the floods.
* Iob. 38. 4. † Hebr. the cleane of hands ‖ Or, O God of Iacob. 3 † * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 † * He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart,
who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor
sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD,
and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This is the generation of them that seeke him,
that seeke thy face ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp
ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall
come in.
8 Who is this King of glorie? the LORD strong
and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them
vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall
come in.
10 Who is the King of glorie? the LORD of
hostes, he is the King of glorie. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sinnes.* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be
* Ps. 22. 5 & 31. 2. & 34. 9 * Esay 28 16. rom. 10 11. * Ps. 27. 11 & 86. 11 & 119. 73. * Ps. 103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1 ier. 33. 11. † Hebr. thy bowels. ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed:
let them be ashamed which transgresse without
cause.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, teach me thy
paths.
5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou
art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all
the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies,
and thy louing kindnesses: for they haue beene euer
of old.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth nor my
transgressions: according to thy mercie remember
thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will
he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and
the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are mercie and
truth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Te-
stimonies.
11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine ini-
quitie: for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him
shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
† Hebr. shal lodge in goodnes * Pro. 3. 32 ‖ Or, and his couenant shewe them 13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall
inherite the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD is with them that
feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for he
† Hebr. bring forth. shall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me:
for I am desolate, and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O
bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and
forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
†Hebr. hatred of violence.
20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reposeth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.
*Ps.7.10
2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.
*Ps.1.1.
4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and I will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine handes in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:
† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. ‖ Or, take not away.
7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
† Hebr. stocke of bloud. † Hebr. filled with.
9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloodie men.
10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid passeth his fainting by the power of God, 4 by his loue to the seruice of God, by prayer.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
*Ps.118.6. Heb.2.14. † Hebr. approched against me. *Ps.3.6.
2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
‖ Or, the delight. † Hebr. of slouenlinesse. ‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee, let my face seeke thy face, &c.
3 * Though an host should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
† Hebr. will gather me. * Ps.15.4. & 86.11. & 119.
5 For in the time of trouble hee shall hide mee in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide mee, he shall set me vpon a rocke.
† Hebr. a way of plainnesse. † Hebr. those which obserue me.
6 And now shall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises to the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercie also vpon me, and answer me.
8 ¶ *When thou saydest*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my help; leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me, in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelties.
13 *I had fainted* vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.
* Psal. 31.25. psal.35.9. hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry O LORD my rocke, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.
* Psal. 143.7. † Hebr. from me.
2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
‖ Or, towards the Oracle of the Sanctuary.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.
* Psal. 12.3. Ier. 9.8.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth; and with my song will I praise him.
‖ Or, his strength. † Hebr. strength of saluations. ‖ Or, vale.
8 The LORD *is their* ‖ strength, and he is the † sauing strength of his anointed.
9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power. 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye † migthy) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
† Hebr, ye sonnes of the mighty.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.
† Heb. the honour of his Name ‖ Or, in his glorious sanctuarie.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
‖ Or, great waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.
† Hebr. in power. † Heb. in maiestie.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
*Deut.3.9
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
† Heb. casteth out.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.
‖ Or, to be in paine.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.
‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.
10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance, 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ A Psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee alive, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

‖ *Or, to the memorial* † *Hebr.* thete is but *a moment in his anger.* † *Hebr. in the euening.* † *Hebr. setled strength for my mountaine.*

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment: in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast ‡ made my mountaine to stand strong: thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and to the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

* Psal. 6.6. & 88.11. & 115.17. ‖ *That is, my tongue or my soule.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they haue layd priuily for me: thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy? thou hast set my feet in a large roume.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

† *Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.*

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the graue.

‖ *Or, let them be cut off for the graue.* † *Hebr. an hard thing.* * Esay 64.4.1. cor. 2.9.

18 Let thy lying lips bee put to silence, which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layd vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

‖ *Or, fenced city.*

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplication, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sinne.* 3 *The confession of sinne giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises to his saints.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.* * Rom. 4.7.

2 Blessed *is the man* vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

* Prou. 28.13. esa. 65.24. 1. ioh. 1.9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

† *Hebr. in a time of finding.* * Psal. 9.10.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† *Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

* Prou. 26.3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse.* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

Reioyce

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together: as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them alliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs † according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 12 He abhorreth not the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech, who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth them out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid praieth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

*Psal. 119.64.
‖ Or, mercy.
* Gen. 1.6,7.
* Esay 29.3.
† Hebr. maketh frustrate.
* Prou. 19.21. Esa. 46.10.
† Hebr. to generation, and generation.
* Psal. 65.4. and 144.15.
* Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14.1. pet. 3.12.
* Or, Achis, 1. Sam. 21. 12.
‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.
* Iob 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3.12.
† Hebr. to the broken of heart.
† Hebr. contrite of spirit.
‖ Or, shall be guilty.
* Psal. 10.15. & 70.3.
* Iob 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. esa. 29. 6. hose. 13. 3.
† Hebr. darknesse and slipperinesse.
† Hebr. which he knoweth not of.
† Hebr. witnesses of wrong.
† Hebr. they asked me.
† Heb. desolation.
‖ Or, afflicted.

† Hebr. walked.

† Heb. as a friend, as a brother sorrowed

† Hebr. halting.

† Hebr. my onely one.

* Psal. 40.11.& 111.

† Hebr. forlorne.

† Hebr. falsely.

† Hebr. ah ah, our soule.

† Hebr. my righteousnes.

† Heb. to finde his iniquity, to hate. ‖ Or, vanity. * Psal. 57.11.& 108.4.

† Heb. the mountaines of God.

† Hebr. precious.

† Hebr. watered.

† Hebr. draw out thy knowledge.

14 I behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them ‡ are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*

22 *This* thou hast seene, (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgment, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them bee clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The wordes of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life; in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the good and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be as* † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoake shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not vtterly be cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue been young, and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is euer † mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

† Heb. in truth and stedfastnesse.

† Hebr. roll thy

* Prou. 3.5. the Lord.

* Prou. 16.3.33. 6.23.1. pet.5.7.

† Hebr. be silent, to the LORD.

* Mat.5.5.

‖ Or, practiseth.

* Psal. 2.4.

† Heb. the vpright of way.

† Hebr. the preciousnesse of lambes.

‖ Or, established.

forsaketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 *My* wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man, *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioice ouer me: when my foot slippeth they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am readie † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie, I will be sorrie for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O LORD my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life. 7 The exercise of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer are his bold of impacience.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*, *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euerie man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euerie man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of an † horrible pit, out of the mire clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp

† Hebr. *peace or health.*

† Hebr. *wried.*

† Hebr. *is not with me.*

‡ Hebr. *stroke.*

‖ Or, *my neighbours*

‖ Or, *that* I *wait for.*

‖ Or, *answere.*

† Heb. *for halting.*

‖ Or, *a greene tree that groweth in his owne soyle.*

† Hebr. *being liuing are strong.*

† Hebr. *for my helpe.*

* 1. Chro. 25.1.

† Hebr. *a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.*

† Hebr. *troubled.*

‖ Or, *what time I haue here.*

† Hebr. *setled.*

* Psal. 62.9. & 144.4.

† Hebr. *image.*

† Hebr. *consisti.*

† Hebr. *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.*

* 1 Cron. 23.23. 2 chro. 29. 15. psal. 119.19. heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2.11.

† Hebr. *in waiting I waited.*

† Hebr. *a pit of noise.*

‖ Or, *none can order them vnto thee.*

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbered.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth from thy great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD, let thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 † Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, & put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He flieth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*: he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 * Yea † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemie doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue been my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill ‖ Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waues & thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God my rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? *and* why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, protesteth to serue God notwithstanding: 5 he encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an vngodly nation: O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours. 7 complaineth of their present exile. 17 Professing her integrity. 24 She fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou diddest drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people and cast them out.

3 For

Psal. 51. 16. 1 Sam. 15. 22. & 16. 2. 3 Hos. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7.

† Heb. digged.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

† Heb. forsaketh.

Psal. 34. 5. & 70. 3.

‖ Or, the weake or sicke. † Heb. in the day of euill. ‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer. † Heb. turne.

† Heb. euill is poured vpon him. † Heb. a thing of Belial.

Iohn 13. 18.

† Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

*‖ Or, 4 Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c. † Heb. lengthneth. * Psal. 80. 5.*

† Heb. bowed downe. ‖ Or, giue thanks. ‖ Or, the presence is saluation. ‖ Or, the iust shall.

‖ Or, kil. dung.

‖ Or, vnmercifull. † Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

*† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy. * Psal. 42. 5. & 11.*

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, & hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs † like sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbors, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The excellent and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The dutie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a readie writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mightie: with thy glorie and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the King's enemies, whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre. * Heb. 1.8

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednes: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour. † Heb. *thy face.*

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth. ‖ Or, *of.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caryed into † the midst of the Sea. † Heb. *the heart of the sea.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early. † Heb. *when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued; he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Heb. *an high place for vs.*

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, *of.*

OClap your hands (all ye people) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph,

5 For

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

‖Or, euery one *that hath vnderstanding.*

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs; the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

‖Or, *the voluntarie of the people are gathered* vnto *the people of the God of Abraham*

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises ‖with vnderstanding.

8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holines.

9 ‖The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on the* sides of the North, the city of the great King

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East winde.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

† *Hebr. Set your heart to your bulwarkes.*

13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, consider the palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

‖Or, *raise vp.*

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

‖Or, of

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

* Mat. 13. 35. p. 78. 2

4 *I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse mee about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches,

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious: & it ceaseth for euer.)

† *Hebr.* ‖ *to generation and generation.*

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *their generation.*

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall* ‖ *continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

‖Or, *their heart.*

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

‖Or, *the grane being an habitation* † *Hebr. to inuision one of them.*

13 This their way, *is* their folly; yet their posterity †approue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are layd in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule ‖ from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *from the hand of the graue*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 *For when he dieth, he shall cary nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

‖Or, *hell.*

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

* Iob 27 19.

† *Hebr.*

19 †He shall goe to the generation of his fathers; they shall neuer see light.

‖ *in his life.*

† *Hebr.*

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

the soule *shall goe.*

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies. 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, *for Asaph*

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, & called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestious round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a conenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue* ‖ *beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor he goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *with me.*

12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: *for the world *is* mine, and the fulnes thereof.

* Exo. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. p. 24. 1.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.

* Iob 41. 2 1 cor. 10.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble, I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth?

* Rom. 2. 21, 22. 17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Hebr. thou ſitteſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reprooue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

† Hebr. that diſpoſeth his way.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: & to him † that ordereth *his* converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a large confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

* 2 Sam. 12.1. and 11.1. ¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

* Rom. 3.4. 4 *Againſt thee, thee only haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and bee cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

* Leuit. 14.6. numbs. 19.18. 7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy & gladneſſe, *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſors thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

† Hebr. bloods. 14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſs, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: and my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

‖ Or, that I ſhould giue it. 16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, elſe would I giue it: thou delighteſt not in burnt offerings.

* Eſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2. 17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

Dauid condemning the ſpeeches of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reuoice at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, * 1 Sam. and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of 22.9. Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefe: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue. ‖ Or, and the deceitful tongue

5 God ſhal likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah. † Hebr. beat thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthned himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. ‖ Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a greene olive tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath ſaid in his hart, *There is* no God. * Pſalm. They are corrupt, and haue done abominable ini- 14.1, &c. quity: *there is* none that doth good. pſal. 10.4.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the chil- * Rom. 3. dren of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnder- 10. ſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth againſt thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame because God hath deſpiſed them. † Hebr. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhal be glad. † Hebr. who will giue ſaluations,

PSAL. LIIII.

Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came, and ſaid to Saul: Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs? * 1 Sam. 23.19. and 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

† *Hebr. ſhall reward euill vnto my enemies.* 5 He ſhall reward euill vnto† mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name, O LORD; for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes ſee and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

1 GIue eare vnto my prayer, O God; and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† *Hebr. couered me.*

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue! *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtriſe in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpō the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched me, then I could haue beare *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him,

† *Hebr. a man according to my vanke.* 13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

† *Hebr. who ſweetned counſell.* 14 †We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

‖ *Or, the graue.* 15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

‖ *Or, with whom alſo there be no changes, yet they feare not God.* 17 Euening and Morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

† *Hebr. he hath preſumed.* 18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and affli& them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe †they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

* Pſal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 7

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

‖ *Or gift.* 22 *Caſt thy burthen vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† *Hebr. men of bloods and deceit.*

† *Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying in Gon in confidence of his word complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖Ionath Elem Rechokim, ſMichtam of Dauid, when the *Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a ſolemne Pſalme of* Dauid. * 1 Sam. 21. 11.

1 BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

† *Hebr. many be many that fight againſt me.*

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow me vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† *Hebr. wine obſeruers.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps, when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encouraged himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, *when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ *Or, deſtroy not.* * 1 Sam. 24. 1.

1 BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadowe of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.* 3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ from the reproch of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah God ſhall ſend forth his mercie and his truth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glorie *be* aboue all the earth.

* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

6 *They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

* Pſ. (68.) 1. &c.

7 *My heart is ſtiſſe, O God, my heart is ſtiſſe, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

; *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

* Pſal. 36. 4. and 108. 5.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 *For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glorie be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

Dauid reproueth wicked iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 threatneth the righteous shall reioice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.
4 Their poyson is like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe adder that stoppeth her eare:
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away, as waters, which run continually: When he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile which melteth, let euerie one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in his wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked:
11 So that a man shal say, Verely there is a † reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelties. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloodie men.
3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighties are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselues without my fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.
6 They returne at euening; they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is my defence.
10 The God of my mercie shall preuent me; God shall let me see my desire vpon † mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.
12 For the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying, which they speake.
13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and go round about the city.
15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercie in the morning: for thou hast been my defence & refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusted.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of Dauid, to teach: When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Joab returned, and smote Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue with thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.
8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off? and thou, O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † help of man.
12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He vowseth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke that is higher then I.
3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemie.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will † trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen me the heritage of those that feare thy Name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and truth which may preserue him.
8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

† *Hebr. from the belly.*

† *Hebr. according to the likenesse.*

Or, aspe, Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.

† *Hebr. as liuing as wrath.*

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

Or, to the chiefe Musicien, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

* *1 Sam. 19.11.*

† *Hebr. set me on high.*

† *Hebr. powers me.*

* *Psa.10.11 & 73.11. & 94.7.*

† *Hebr. my high place.*

† *Hebr. mine obseruers.*

Or, if they be not satisfied, they will stay all night.

Or, a golden Psalme.

1 Sam. 8.2, 3. 1 chro. 18.3.

* *Psa. 44.10 &c.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

Or, triumph thou ouer me, [by an Irony.]

† *Hebr. citie of strength*

* *Psa.44.10 & 108.12*

† *Hebr. saluation*

Or, make my refuge.

† *Hebr. thou shalt adde daies to the daies of the king,*

† *Hebr. as generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the Godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belongeth to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖*Or, onely* †*Hebr. is silent.* TRuly my soule† waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my† defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse† inwardly. Selah.

‖*Or, alike.* ‖*Or, strength.* 5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

Iob.24.1. Prou.24.12. Ier.32.19. Ezek.7.27. Matth.16.27 Rom.2.6. 2.cor.5.10 Ephes.6.8. Col.3.25. 1.pet.1.17 Apoc.22.12. 6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glorie: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balances, they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robberie: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: for thou rendrest to euerie man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Danid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & †thirstie land, †where no water is:

†*Hebr. weary.* †*Hebr. without water.*

2 To see thy power and thy glorie, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuarie.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

†*Hebr. fatnesse.* 5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* †marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyful lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right

†*Hebr. they shall make him vpp out like water by the hands of the sword* hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shalbe stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity,

‖*Or, speech.* †*Hebr. to hide snares.* 3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

‖*Or, we are confirmed by that which they haue throughly searched.* †*Hebr. a search searched.* †*Hebr. their wound* 5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoote at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, & shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, & shal trust in him, and all the vpright in heart shal glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednes of Gods chosen, by reason of his benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

†*Hebr. is silent.*

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevaile against me, as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

†*Hebr. words of matters of iniquities.* 4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shal be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* a farre off *vpon* the sea.

‖*Or, to sing.* ‖*Or, after thou hast made it to desire raine.* 6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaine, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and the euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖*Or, thou causest vaine to descend* 9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which is* full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

into the furrowes thereof. †*Hebr. thou disolvest it.* 10 Thou waterest † the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou setlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

†*Heb. the geere of thy goodnesse.* 11 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernes: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

†*Heb. are girded with ioy.* 13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleyes also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a song or Psalme.

†*Hebr. all the earth.* MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

‖*Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lye.* 3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee; they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard,

† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net, thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moyst.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened. † Hebr. spake.

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome,* 3 *to the ioy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

God be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

† Hebr. with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy saning health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shal the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shal blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of his Church,* 19 *for his great workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme, or song of Dauid.

Let* God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10.36.

† Hebr. from his face.

2 As smoake is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

† Hebr. reioyce with gladnesse.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Hebr. in a house

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou diddest march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Hebr. shake out.

9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance; when it was weary.

† Hebr. conforme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

† Hebr. army.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it.*

† Hebr. did flee, did flee.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home diuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall* ye *be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

‖ Or, for her, she was.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God, is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape yee, yee high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

‖ Or, euen many thousands

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

* Ephes. 4.8.

† Heb. in the men.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies; *and* the hairy scalpe of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

‖ Or, red.

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instrument *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

‖ Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councel, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, with their company.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shal Kings bring presents vnto thee.

‖ Or, the least of the reed.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ Or, bea stir eth

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O
sing praises vnto the Lord, Selah:
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of hea-
† Hebr. uens, *which were* of olde: loe, he doth† send out his
diuine. voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.
34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellency
‖Or, is ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖clouds.
heauens. 35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy pla-
ces: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and
power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim.
A Psalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto
my soule.
2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no stan-
† Hebr. ding: I am come into† deep waters, where the floods
the mire of depth. ouerflow me.
† Hebr. 3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried:
depth of mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.
waters. 4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then
the haires of mine head: they that would destroy
me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then
I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my
† Hebr. ‖sins are not hid from thee.
guiltinesse. 6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD
of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those that
seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of
Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach:
shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren; and
an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9*For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp;
*Iohn 2.17. *and the reproaches of them that reproached thee,
are fallen vpon me.
*Rom. 15.3. 10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with
fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I be-
came a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me;
and *I was* the song of the† drunkards.
† Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke. 13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD,
in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of
thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not
sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me,
and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither
let the deep swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut
her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse
is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude
of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I
† Hebr. am in trouble: † heare me speedily.
make haste to heare me. 18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it; de-
liuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowne my reproach, and my shame,
† Hebr. and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before
to lament thee.
with me. 20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full
*Mat. 27 28. Mark but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found
15.23. none.
Ioh. 19.29 21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, *and in
*Rom. 11. my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.
9. 22*Let their table become a snare before them: and
that which should haue been for *their* welfare, *let it
become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkned that they see not; and
make their loines continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and
let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their† habitation be desolate, *and* † let none † Hebr. their
dwell in their tents. palace.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smit-
ten, and they talke to the griefe of those† whom thou † Hebr. let there
hast wounded. not be a
27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let dweller.
them not come into thy righteousnesse. † Hebr.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the thy wom-
liuing, and not be written with the righteous. ded.
29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salua- ‖Or, pu-
tion (O God) set me vp on high. nishment
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, of magni-
and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing. fie.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then
an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes. ‖Or,
32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your meeke,
heart shall liue that seeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth
not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praise him; the seas,
and euery thing that † moueth therein. † Hebr.
35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the ci- creepeth.
ties of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it
in possession.
36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it:
and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid,
to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, *O God, to deliuer me, make haste *Psal. 40.
† to helpe me, O LORD. 14, &c.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that † Hebr.
seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward to my
and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. helpe.
3*Let them be turned backe for a reward of their *Psal.
shame, that say, Aha, aha. 35.4. &
4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be 71.13.
glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say
continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But † *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, † Hebr.
O God: thou *art* my helpe, and my deliuerer, O I.
LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth so do it chearefully.

IN *thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me ne- *Psa. 31, 2
uer be put to confusion.
2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me
to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue
mee.
3 †Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I † Hebr.
may continually resort: thou hast giuen comman- be thou to
dement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my me for a
fortresse. rocke of
4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the habitati-
wicked; out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cru- on.
ell man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art*
my trust from my youth.
6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe:

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowells, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

†Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now also when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed †thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

†Hebr. vnto old age and gray hayres.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

†Hebr. thine arme.

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee †with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

†Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ A Psalme for Solomon.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

Or, of.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

†Hebr. 118 there be no Moone.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shal deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy

14 He shal redeeme their soule from deceit & violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

†Heb. one shall giue.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shal be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

†Hebr. shall be. †Hebr. shalbe as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it; knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, & sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme † of Asaph.

Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

Or. yet.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

†Hebr. cleane of heart.

3 *For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

*Iob. 21. 7. Pſ. 37. 1. Ier. 12. 1.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

†Heb. fat. †Hebr. in the trouble. of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

†Hebr. with.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

†Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

†Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painefull for me,

†Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* I vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
†*Hebr. I knew not.* 22 So foolish was I, †and ignorant: I was *as a* beast †before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
†*Hebr. with thee.* 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
†*Hebr. rocke.* 26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the †strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ †Maschil of Asaph.

†*Or, a Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.*

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoake against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
†*Hebr. they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire.* 6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 †They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled, *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs† destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
†*Hebr. breake.* 9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
†*Or, whales.* 13 *Thou didst †diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.
*Exod. 14.21.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces; and ganest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
†*Hebr. riuers of strength.* 15 *Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp †mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
†*Hebr. made them.* 17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast †made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle done vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation *of* thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, †increaseth continually.
†*Heb. ascendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

†*Or, to the chiefe Musician [destroy not] a Psalme or song for Asaph.*

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous works declare.
2 ¶ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
†*Or, when I shall take a set time.*
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe neck.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the †South.
†*Hebr. desart.*
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods mainely in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

†*Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement; to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents †vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of God great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Iedithun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer: doth his promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who is so great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

†Heb. the clouds were powred foorth with water.

17 †The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to my* Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

*Pſa.49.5 matth. 13.35.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowne to their children:

* Deut. 4. 9. & 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation †that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* †carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

† Hebr.

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 14.21.

13 *Hee diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

*Exod. 13.2. & 14.24.

14 *In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 17.6. num.20. 10.Psal. 105.44.

15 *Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

1 cor.10.4

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

*Num. 11.4.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

† Hebr. order.

19 *Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God †furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Exod. 17.6. num.20. 11.

20 *Behold, hee smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

* Exod. 16.14.

24 *And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

*Iohn 6.31.

25 *‖ Man did eate Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

‖ Or euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.

26 Hee caused an East wind to †blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. remoue.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and †feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

† Hebr. to go.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

† Hebr. foule of wing.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

*Numb. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

† Hebr. made to bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtir vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

‖*Or, rebell againſt him.* 40 How oft did they ‖prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖from the enemy:

‖*Or, from affliction.* 43 How he had wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

†*Heb. ſet.* 44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 7.20.

45 *He ſent diuers ſorts of flies amongſt them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.

*Exod. 8.24. and 8.6.

46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

*Exod. 10.13.

47 *He† deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.

*Exod. 9.23.

†*Hebr. killed.*

‖*Or, great haile-ſtones.*

48 †He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

†*Heb. he ſhut vp.*

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them.*

‖*Or, lightnings.*

50 †He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence;

†*Heb. he weighed a path.*

51 *And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

‖*Or, their beaſts to the murraine.*

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.

*Exo. 9.3.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea *†ouerwhelmed their enemies.

*Exod. 12.29. and 9.3.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

*Exod. 14.27. & 15.10.

55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

†*Hebr. couered.*

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

*Iosh. 13.7.

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

*Deut. 32.21.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

*1. Sam. 4.10.

60 *So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men;

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

†*Hebr. praiſed.*

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

†*Hebr. founded.*

70 *He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepfolds:

*1. Sam. 16.11. 2. ſam. 7.8.

71 *†From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

*2. Sam. 5.2. 1. chr. 11.2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulneſſe of his hands.

†*Hebr. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖*Or, for Aſaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the fowles of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and diriſion to them that are round about vs.

*Pſal. 44.14.

5 *How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

*Pſal. 89.45.

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

*Iere. 10.25.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

*Eſay 64.9.

8 *O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for wee are brought very low.

‖*Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.*

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſins for thy Names ſake.

†*Helr. vengeance.*

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our ſight, *by the* †*reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.*

†*Hebr. ſhine arme.*

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

†*Hebr. reſerue the children of death.*

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

†*Hebr. to generation and generation*

13 So we thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former ſeruices are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth: A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖*Or, for Aſaph.*

Giue eare, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeth, ſtir vp thy ſtrength, and † come and ſaue vs.

†*Hebr. come for ſaluation to vs.*

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

†Hebr. wilt thou smoke.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long †wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roome before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like †the goodly Cedars.
11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges? so that all they which passe by the way, doe pluck her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine.
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

†Heb. the Cedars of God.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* of Asaph.

Sing aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖through the land of Egypt. *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I *proued thee at the waters of ‖Meribah. Selah.
8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 *So I gaue them vp ‖vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsells.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

Or, for Asaph.

*Or, against.

†Heb. passed away. *Exod. 17.6.

‖Or, strife

*Act. 14. 6.

‖Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

Or, yeldeth feined obedience. Heb. lied.

†Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges,* 5 *and reproued their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖of Asaph.

God standeth in the Congregation of the mighty, he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vainely: and accept the *persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 †Defend the poore, and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 *Deliuer the poore and needie: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 *I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

Or, for Asaph.

*Deut. 1. 17.

†Hebr. iudge. *Psal. 24.11.

†Hebr. moued. *Ioh. 10. 34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖of Asaph.

Keepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one †consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: †they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as to *Sisera: as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all the Princes as Zebah and Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire.
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone

Or, for Asaph.

†Hebr. heart.

†Hebr. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot. *Iudg. 7. 22.

*Iudg. 4. 15. & 24. *Iudg. 7. 25. and 8.21.

alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes my King and my God.

‖Or, of mulberie trees make him a well, &c.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still† praysing thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also filleth the pooles.

† Heb. go and worke. ‖Or, from company to company.

7 They goe ‖from strength to strength: *euerie one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

† Heb. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold. * Psal. 2.12. & 34.9.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glorie: no good thing will he withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

LORD thou hast been ‖fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

‖Or, well pleased. * Psal. 32.1.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hote.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioice in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him: that glorie may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the consideration of his Relation. 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace 14 complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

‖Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needie.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

‖Or, one whom thou sanctifiest.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

‖Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 *For thou Lord *art* good, and readie to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

* Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) *neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

* Deut. 3. 24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Deut. 6. 4. & 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

* Psal. 27. 11. & 119. 33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercie toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.

‖Or, graue † Heb. terrible.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

* Deut. 14. 6. numb. 14. 18. psa. 103. 8. and 130. 4. and 145. 8.

15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercie and truth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glorie of the Church. 4 The increase, bounds and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme or song ‖for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of

His foundation *is* in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song or Psalme for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe ‖Or, of

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* shut vp and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and readie to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me; thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant. 5 For his wonderfull power, 14 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrarie euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and vrgeth God.

‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse ‖ to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue ‖ sworn vnto Dauid my seruant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD: *who* among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 *The heauens are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioice in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercie and truth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people, that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glorie of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to the holy One: and saidest, I haue laid help vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie shall be with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they ‖ breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor ‖ suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lye vnto Dauid.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

‖ *Or,* a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

‖ *Or,* by thy hand.

‖ *Or,* all the day

‖ *Or,* a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction † *Hebr.* to generation and generation * 2 Sam. 7.11. &c. † *Hebr.* to generation and generation

‖ *Or,* Egypt. † *Hebr.* with the arme of thy strength. * Gen. 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12 † *Hebr.* an arme with might.

‖ *Or,* establishments. * Num. 10. 6.

‖ *Or,* our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Israel. * 1 Sam. 16. 12.

† *Hebr.* prophane my Statutes. ‖ *Hebr.* I will not make void from him. † *Hebr.* to lie. † *Hebr.* If I lie. * Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. iohn 12. 34.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

† Hebr. brightnisse 44 Thou hast made his †glorie to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame, Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, * which thou* swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

* 2 Sam. 7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mightie people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, † complaineth of humane fragilitie, of deadly chastisements, & of breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Moses, † Hebr. in generation and generation

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 *For a thousand yeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

* 2 Pet. 3.8.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, when he hath passed them. ‖ Or is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

† Heb. turned away. ‖ Or, as a meditation.

10 †The dayes of our yeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we fly away.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeres in them are seuentie yeres.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

† Hebr. cause to come.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercie: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glorie vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The feast of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friends with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

* Matth. 4.6. Luke 4.10.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lyon, and ‖ adder: the young Lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

‖ Or, Aspe

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him: and honour him.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse, † euerie night,

† Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound, with the harpe. Hebr. Higgaion.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are verie deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this,

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
* Hose 14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
† Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power and holynesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
† Hebr. from when. 2 Thy throne is established †of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.
† Hebr. to length of dayes. 4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.
5 Thy Testimonies are verie sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD †for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of vengeances. O LORD †God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, †shew thy selfe.
† Hebr. shine forth. 2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.
* Psal. 10.11 & 73.prou. 20.12. 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise.
* Exod. 4. 11. 9 *He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
* 1 Cor. 3 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
† Hebr. shall be after it. 16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.
Or, quickly. 18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent bloud.
22 But the LORD *is* my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 7 and for his goodnesse. 8 and not to tempt him.

† Hebr. prevent his face. OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the rocke of our saluation.
† Hebr. in whose. 2 Let vs †come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.
Or, the heights of the hils are his. 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all Gods.
4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.
† Hebr. whose the sea is, and he made it. 5 †The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.
* Heb. 3.7 and 4.7. * Numb. 14.22. &c. † Hebr. contention. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,
* Exo. 17 2. and 7. 8 *Harden not your heart, *as* in the †prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation in the wildernesse.
† Hebr. if they enter into my rest. 9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.
10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes,
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: †that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

* 1 Chro. 16.23. O* Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew forth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glorie among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praysed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuarie.
† Hebr. of his Name. 7 Giue vnto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glorie and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie †due vnto his Name, bring an offering, and come into his courts.
Or, in the 9 O worship the LORD †in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
glorious Sanctuary 10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.
* Ps. 93.1. and 97.1. 11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad;

glad: let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The maiestie of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkenesse *are* round about him: *righteousnes and iudgemtnt are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightenings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hills melted like waxe at the presence of LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse; and all the people see his glorie.
7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images: that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioiced, because of thy iudgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioice in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.
2 *The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercie and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioice and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.
7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship God at his holy hill.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubins, let the earth †be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The King's strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerefully:* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A Psalme of ‖praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, all ye lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and *not* our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercie *is* euerlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no †wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will I not suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, †shall not tarrie in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.*

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD; and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some read) into smoke.*

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.*

5 By reason of the voice of my groning my bones cleaue to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa.40.6 Iam.1.10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glorie.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glorie.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death.

†*Heb. the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† *Hebr. afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb.1. 10.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† *Hebr. fleed.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies,

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

*Exod. 34.7. deut.34.6 numb.14. 18.nehe.9 17.psal. 86.15. iet.32.18.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercie.

† *Hebr. great of mercy.*

9 He will not alwaies chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

† *Hebr. according to the heights of the heauen.*

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

† *Hebr. it is not.*

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercie of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto children's children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

*Deu.7.9

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† *Hebr. mighty in strength.*

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes, ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mightie power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glorie is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art verie great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueresst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment, who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

*Heb.1. 7.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

† *Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases.*

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

‖ *Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.*

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

† *Hebr. walke.*

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

† *Hebr. who send-eth.*

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they go downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

† *Hebr. runne.*

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

† *Hebr. breake.*

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

11 They giue drinke to euerie beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

† *Hebr. giue a voyce.*

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 Hee

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

* Iob. 9.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oile to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

† *Hebr.* to make his face shineneth oyle, *or* more then oyle.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night, wherein all † the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

† *Hebr.* all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

21 The young lions roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

† *Hebr.* formed.

27 These wait all vpon thee: that thou maiest giue them their meat in due season.

* Psal. 145.15.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† *Hebr.* shall be.

31 The glorie of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioice in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The storie of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

* 1. Chro. 16.8. esa. 12.4.

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glorie ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac.

* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. & 26. 3. and 28. 13. & 35. 11. luke 1.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number, yea, verie few, and strangers in it.

7.73. heb. 6.17.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people,

* Gen. 13. 15. and 15.10.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes:

† *Heb.* the coard.

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Gene.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

37.28.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* * Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant.

* Gene. 39.20.

† *Hebr.* his soule came into yron.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

* Gene.

20 * The king sent, and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

* Gene. 41.14. 41.40.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all † his substance:

† *Hebr.* possession

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.

* Gene.

23 ¶ Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

46.6. * Exod. 1.8.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

* Exod.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

3.10. * Exod.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

7.9. † *Hebr.* words of his signes

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod.

28 * He sent darknesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

10.22. * Exod.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud: and slew their fish.

7.20. * Exod.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

8.6. * Exod 8.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

17. & 24. * Exod.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *&* flaming fire in their land.

9.23. † *Hebr.* he gaue their raine haile.

33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

* Exod. 10.4.

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

* Exod.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

12.29. * Exod.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

12.29. * Exod.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

12.33. * Exod.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

13.21. * Exod.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

16.12. * Exo. 17.

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

6. numb. 20.11. 1. cor. 10.4.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and
† Hebr. singing. his chosen with † gladnesse.
* Iosh. 13. 17. deut. 6, 10. 44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keep his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The Story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah. † PRaise yee the LORD, O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
* Psal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1. 2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visite me with thy saluation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
* Iudg. 7.19. * Exod. 14.11. 32.21. 6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.
* Exod. 14.27. & 15.5. 7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at ỹ sea, *euen* at the red sea.
* Exod. 14.31. & 15.1. 8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.
* Exod. 15.14. & 17.2. 9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate. 10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
* Exod. 17.3. 1. cor. 10, 6. 11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
† Hebr. lusted a lust. 12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
13 *† They soone forgate his workes; they waited not for his counsell;
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.
* Numb. 11.31. 16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
* Numb. 16.2. 17 *The earth opened & swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
* Numb. 16.31. deut. 11.6. 18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
* Numb. 16.35 & 46. 19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
* Exod. 32.4. 20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
* Exod. 33.13. 21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
† Hebr. a lawe of destre. 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:
* Num. 14.2. 25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them; to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.
27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
† Hebr. to make them fall. 28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
* Numb. 25.3. 29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
* Numb. 25.7. 30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
* Numb. 20.13. 32 *They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.
33 Because they prouoked his spirit; so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
* Deut. 7.1. 34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
* Iudg. 1,21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea they sacrificed their sons and their daughters vnto deuills,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoreing with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder ‖ their hand.
* Iudg. 2,16. ‖ Or, impoueri-shed, or weakened 43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, & were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.
* Deut. 30,2. 45 *And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

* Psal. 106.1. & 118.1. & 136.1. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
† Hebr. from the Sea. 3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble; *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse,

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule; and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death; being bound in affliction and yron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought downe there heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death; and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the bars of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

* Iob 33. 20. 18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble, he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

† *Hebr. singing.* 22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters.

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

† *Hebr. maketh to stand.* 25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

† *Hebr. all their wisedome is swallowed vp.* 27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people; and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse, and the water springs into dry ground.

† *Hebr. saltnesse.* 34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

* *Isa.* 41. 18 35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: & suffereth not their cattel to decrease

* Iob 12. 21. 39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

‖ *Or, void place.* 40 *He poureth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

* 1 Sam. 2 8. *psal.* 113. 7 & 8. verse 41 *Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 *The righteous shall see it and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

‖ *Or, after.* 43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

* Iob. 22. 19. & 5. 16

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

1 O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* wil awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

‖ *Or, skies.* 4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

* Ps. 60. 7. 5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be delinered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *is it that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas treacherous them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God, of my praise.

† *Hebr. mouth of deceit.* † *Hebr. haue opened themselues.* 2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull are † opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

‖ *Or, an aduersarie.* † *Hebr.* 6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

‖ *Or, goe out* 8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

guiltie or wicked. * *Act.* 1. 20 9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

‖ *Or, change.* 10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

15 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he cloathed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into† his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones. † Hebr. *into his bowels.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bleſſe thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

† Hebr. *From the iudges of his soule.*

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue *him* †from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome.* 4 *The Priesthood.* 5 *The conquest.* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

A Psalme of Danid.

* Mat. 22. 44. mar. 12 36. luk. 20 42. acts 2. 34. 1 cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

THe *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse, †from the wombe of the morning thou hast the dew of thy youth.

† Or, *more then the womb of the morning thou shalt haue, &c.*

4 *The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* Hebr. 5. 6 & 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

† Or, *great.*

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads ouer many countries.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, & gracious works.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

PRaise ye the LORD: I wil praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation. † Hebr. *Hallelujah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious? and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred, the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen †meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant. † Hebr. *prey.*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen. † Hebr. *are esta-bl. shed.*

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure. * Iob 28. 28. prou. 8.

8 They †stand fast for euer and euer, *and* are done in truth and vprightnesse. 7. & 9. 10 eccle. 1. 16

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is Name, †Or, *good successe.*

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: a good vnderstanding haue all they †that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer. † Hebr. *that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *And of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly, shal be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements. † Hebr. *Hallelujah.*

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with †discretion. † Hebr. *iudgement.*

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shal not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 *He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour. * 2 Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

PRaise yee the LORD, Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD. † Hebr. *Hallelujah.*

2 *Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. * Dan. 2.

3 *From the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to bee praised. * Mal. 1. 11

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens. † Hebr. *exalteth himselfe to dwell.*

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who †dwelleth on high?

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill:
8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house, and to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

* 1.Sam. 2.8.psal. 107.41. † *Heb.to dwell in an house.*

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.
3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ayled* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

* Exod. 13.3. * Exod. 14.21. Iosh.3.13. * Exod. 17.6. numb.20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.
2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God:
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, *but* they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

* Psal. 42. 10. and 79 10. * Psal. 135.6. * Psal. 135.15. † *Hebr. with.* * Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God, for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truly, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

Hebr. 2 *Cor.* 4.13. * Rom. 3.4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

OPraise * the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for euer: Praise ye the LORD.

* Rom. 15.11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me,
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put *confidence* in man,

* Psal. 106.1. & 136.1. 1.chron. 16.7. † *Hebr. out of distresse.* * Heb. 13. 6.psal.56. 4.11. † *Hebr. for me.*

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched, as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death:

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifices with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eies, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according vnto thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wondrous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is* deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth; for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So

---

* Psal. 146.2.

† *Heb. cut them off.*

† *Heb. cut downe.*

* Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12.2.

*Mat. 21. 42. marke 12.10. luk. 20.17. Act. 4.11. 1. pet. 2.4.

† *Heb. this is from the LORD.*

* Matth. 21.9.

Or, perfect, or sincere.

† *Heb. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.*

† *Heb. reuoale.*

* Gen. 47.9. 1. chro. 29.15. psal. 39.12. heb. 11.13.

† *Heb. men of my counsell.*

* Psal. 25.4. and 27.11. & 86.11.

† *Heb. droppeth.*

† *Heb. make to*

passe.

‖ *Or, so shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
† Hebr. at large. 45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
† Hebr. face. 58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
‖ Or, companies. 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie; teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according to thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
* Psal. 119.9. pro. 8.11. 72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me, then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted mee.
† Hebr. to comfort me. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word, vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
† Hebr. faithfulnesse. 86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully, helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shal I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word *is* setled in heauen.
† Hebr. to generation and generation. 90 Thy faithfulnes is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
† Hebr. standeth. 92 Vnlesse thy law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them hast thou quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
† Hebr. it is euer with me. 98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
* Psal. 119.9. † Hebr. palate. 103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖ Or, candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe
I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I
erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage
for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† *Hebr. to doe.* 112 I haue inclined mine heart to perform thy
ſtatutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law do I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I
hope in thy word.
* Mat. 7.23. 115 Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keep
the commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I
may liue; and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I wil
haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre
from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† *Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the
earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I
am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice; leaue me
not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the
proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſalvation: and for the
word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy
mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding that
I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they
haue made void thy Law.
* Prou. 8.11. pſ. 19.9. 127 *Therefore I loue thy commandements: aboue
gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concern-
ing all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore
doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it
giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed
for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be merciſull vnto
† *Hebr. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c.* me †: as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy
Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any
iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo
will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and
teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes; be-
cauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſe.* 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright
are thy iudgements.
† *Hebr. faithfulneſſe.* 138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded,
are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
139 *My zeale hath conſumed me; becauſe mine
*Pſ. 69.8. Ioh. 2.17. enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſer-
† *Hebr. cauſt me off* uant loueth it.
† *Hebr. tried or refined.* 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget
thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righte-
ouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: † *Hebr. found me* *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* euer-
laſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall
liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O
LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.
146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhall keepe ‖ *Or, that I* thy teſtimonies. *may keep.*
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and
cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I
might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing
kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy
iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſ-
chiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy com-
mandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen
of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for
I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me
according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they
ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quic- ‖ *Or, many*
ken me according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies:
yet doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued:
becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken
me, O LORD, according to thy louing kind- † *Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.*
neſſe.
160 †Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and
euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for
euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe:
but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth
great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I
loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe † *Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke.* of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law:
and † nothing ſhall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſalvation: and
done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I
loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies:
for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD:
giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: de-
liuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt
taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all
thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy
precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and
thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheep, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of Degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips; *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

‖ *Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or, what shall it profite thee?*

3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

† *Hebr. added.*

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty, with coales of Iuniper.

‖ *Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.*

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

‖ *Or, a man of peace.*

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace, but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of Degrees.

‖ *Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils whence should my helpe come?*

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

* Psal. 124.7.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be mooued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me; Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

† *Hebr. doe sit.*

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hands of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hands of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs, for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those, that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the sowlers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

† *Hebr. wickednesse.*

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

† *Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath † done great things for them.

† *Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

‖ *Or, singing.*

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing pre-

‖ Or, seed basket. ‖ precious seede, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vanitie of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

For, of Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it. † Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with sh. ‖ Or, shall subdue as Psa. 18.45 or destroy

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiner full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be* and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall bee* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much. MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, the blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ‖ shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared,

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule ‖ waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilty, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walke. † Hebr. wonders. † Hebr. full.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

† Hebr. my soule.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

*2. Chr. 6 41. num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Danids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

*2. Sam. 7 12. † Hebr. thy belly.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

1. king. 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16. luke 1. 32. actes 2. 30

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

† Hebr. thy belly.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖ Or, surely.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

*Luke 1. 69. ‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of Degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Hebr. euen together

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that

geather.

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſsing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD; which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in holines.*

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in the* Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of Idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the Lord, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth, in the Seas, and all deepe places.

* Iere. 10.13.

7 * Hee cauſed the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

* Exod. 12.29.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

† *Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.*

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

* Num. 21.2. and 4.25,26, 34,35. * Ioſh. 12.7.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

* Pſal. 115.4,5, 6,7,8,9, 10.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

* Pſal. 106.1.& 107.1.& 118.1.

O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.1.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen.1.6 ier.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen. 1.14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† *Hebr. for the rulings by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 13.15.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 14.21,27

13 * To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 14.28.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† *Hebr. ſhaked off.*

16 *To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. ‖

17 To him that ſmote great Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

15.22. * Deut.

18 * And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

29.7. pſal.135.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10.& 11. * Num.

20 * And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21.23. * Num.

22 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21.33. * Ioſh.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there wee ſate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

† *Hebr. the words of a ſong.*

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

† *Hebr. layd vs on heapes.*

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *ſaying*; Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

† *Hebr. land of a ſtranger.*

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in at † ſtrange land?

† *Hebr. the head of my ioy.*

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my righ hand forget *her cunning.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

† *Hebr. make bare.*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem: who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it, euen to the foundation thereof.

* Obad. 12.13. † *Hebr. waſted.*

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed;

† Helv. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou dedst to vs. * Isa.13.16. † Heb. the rocke.

stroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.4,6.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies, 19 he detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowne *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought a farre off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, & my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for mee: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

* Iob 26. 6. heb. 4.13.

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea,

10 Euen there shall thine hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

† Heb. darkeneth not.

† Heb. as is the darkenesse so is the light.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

† Hebr. greatly.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

‖ Or, strength or body.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and that my soule knoweth † right well.

† Heb. all of them.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

* Psal. 40.6.

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then *the* sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in mee: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

† Hebr. way of griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 Hee prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. man of violences

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson *is* vnder their lips Selah.

* Rom.3. 14.ps.58.5

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the side: they haue set grimes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

† Hebr. a man of tongue: or an euill speaker a wicked man of violence

9 As for the head of those that compas me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

be established in the earth, shed in him

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

let him be hunted to ouerthrow

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable; 3 his conscience sincere: 7 & his life safe from snares

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

† Hebr. directed.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

‖ Or, let the righteous

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

smite me kindly, & reproue me, let not their pre-

4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

cious oyle breake my head, &c.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse, and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places: they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue laid for me: and the ginnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Hebr. make not my ſoule bare.
† Hebr. paſſe ouer

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in praier vnto God.

¶ | Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the cane.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 | I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

| Or, a Pſalme of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.
| Or, looke on the right hand and ſee.
† Hebr. periſhed from me.
† Hebr. no man ſought after my ſoule.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith, by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed with in me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee as a thirſty land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, | leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy Spirit is good: lead me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

*Exod. 34.7. rom. 3.20. gal. 2.16.
| Or, for I am become like, &c.
† Hebr. hide me with thee

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the Kingdom.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed be the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight.
2 * | My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him.
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.
6 *Caſt foorth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children,
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 It is he that giueth | ſalnation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Ridde mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growne vp in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner ſtones, † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.
13 That our garners may be full, affording † all manner of ſtore: that our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen may be † ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

* Pſal. 35.12. & 65.4.
† Hebr. and of his greatneſſe
no ſearch.
† Hebr. things, or words.
† Heb. do.
clere ſt.
*Exod. 34.6,7. num. 14.
* Pſal. 18. 86.5,15. & 103.8.
† Heb. great in mercy.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will Extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another: and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty, and of thy woundrous † workes.
6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſnes.
8 * The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD is good to all; and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

† Hebr.

10 All

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maieſty of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth*, throughout all generations. †Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.
15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon. ‖Or, looke vnto thee
16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes. ‖Or, mercifull, or bountifull.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.
19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.
20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſe to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

†Hebr. Hallelu-iah. P† Raiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.
2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.
*Pſal. 118 8, 9. 3 * Put not your truſt in Princes, *nor* in the ſonne of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe. ‖Or, ſalnation.
4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God,
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer,
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.
*Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD ſhall raigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church. 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

P Raiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.
2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem, he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.
3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds. †Hebr. griefes.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite. †Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God?
8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines. *Iob. 39.3 pſal. 104. 27, 28.
9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat. †Hebr. who maketh thy border peace. †Hebr. fat of wheat.
15 Hee ſendeth forth his commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 Hee caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 He ſendeth out his word and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow. †Heb. his words.
19 Hee ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

P †Raiſe yee the LORD: praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights. †Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.
3 Praiſe ye him Sun and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtars of light.
4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule. †Hebr. birds of wing.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen. †Hebr. exalted.
14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church, to rule the conſciences of men.

Praiſe

† *Hebr. Hallelujah*

1 PRaise ye the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

‖ *Or, with the pipe.*

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing p aises vnto him with the timbrel & harp

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing a loud vpon their beds.

† *Hebr. in their throats.*

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

† *Hebr. Hallelujah*

† PRaise ye the LORD, Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him in his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

‖ *Or, cornet.*

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

‖ *Or, pipe.*

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him vpon the lowd cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his Word: 10 To auoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of their contempt. 24 She threatneth the contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel.

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity:

† *Hebr. equities*

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge, and ‖ discretion.

‖ *Or, aduisement.*

5 A wise ma* will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

‖ *Or, an eloquent speech.*

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111.10. cha. 9.10.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

‖ *Or, the principall part.*

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† *Hebr. an adding.*

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

*Isa. 59.7. rom. 3.15

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

† *Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.*

16 For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

† *Hebr. wisedomes, that is, excellent wisedome.*

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she* vttereth her voyce in the streets.

* Cha. 8.1

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gat s; in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones, will yee loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

* Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. iere. 7. 13. ezek. 8.18.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I will also laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

* Iob 27. 9. isa. 11.15 ier. 11.11. & 14.12. * Mic. 3.4.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you;

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

‖ *Or, ease of the simple.*

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

† *Hebr. giuest thy voyce.*

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † lift vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

* Matth. 13.44. * Iam. 1.5. 1. Kin. 3.9.

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures?

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

3 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule,
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things,
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked,
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the coue nant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 3.3. & 7.5
* Psal. 37.30.
* Iob 18. 17. psal. 104.35.
‖ *Or, plucke vp.*

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to vcnation. 11 To patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 to peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.*

* Deut. 8.1. & 30. 16.
MY sonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD, with all thine heart; and leane not to thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of thine increase,
10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.
15 Shee is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ *Or, prepared* stablished the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in the way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. * Psal. 37.24. & 91.11.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it. † *Heb. the owners thereof.*
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee. ‖ *Or, practise no euill.*
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without a cause, if he haue done thee no harme. * Psal. 37.1.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes. † *Hebr. a man of violence.*
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous. * Psal. 25.13.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust. * Mal 2.2
34 * Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace to the lowly. * Iam 4.6
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shal be the promotion of fooles. 1 pet 5.5. † *Hebr. exalteth the foolish.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perswade to obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.*

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the sight of my mother. * 1 Chro. 29.1.
4 * He taught mee also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue. * 1. Chro. 28.9.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome *is* the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

malac. 3.10, &c. luke 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Iob. 5.17. hebr. 12.5. apoc. 3.19. † *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.* * Iob. 28.15. &c. psal. 19.10. prouerbes 8. verse 11 and 19. and 16.16.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost imbrace her.
9 * Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not into the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eies looke right on, and let thine eyelids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the studie of Wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to mine vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are mooueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house;
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell.
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streetes.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 23 The wretchednesse of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe?
11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.
23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 * Keepe my commandements and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,
5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,
8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.
11 ‹ * She is lowd and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.
12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.›
13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;
14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me, this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.
18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.
20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;
23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.
27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.
5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles, be yee of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.
8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.
9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receiue my instruction and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.
11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.
13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.
14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.
15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.
16 By mee princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early shall find me.
18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.
19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.
20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the paths of iudgement,

21 That

---

* Psal. 19. 9. and 119. 105.
‖ Or, candle.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.
‖ Or, of the strange tongue.
* Matth. 5. 28.
† Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
† Heb. heart.
† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransome.
* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.
* Chap. 5. 3.
† Heb. the simples.
† Heb in the euening of the day.
* Chap. 9. 13.
† Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.
† Heb. peace offrings are vpon me.
† Heb. in the hand.
‖ Or, the new moone.
† Heb. suddenly.
* Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.
* Chap. 1. 20.
† Heb. wreathed.
* Iob. 28. 15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. & 16. 16.
‖ Or, subtilty.
* Chap. 3. 16.
* Chap. 3. 14.
‖ Or, walke.

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from everlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖fields, nor the ‖highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖a compasse vpon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

‖ *Or,* open places.
‖ *Or,* the chiefe part.
‖ *Or,* a circle.
* Gen. 1. 10 Iob 38. 10 pſ. 104. 9.
* Pſal. 119. 1, 2. & 128. 1. Luke 11. 28.
† *Hebr.* bring forth.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome, 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she cryeth vpon the highest places of the citie:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
5 Come eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the citie;
15 To call passengers who go right on their waies;
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

† *Hebr.* her killing
* Mat. 7. 26.
* Iob 28. 28. pſ. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.
* Chap. 10. 7.
* Chap. 7. 11.
† *Hebr.* of waters

CHAP. X.

From the Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contraries vices.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖the substance of the wicked.
4 * He becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harnest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memorie of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖shall fall.
9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes shall be knowne.
10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man, is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their ponertie.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes, but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned.
28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

* Chap. 15. 20.
* Chap. 11. 4.
* Pſal. 37. 25.
‖ *Or,* thrusteth *for* their wickednesse.
* Chap. 12. 24.
* Verse 11.
* Pſal. 112. 6.
† *Hebr.* a foolt of lips.
‖ *Or,* shall be beaten.
* Pſal. 23. 4.
* Chap. 6. 13.
‖ *Or,* shall be beaten.
* Chap. 13. 14.
* 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 cor. 13. 4.
† *Hebr.* heart.
* Chap. 18. 11.
‖ *Or,* causeth to erre.
† *Hebr.* of heart
* Chap. 14. 9.
* Iob 8. 13 and 11. 20 pſ. 112. 10

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

* Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† *Hebr. froward neſſes.*

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth:

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble; and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Whore no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellors *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet: but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watred alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe ſhal inherit the wind: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed, in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

* Pſal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and

10.2 and 37.7.

* Pſal. 1.3 and 92. 13. ier. 17.8.

† *Hebr. taketh.*

* 1 Pet. 4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednеſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but he that maketh aſhamed, *is* as † rottennеſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A * man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles ‖ proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

* Chap. 10.25.

* 1. Cor. 11.7.

* Chap. 11. and 18.

* Pſal. 37. 37. prou. 11.21.

† *Hebr. peruerſe of heart.*

‖ *Or, bowels.*

* Chap.

28.19.

‖ *Or, the ſubtiltie.*

† *Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.*

* Chap. 18.7.

* Chap. 13.2.

* Chap. 3.7.

† *Hebr. in that day.*

* Chap. 14.5.

* Pſal. 57 5. & 59.8.

* Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

* Chap. 10.4.

‖ *Or, deceitfull.*

* Chap. 15.13.

26 The

‖ *Or, abundant.*

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap. 12.14.

2 A * man shall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lippes, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

* Chap. 11.1,5,6. † *Hebr. sinne.*

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There *is* that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there *is* that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

* Iob 18. 6, & 21. 17. ‖ *Or, candle.*

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

* Chap. 10.2. and 20.21. † *Hebr. with the hand.*

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall bee rewarded.

Or, shall be in peace.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 14.27. +Chap. 12.23. and 15.2. † *Hebr. spreadeth.*

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall bee to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wisemen, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

† *Hebr. shall be broken.*

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

* Iob 27. 17.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

* Chap. 12.11.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

* Chap. 23.13. * Psal. 37. 3. and 34.10.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Iob 12, 4.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that *is* peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the cribbe *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

* Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. chap. 19. and 12.17.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

* Chap. 8.9.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

* Chap. 10.23.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

† *Hebr. the correction of his soule.*

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

* Chap. 16.23.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse: and a stranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vprights shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

* Chap. 16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

* Chap. 1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

* Chap. 19.7. † *Hebr. many are the louers of the wrath of the king.*

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

* Psal. 112.9.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penurie.

* Verse 5.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

* Chap. 13.14.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

† *Hebr. short of spirit.*

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that *is* † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy, the rottennesse of the bones.

* Chap. 17.5. mat. 25.40.

31 * Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

† *Hebr. to nations.*

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answere * turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out foolishnesse.
3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.
4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: in the reuenewes of the wicked *is* trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.
8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.
10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.
11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.
13 * A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.
16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.
18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of a slouthfull man *is* an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.
20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.
22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.
23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?
24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that hee may depart from hell beneath.
25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proude: but hee will establish the border of the widow.
26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.
29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.
32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.
33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.
5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.
7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.
9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.
11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.
12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then golde? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?
17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.
18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.
19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.
20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: & whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.
22 * Vnderstanding *is a* well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction o fooles *is* folly.
23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony-combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.
25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.
27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

‖ *Or* correction. ‖ *Or*, obeyeth. † *Hebr.* possesseth an heart. * Chap. 18.12. * Vers. 9. and chap. 19.21. and 20.24. ier. 10.23. ‖ *Or*, dispositings. * Chap. 21.2. * Psal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12.22. 1. pet. 5.4. † *Hebr.* rolle. * Iob 21.30. * Chap. 8. 7 & 8.15. † *Hebr.* holde innocents. * Psal. 37.16. cha. 15.16. * Ver. 1. † *Heb* diuination. * Leuit. 19.36 cha. 11.1. † *Hebr.* all the stones. * Chap. 19.18. * Chap. 8.11. * Chap. 11.2. and 18.12. ‖ *Or*, he that vnderstandeth a matter. * Psa. 2.13 and 34 9. and 125.1 isa 30.18. iere. 17.7. * Chap. 13.14. † *Hebr.* maketh wise.

* Chap. 14.12. † *Hebr. the soule of him that labooreth.* † *Hebr. booreth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* * Chap. 6.14.19. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Hebr. fenderh forth.*

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it bee found in the way of righte-usnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lappe: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

PSAL. XVII.

* Chap. 15.17. ‖*Or, good obeare.* * Pſal. 26.2.cha. 27.21. Ier.17.10. mal.3.3. * Chap. 14.13. † *Hebr. held in meeens.* * Pſal. 127.4.& 128.3. † *Hebr. a lip of excellencie.* †*He. a lip of lying.* * Chap. 18.16. † *Hebr. a ſtone of grace.* * Chap. 10.12. ‖*Or, procureth.* ‖ *Or, a reproofe awith moue a wiſeman, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred ſtroaks.* *Rom.12. 17. 1.theſ. 5.15. 1.pet.3.9. * Exod. 23.7.iſa.5. 23.chap. 24.24. * Chap. 18.24. *Cha.6.1. & 11.15. † *Hebr. heart.* † *Hebr. the froward of heart.* *Chap.10.1. *Chap.15.13. and 12.25. ‖*Or, to a medicine.* *Eccleſ.2.14.and.8.1.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietnes therewith, then an house full of ‖ ſacrifice *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar gineth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* hee that is glad at calamities, ſhall not † be vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeach becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſeman, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 * Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* an abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy,

22 * A merry heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to pernert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is a* griefe to his father, and bitternesſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to punish the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20.& 19.13. * Iam. 1.19. ‖ *Or, a cooll ſpirit.* *Iob 13.5

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they goe downe into the † inmoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: and as an hie wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction, the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour, *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won*, then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that loue it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties: but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

* Chap. 20.3. * Chap. 24.23. Ieuit.19. 15.deu.22 7.& 16.19 * Chap. 10.14.& 12.13.& 13.3. * Chap. 12.18.& 26.22. ‖*Or, whiſperer.* ‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.* † *Hebr. chambers.* * Pſal.18. 2.& 27.1. & 144.2. † *Hebr. is ſet aloft.* * Chap. 10.15. *Cha.11. 2.& 16.18 & 15.33. † *Hebr. returneth a word.* * Chap. 17.8. * Chap. 12.14. & 13.2 * Chap. 19.14 *Iam.2.3. * Chap. 17.17. * Chap. 28.6.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

3 Alſo

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 * A false witnesse shall not be † vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape
6 Many will entreat the fauor of the Prince: and euerie man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.
9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemely for a foole, much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.
11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glorie to passe ouer a transgression.
12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.
13 * A foolish son *is* the calamitie of his father, and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a * prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.
16 * He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 * He that hath pittie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it again.
20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: nenertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD *leadeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.
24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he will vnderstand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is a* sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction *that* † *causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14.20.
* Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21.28.
† *Hebr. held innocent.*
‖ *Hebr. a man of spoils.*
* Chap. 24.20.
† *Hebr. ato heart.*
* Ver. 1.5.
* Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22.
* Chap. 14.29.
‖ *Or, prudence.*
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 23. and chap. 21.9.
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 28.22.
* Chap. 10.4. & 20.13.
* Luke 10.28.
* Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7.
‖ *Or, his deed.*
* Chap. 23.24. & 29.13.
‖ *Or, to his destruction, or, to cause him to die.*
† *Hebr. cause.*
* Iob 23. 23. psal. 33 20, 11. prou. 16.1. and 9. isa. 46.10. * Chap 15.19. and 26 13. and 15. * Chap. 21.11.
† *Hebr. will be cunning.* † *Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby is not wise.

2 * The feare of a King *is as* the roaring of a lyon: *who so* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceasse from strife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he begge in harvest, and haue nothing.
5 * Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A King, that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is surety *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with grauell.
18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * Hee that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darknesse.
21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make enquiry.
26 * A wise king scatereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and trueth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. & 16.14.
* Chap. 20.4.
‖ *Or, winter.*
* Chap. 18.4.
‖ *Or, bounty.*
* Psal. 112.2.
* Psal. 51 5. iob 14 4. 1. kin. 8 46. 2 cro. 6.36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. iohn 1.8.
* Deut. 25.15. chap. 11.1 and 16.2.
† *Hebr. a stone, and a stone.*
† *Heb. an Ephah, and an Ephah.*
* Exod. 4.11. psal. 94.9
* Chap. 19.15. & 12.11.
* Chap. 27.13.
* Chap. 9.17.
† *Hebr. bread of lying or falshood.*
* Chap. 15.22.
* Chap. 11.13.
‖ *Or, watcheth.*
* Exod. 21.17. leuit. 20.9. mat. 15.4
‖ *Or, cause.*
* Deut. 32.35. chap. 17. 13. & 24.
29 rom. 12.19. 1. thes. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9. * Vers. 10. † *Hebr. ballances of deceit.* * Psal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. iere. 10. 23. * Vers. 8. psal. 101. 5. &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29.14. * Chap. 16.32.
† *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water; hee turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 *Euery

* Chap. 16.2. 2 * Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
*1.Sam. 15.22.isa. 1.11.hose. 6.6.mica. 6. 3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.
6.7. chap. 15.8. 4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.
* Chap. 6.17. 5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, only to want.
† Hebr. hautines of eyes. 6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.
‖ Or, the light of the wicked. 7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.
8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.
* Chap. 10.4. and 13.11. 9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in a † wide house.
10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.
† Heb. saw them or dwel with them. 11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.
* Chap. 25.19. & 13.3. and 37.14. 12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.
13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.
† Hebr. a woman of contentions. 14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.
15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
† Hebr. an house of assemblie. 16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.
*Iam.4.5. † Hebr. is not fauoured. 17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, shall be a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.
18 * The wicked shall be a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.
* Chap. 19.25. 19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.
† Matth. 18.30. 20 There is a treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.
* Chap. 17.8. and 18.16. 21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.
‖ Or sport. 22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.
* Chap. 21.18. * Vers. 9. † Hebr. in the land of the desart. 23 * Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.
24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.
25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.
*Eccles.9. 13. 26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.
* Chap. 12.13 & 18.21. 27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?
† Hebr. in the wrath of pride. 28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.
* Chap. 13.4. 29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.
* Psal. 112.9. 30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.
* Chap. 15.8 isa. 66 3. ier. 6.20. psal.50.9. amos 5.22. 31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

† Hebr. a witnesse of lies. ‖ Or, constantly. * Chap.19. 5.9. * Psal.33.17. * Psal.3.9. ‖ Or, victory.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.
* Eccles. 7.2. ‖ Or, is more to be desired then. 2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.
3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.
4 * ‖ By humilitie, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.
* Chap. 29.13. * Psalme 12.13. ‖ Or, the reward of humilitie, &c. 5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.
‖ Or, casteth. 6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way he should goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.
† Heb. to his way. 7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.
† Hebr. to the mouth of. 8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.
9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.
10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 He that loueth puritie of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips, the King shall be his friend.
*Iob 4.8 hose.12. 12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.
13. ‖ Or, and wil be the rod of his anger be shall be consumed * 2.Cor. 9.6. 13 * The slouthfull man saith, There is a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.
† Hebr. good of eye. 14 * The mouth of a strange woman is a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.
* Psal. 101.6. 15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: but * the rod of correction shal driue it farre from him.
‖ Or, and hath his lips. 16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.
17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:
grauen ‖ † within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips. 18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them
‖ Or, the matters. 19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.
* Chap. 26.13. 20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsules and knowledge?
* Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. 21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answere the words of ‖ truth to them that send vnto thee?
and 5.9. and 7.5. 22 Rob not the poore because he is poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.
* Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15,17. 23 For, the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:
‖ Hebr. in thy heart. 25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.
‖ Or, trust thou also. 26 * Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.
‖ Or, so those that send thee. 27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?
* Zach. 7.10. 28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.
* Chap. 23.11.10 b 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse: he shall stand before Kings: he shall not stand before † meane men.

31.21. * Chap.6.1, and 11.15. * Chap.13.10, deut.19.14. and 27.7. ‖ Or, bound. † Hebr. obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a Ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Bee not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate and drinke, saith hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the old ‖land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beate him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouerty, and drowsines shall cloathe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; *also* wisedome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee, shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait ‖as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redenesse of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not * thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* † strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man according to his works?

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony because it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, *then* there shal be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

† *Heb. in the heart of the sea.*
† *Heb. I know it not.*

* Chap. 23.17. and 24. 19. Psal. 37.1, &c. & 73.3.
*Psa. 10.7
† *Heb. in strength.*
† *Heb. strength. the wise man is strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.*
* Chap. 20.18 & 11.14. & 15.22.
† *Heb. narrow.*
*Psa. 82.4
*Iob. 34. 11. psa. 62 12. ier. 32 19 rom. 2. 6. apoc. 22.12.
*Psa. 19.9 and 119. 103.
† *Heb. vpon the palate.*
* Chap. 23.18.
*Psal. 34. 18. & 37. 24. iob. 5. 19.
* Psal. 34. 15. chap. 17.5. iob. 31. 29.
† *Heb. it be euill in his eyes.*
*Psal. 37. 1. chap. 23.17.
‖ *Or, keepe not company with the wicked*
* Chap. 13.9. iob. 21.17
‖ *Or, lampe.*
† *Heb. changers.*
* Lenit. 19.15. chap. 18.5. & 28.21.
† *Heb. a*

deut. 1.17. & 16.19. iob. 7.34. * Chap. 17.15. *isa. 5.23.* † *Heb. shall answer with right words.*

29 * Say

29 *Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the sloathfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding;

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* †considered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouertie come, *as one* that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoiding causes of quarrels and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* †vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*, and ‖discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt; *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vinegar vpon nitre, *so is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: *so doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, & in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: *so is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: *so for men* to search their owne glory, *is* not glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obseruations about fooles, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busibodies.

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the cause causeles shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answer a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: *so is a* parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: *so is* he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, *so is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so is* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The sloathfull man saith, *There is* a Lyon in the way: a Lyon *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon the hinges: *so doth* the sloathfull vpon his bed.

15 * The sloathfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no talebearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: *so is a* contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are as* wounds: and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee speaketh † faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred *is* couered by deceit, his wickednesse shal be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

*Chap. 20.22.

†Heb. *see my heart.*

*Chap. 6.9,&c.

†Heb. *a man of shield.*

†Heb. there is *no search-ing.*

*Chap. 29.8.

†Heb. *set not out thy glory.*

*Luke 14.10.

*Mat. 5. 35.and 18.15.

‖*Or, discouer not the secret of another.*

†Heb. *spoken vpon his wheeles.*

*Chap. 23.17.

†*Heb in a gift of falshood.*

*Chap 15. 1. gen. 32. 4.and 16. 14. 1.sam. 25.24.

‖*Or, let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbors house.*

†*Heb. full of thee.*

*Psa 120 4 chap. 12.18.

*Exod. 23.4.rom 12.20.

‖*Or, the North winde bringeth forth rain, so doeth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.*

*Chap. 21.9.and 19. 13.

*Chap. 18.32.

*Chap. 10.13. psal. 32.9.

†*Heb. bit own eyes.*

‖*Or, vnleauen.*

†*Heb. are lifted vp.*

‖*Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.*

‖*Or, a great man grieueth all: and he hireth the foole, that hireth al. or he that setteth euery sinner.*

*2.Pet. 2.22.

†*Heb. is vncircumcised in his feet.*

*Chap. 17.28.

*Chap. 19.24.

‖*Or, he is weary.*

‖*Or, troubleth.*

†*Heb. maketh himselfe grosse.*

*Chap. 22.10.

‖*Or, medleth with strife.*

†*Heb. words of the belly.*

*Chap. 15.18. 29.22.

†*Heb. smooth.*

‖*Or, a burned vp siluer.*

*Eccles. 10.8. psal. 7.16. and 9.15.

chambers. ‖*Or, is known.* †*Heb. maketh himselfe gracious.* ‖*Or, burned vp couered ouer.*

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences. 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe; but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a birde that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is suerty for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron hardeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall bee honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell: *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the † maintenance of thy maidens.

CPAP. XXVIII.

Seuer all obseruations of impietie and religious integritie.

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is* like a sweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 *He that by vsury and † vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own † conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a ‖ man is hidden.

13 *He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ramping beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall bee saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not bee ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to bee rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * Hee that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

*Iam.4. 13,&c. †Hebr. to morrow day. †Hebr. heauines. †Hebr. wrath is cruell, and anger an ouerflowing ‖ Or sea-louse. *Psal. 141.5. ‖ Or, ointment, or frankincense. *Iob 6.7 †Hebr. wearieth vnder foot. †Hebr. from the counsell of the soule *Chap. 17.17.& 18.24. *Chap. 10.1.and 23.24. *Chap. 21.9. *Chap. 20.16. *Chap. 19.13. *Eccles. 1.8. †Hebr. not. *Chap. 17.3. †Hee set his heart. †Hebr. strength. †Heb. to generation and generation. †Hebr. life. *Leuit. 26.36.

*Or, by men of vnderstanding and wisedome, so all they likewise be prolonged. †He which out food. *Chap. 19.1. *Chap. 29.3. ‖ Or, feedeth glutto-nous. *Chap. 13.22. eccl.2.26. †Heb. by increase. *Chap. 26.27. †Heb. in his eyes. *Ioh.11. 10.eccles. 10.6.& verse 28. ‖ Or, sought for. *Psal.32. 5.1.ioh.1. 9. &10. *Rom. 11.20. *Gen.9.6 ex.21.14 *Chap. 10.25. *Chap. 12.11. *Chap. 13.11.& 23.4. 1.tim. 6.9 ‖ Or, vn-punished. *Cha 18 5.&24.23 ‖ Or, hee that hath an euill eye, hasteth to be rich. ver.20. *Chap. 27.6. †Hebr. a man de-ceiuing. *Chap. 13.10. *Deut. 15.8 cha. 22.9. *Cha.29. 2. & verse 12. of this chapter.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publike gouernement, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, sheetery, couetousnesse, and corruption.

HE † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ *in authority*, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Who so loueth wisdome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by iudgement, stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisdome: but a *child left *to himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall giue thee rest: yea, he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shalbe safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

† *Hebr. men of reproofes.* * Chap. 11.10. and 28. 28.eccles. 10.5. ‖ *Or, reuealed.* * Chap. 10.1.and 15.20. and 27. 11. * Luk.15. 13.chap. 5.9.and 28.7. † *Hebr. a man of oblations.* * Iob 29.16. ‖ *Or, set a city on fire.* † *Hebr. men of blood.* * Chap. 22.2. ‖ *Or, the vsurer.* * Chap. 20.28. * See ver.17. * Chap. 10.1.and 17.21.& 20.5. * Psal.37 58.and 58.11. and 91.8. * Cha.13. 24.and 22.15.& 23.13.14 ‖ *Or, is made naked.* ‖ *Or, in his matters.* * Chap. 15.18.& 26.21. * Chap. 15.33.& 18.12.iob.22.29.matth.23.12.luke 14.11. † *Hebr. shall be set on high.* * Chap.19.6. † *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowne. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man,

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure? he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Lest I be full and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guiltie.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, & yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied: *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grane, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water: and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There bee three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not.

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaide that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things that are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conyes *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet they goe forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces,

29 There

† *Hebr. know.* * Iohn 3. 13.iob.38 4.psal. 104.3.&c. 40.12. * Psal.12. 7.and 18. 32. and 19.8.and 119.140. † *Hebr. purified.* * Deut.4. 2. and 12. 32.apoc. 21.19. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* * Matth. 6.11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* * Deut. 32.15. † *Hebr. sonle thou.* † *Hebr. hart and with thy tongue.* * Chap. 6.17. * Psal.52. 3.and 57. 5. iob.29. 17. † *Hebr. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the brooke.* † *Hebr. heart.* * Chap. 19.10. † *Hebr. wife, made wife.* * Chap. 6.7. † *Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:
30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away from any:
31 ‖ A greyhound, an he-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.
32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

‖ *Or, horse.* *Heb girt in the loynes.* * Iob. 21. 5. & 39. 37. &c. & 40. 4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my sonne? and what the sonne of my wombe? and what, the sonne of my vowes?
3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth Kings.
4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes strong drinke:
5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, and † pervert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that bee † of heauy hearts.
7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.
12 Shee will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 Shee seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 Shee is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She ariseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.
16 Shee considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.
18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.
20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.
22 Shee maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when hee sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and shee shall reioyce in time to come.
26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome, and her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, shee shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

† *Heb. sharp.* † *Heb. of all the sonnes of affliction.* * Psal. 82. 3, 4. † *Heb. bitter of soule.* † *Heb. the sonnes of destruction.* * Leuit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16 * Chap. 24. 4.

† *Heb. she stretcheth.* † *Heb. she spreadeth.* ‖ *Or, double garments.* ‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vanity: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, king of Ierusalem.
2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanitie.
3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sun?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 * the thing that hath bin, *is* it that which shall be, and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, ‖ to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot bee numbered.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* more

* Chap. 12. 8. Psal. 144. 4. Psal. 36. 6. and 62. 9. * Chap. 2. 22. & 3. 9. * Psal. 104. 5. & 119. 90. † *Heb. panteth.* * Psa. 104. 9. 10. Iob. 38. 10. † *Heb. returne to go.* * Chap. 3. 15. * Chap. 7. 13. † *Heb. desired.*

* 1.Kin.4 30.& 10. 7,23.

† Hebr. had seene much.

* Chap. 2.12. and 7.23.

* more wisdome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem ; yea, my heart ‖ had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly : I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much griefe : and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proouе thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure : and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad : and of mirth, What doth it ?

* Chap. 1.17. † Heb. to draw my flesh with wine. † Heb the number of the dayes of their life.

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardeins and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees :

† Hebr. sonnes of my house. * 1.Kings 9.28. and 10.4. † Hebr. musicall instruments and instruments.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house ; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also siluer, and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the prouinces : I gate me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments ; and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem ; also my wisdome remained with me.

* Chap. 1.3. * Chap. 1.17. and 7.23. ‖ Or, in those things which haue been already done.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any ioy ; for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe : and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, * and madnesse, and folly ; for what can the man *do*, that commeth after the King ? ‖ *euen* that which hath bin already done.

† Heb. that there is an excellencie in wisedome more then in folly, &c. * Pro. 17. 24. chap. 8.1. † Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me. ‖ Heb. laboured.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse : and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise ? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

* Pro. 17. 24. chap. 8.1. † Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me. ‖ Heb. laboured.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shalbe forgotten : and how dyeth the wise man ? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me : for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun, because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

† Heb. taken labour.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole ? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

* Psal. 49.11, &c

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man, whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equity : yet to a man that hath not laboured there in, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion ; This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

† Heb. giue.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sun ?

* Chap. 1. 3. & 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauel griefe : yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

* Iob 14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3. 12, 22. & 5.17. & 8.15.

25 For who can eat ? or who else can haste *hereunto* more then I ?

‖ Or, who hasteth his senses.

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy : but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. before him. * Iob 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell : 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die : a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted ?

† Hebr. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale : a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh : a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together : a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose : a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

† Hebr. to be far from. ‖ Or, seeke.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow : a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate : a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth ?

* Chap. 1.3.

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time : also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer : nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it : and God doth it that men should feare before him.

* Chap. 8.9. † Heb. that which is.

15 † That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

† Heb. driueth away.

D 8 16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

CHAP. III.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by sollicitousnesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when hee falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be * few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow to God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth *is* for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eies?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

* Verse 1. ‖ Or, *that they might elcare God and see, &c.*
* Psal. 49.20, cha. 2.16.
† *Hebr. of the sonnes of man.*
‖ *Hebr. is asceuning.*
* Chap. 2.24, and 3.17.
* Chap. 3.7. &c.
† *Hebr. hand.*
* Iob. 3. 17. &c.
* Iob. 3. 21, 16, 21.
‖ *Hebr. all the righteousnesse of worke.*
‖ *Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbor.*
* Prou. 6, 10. and 24.32.
* Prou. 13.16, & 16.18.
‖ *He who knoweth not to be admonished.*
* 1. Sam. 15.22. pſal. 50.8. pro. 15.8. & 21.27.
‖ *Or, word.*
* Matth. 6.7. pro. 10.19.
* Deut. 23.21. * Psal. 66.13, 14.
† *Hebr. at the will or purpose.*
* Iob. 1.21. 1. tim. 6.7. pſa. 49.17
* Chap. 1.3. & Chap. 2.24. and 3.12.
† *Hebr. there is a good which is comely, &c.*
† *Heb. the number of the dayes.*

‖ *Or, though he giue not much yet he remembreth, &c.*

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight, and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that hee deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer he hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then *the* other.

6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled:

† *Hebr. ſoule.*

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

† *Hebr. then the walking of the ſoule.*

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

† *Hebr. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

* Pſal. 144.4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wiſedome, 23 The difficulty of wiſedome.

A *Good Name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

* Prou. 22.1. and 15.30.

2 It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖ *Or, anger*

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

* Prou. 13.18. and 15.31,32.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of a foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

† *Hebr. ſound.*

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16.19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

* Prou. 14.17. and 16.32.

9 * Bee not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

† *Heb. out of wiſe home.*

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that ſee the Sunne.

‖ *Or, as good as*

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is* that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

inheritance, yea, better

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

* Chap. 1.15.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

† *Hebr. made.*

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

† *Heb. be deſolate.*

17 Be not ouermuch wicked: neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

† *Hebr. not in thy time.*

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

* Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9.16.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

* Pro 20. 9.1. king. 8.46.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

1. ioh. 1.8

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

† *Hebr. giue not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

† *Hebr.*

23 All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.

I and my heart compaſſed.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I apply mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

* Prou. 22.14.

† *Hebr. be that is good before God.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reaſon.*

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

* Gene. 1.27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

* Prou. 17.24. † *Heb. the ſtrength.*

2 I *counſell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the Commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

† *Hebr. ſhall know.*

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and iudgement: therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be? for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or how it shalbe

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that war, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5.

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there* is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

13 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke *is* not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37.10,11, 18,19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto * whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I said, that this also *is* vanity.

* Psal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sun.

* Chap. 3.22,

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun; because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

FOr all this I † considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, *that* the righteous, & the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† Hebr. I gaue, or set to my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3. 14. psal. 73.2.3. & 49.13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all *the* liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall *die*: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy *is* now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou take*st* vnder the Sunne.

† Hebr. see or enioy life.

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome, in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and sawe vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his wordes are not heard.

* Prou. 21.22. chap. 7.19

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly,* 16 *of ryot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money,* 20 *Mans thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so doeth* a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

† Hebr. flies of death.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one *that* he is a foole.

† Hebr. his heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Hebr.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich *sit* in low place.

† Hebr. in a rombe-fore.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes † walking as seruants vpon the earth.

† Hebr. in great heights.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Prou. 26.27.

9 Whoso remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

* Prou. 30.32. * Psal. 7. 16. prou.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

† Hebr. the mastery of the tongue.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The

12 *The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse
14 * A foole also † is full of words: a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euerie one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King is a child and thy Princes eat in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King is the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merrie: but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carrie the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

*Prou. 10.14. and 13.13
†Hebr. grace.
† Hebr. his mouth
*Prou. 15.2.
† Hebr. mul tiplieth words
*Chap. 3.11. and 6.12
* Esay. 3.3,4.
*Psal. 10.15.
† Hebr. maketh glad the life.
*Exod. 22.28.
‖Or, conscience

CHAP. XI.

1 *Direction for charitie,* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shal be vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sun.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanitie.
9 Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

†Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.
*Deut. 15.10. mat. 10.42 pro. 19.17
† Hebr. shall be right.
‖Or, an ger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.*

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:
2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, & those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, & desire shall faile: * because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was, & the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heede, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearines of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.
14 For * God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

‖Or, sorrow
‖Or, the grinders faile, because they grinde little.
*Gen. 3.19.
* Chap. 1.2.
‖Or, the more wise the Preacher was &c.
*1. King. 4.32.
† Hebr. words of delight.
‖Or, reasoning.
‖Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath been heard.
*Rom. 2.16. and 14.10.1. cor. 5.10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Church doth loue vnto christ,* 5 *She confesseth her deformitie,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for * thy † loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* oyntment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the

* Chap. 4.10
† Hebr. thy loues
*Iohn. 6.44.
‖Or, they loue thee vprightly

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thon whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my ſoule, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charios.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of Iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

‖Or, Cypres.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my beloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖Or, my companion.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

* Chap. 4.1. and 5.2.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

‖Or, galleries.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖raſters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt, and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſt: care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleyes.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the Apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Hebr. I ſat lighted, and ſate downe, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† Hebr. palace.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples for I am ſicke of loue.

† Hebr. houſe of wine.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 8.3.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines ſkipping vpon the hils.

† Hebr. I adiure you.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* Chap. 3.5. and 8.4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire owne, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone,

* Verſe 17.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

† Hebr. flowrifhing.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoyle the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of ‖ Bether.

*Cha. 4.6.
* Chap. 8. 14.

‖Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold his bead, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖Or, a bed

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſhewith his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap. 6.5.6.

‖Or, that eat of &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all thields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

* Chap. 7.3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2.17.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 *, Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

*Epheſ. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Aman, from the top of Shenir & * Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards

*Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou

‖Or, taken away my heart.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

* Chap. 1.2.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe: hony & milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

† Hebr. barred.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

‖ Or, Cypres.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a Well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue dranke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ Or, and be drunken with loues.

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the* doore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, as ſome (read) in me.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† Hebr. paſſing or running about.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

† Hebr. what.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Heb. a ſtandard-bearer.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

‖ Or, curled. * Chap. 1.15. & 4.1

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fully placed, & ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, *and* † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. his palate

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

‖ Or, they haue puſſed me vp

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

* Chap. 4.1. & 2.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are three ſcore Queenes, and foure ſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhee *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her: *yea*, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

† Hebr. I knew not ‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruites of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

‖ Or, of Maha-naim.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

† Hebr. mixture.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

* Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, crimſon. † Hebr. bound.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples,

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ *I am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruit*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

† *Hebr. ſtraightly vpon of the ancient.*

* Chap. 3.6.& 6. 3.

† *Hebr. open.*

* Gen. 30.14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemency of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

† *Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.*

* Pro. 9.2.

* Chap. 2.6.

* Chap. 3.5.& 2.7

† *He. why ſhould ye ſtir vp, or awky, &c.*

O That thou *were* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother! *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of ſpiced * wine of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesſe, leaning vpon her beloued? I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 Set me as a ſeale vpon thy heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken for.

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountain of ſpices.

* Chap. 3.6.

† *Hebr. hard.*

† *Hebr. peace.*

† *Hebr. flee away*

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her vngratefulneſs. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threateneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iothom, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head *is* ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not beene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue bin as * Sodome, *and* we ſhould haue bin like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee goates.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity euen the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new ‖ Moones and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hate h: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke ‖ iudgement, relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But

* Lam. 3.22 rom. 9.29

* Gen. 19.24.

* Pro. 15 8.& 21.7 cha. 66.3 ier. 6.20. amos 5.21

† *Hebr. greas bee grass.*

† *Hebr. to be ſeen.*

‖ *Or, griefe*

* Prou 1. 28. ier. 14. 12. micah 3. 4.

† *Hebr. multiply prayer.*

* Chap. 59.3.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

* 1. Pet. 3.11.

‖ *Or, right.*

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgment, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

* Ier.5. 28.22ch. 7.10.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease mee of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away the drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

† Hebr. according to purenes

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

* Iob.31. 3.psal.1.6. and 5.6. & 73.27. and 92. 10.and 101.35.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

† Hebr. breaking.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

‖ Or, and his worke.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the matter of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah propheciеth the comming of Christs kingdome 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiesty.

THe word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

* Mic.4. 1.&c.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

‖ Or, prepared.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowhares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shal not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

‖ Or, sythes.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

‖ Or, more then the East. ‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man bowed downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shall be humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 and vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

† Hebr. pillowes of desire.

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the lofty looke of man shall be bowed down, and the hautines of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

* Hos.10. 8.luk.23. 30.reuel. 6.16.and 9.6.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of * the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

† Hebr. the dust.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to ‡ moules, and to the bats.

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion that commeth by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the Rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator.

† Hebr. a man eminent in counsaunce. ‖ Or, skilfull of speech.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

* Eccles. 10.16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† Hebr. lift vp the hand. † Hebr. binder vp

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

* Gen.13 13.and 18.21. & 19.5.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat ‡ fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be ‡ giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and ‡ destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and ‡ wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will ‡ discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the ‡ tablets, and the earings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well-set haire, bauldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ‡mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of exils Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our own bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely ‡ let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be ‡ beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent, and comely ‡ for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall bee called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a *cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* a ‡ defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse. 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a ‡ very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also ‡ made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be ‡ troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes. I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah ‡ his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, and behold ‡ oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that *ioyne house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes, ‡ Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong *drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and ‡ their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirste.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And *the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lostie shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after this maner, and the wasteplaces of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy

‡ Hebr. done to him. ‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. ‡ Hebr. swallow vp. ‖ Or, burnt

‡ Hebr. deuoure with their eyes. ‖ Or, tripping nicely. ‡ Hebr. make naked. ‖ Or, sweet balles. ‖ Or, spangled ornaments. ‡ Hebr. houses of the soule.

‡ Hebr. might. ‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.

‡ Hebr. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away ‡ Hebr. beauty and glory. ‡ Hebr. for the escaping of Israel. ‖ Or, to life. * Exod. 13.21. ‖ Or, aboue. ‡ Hebr. a couering.

* Ier. 2.21. ‡ marke 12.1. luke 20.9. ‡ Hebr. the horne of the son of oyle. ‖ Or, made a wall about it. ‡ Hebr. hewed.

‡ Hebr. for a treading.

‡ Hebr. plant of his pleasures. ‡ Hebr. a scab. * Micah. 2.2. ‖ Or, this is in mine eares, saith the LORD. ‡ Heb. if not, &c. * Pro. 23. 29,30. ‖ Or, pursue them. ‡ Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

* Isa. 2.9 11, 17.

‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.

holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

† Heb. that say concerning euill, It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

*Prou. 3 7. rom. 12 16.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

†Heb. before their face.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

*Pro. 17. 15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rotten, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

†Heb. the tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streetes: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖Or, as dung. * Chap. 9.11.16. 21.&10.4

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

‖Or, distresse. ‖Or, when it is light: it shalbee darke in the destructions thereof.

29 Their roaring shall bee like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea, they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall cary it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if one looke vnto the land, behold darknesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is conformed for his message 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw * also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

*Ioh. 12. 39.40.41 ‖Or. the skirtes thereof.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one had sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and w twaine he did flie.

†Heb. this cried to this.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

*Reuel. 4.8.

4 And the postes of the † dore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

†Hebr. his glory is the fulnes of the whole earth.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me, for I am † vndone; because I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

†Heb. threshholds.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

†Heb. cut off.

7 And † hee layd it vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue coale. † Heb. caused it to touch.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

*Gen. 1. 26.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people, † Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

†Heb. hebolaime. *Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12 40. act. 28 26. rom. 11. 8, ‖Or, without ceasing, &c. heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eyes heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

† Hebr. desolate with desolation.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men far away, and there be a great forsaking, in the mids of ‖ land.

‖Or, when it is returned, and hath been browsed. ‖ Or, flocke, or stemme.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance is in them, whē they cast their leaues: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with the feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgements is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not preuaile against it.

*2. Kings. 16.5.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, † Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of the people as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe foorth now to meet Ahab, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

† Thus is, the remnant shall returne. *2. Kings 18.17. ‖Or, causey-way.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

†Hebr. let not thy heart bee tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

‖Or, make it.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

† Hebr. from a people.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shal Ephraim be broken, † it be not a people.

‖Or. doe ye not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

† Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe:

signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shaue with a * rasour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

2 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah the while for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning ‖ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the LORD bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer: he shall reach euen to the neeke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony, if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenesse, and dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

3 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie. 18 And for their impenitency.

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueste, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood:

‖ But

* Matth. 1.23. luke 1.31.
‖ Or, thou O virgin, shalt call.
‖ Or, hyred beyond the riuer.
* 2. King. 18.35.
† Hebr. in the midst of the land.
† Heb. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed, &c.
† Hebr. approached vnto.
‖ Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.
† Hebr. the fulnes of the breadth of thy land.
‖ Or, yea.
† Heb. in strength of hand.
‖ Or, when the battell of the warrior was, &c.
* Chap. 28.16. luke 2.34 rom. 9.33. 1. pet. 2.
* Mat. 21. 44. luke 20.18.
* Hebr. 2.13.
† Hebr. no morning.
‖ Or, populous.
* Mat. 4. 15. ephes. 5.14.
‖ Or, to him.
‖ Or, when thou brakest.
* Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26.
‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warrior was, &c.

‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs * a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycamores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tayle, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the * leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand stretched *is* out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like the* lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promised deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue removed the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against † them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones, leanenesse & vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest, shall be † few, that a child *may* write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, and

Or, and it was, &c. † *Hebr. sweet.* * *Iohn 3.16.* * *Luke 1.32,33.* * *2. King. 19.31. chap. 37. 32.*

† *Hebr. mingle.*

† *Hebr. with whole mouth.* * *Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.*

‖ *Or, they that call them blessed.* ‖ *Or, they that are called blessed of them.* † *Hebr. swallowed vp.*

‖ *Or, wildnes.* † *Hebr. meat.* † *Hebr. eate.*

‖ *Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.*

* *Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.*

‖ *Or, was to the Assyrian.* † *Hebr. Assur.* ‖ *Or, staffe.* † *Hebr. lay them a treading.*

* *2. King. 18.34, 35. and 19. 10, &c.*

* *2. King. 9.36.* † *Hebr. visit vpon.* † *Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.* ‖ *Or, like many people.*

‖ *Or, as if a rodde should shake them that lift it vp.* ‖ *Or, that which is not wood.* † *Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh.* † *Hebr. number.*

* *Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27.* † *Hebr. in, or among st.* ‖ *Or, in.*

* *Chap. 28.22.*

‖ *Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.*

‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

* *Exod. 14.*

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

* *Iudg. 7.25.cha. 9.4.*

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† *Hebr. shall remoone.*

28 He is passed to Aiath, he is passed at Migron: at Michmash he hath layd vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passages: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† *Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.*

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And hee will cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ *Or, mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

* *Acts 13.13.*

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

† *Hebr. sent or smell.*

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprone after the hearing of his eares.

‖ *Or, argue.*

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

* *John 4.9. 2.thes. 2.8.*

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* *Chap. 65.25.*

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, & the yong lyon, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ *Or, adders.*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Ieſſe, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* *Rom. 15.12.*

† *Hebr. glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

† *Hebr. wings.*

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† *Hebr. the children of the East.*

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

† *Hebr. Edom & Moab*

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them to the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

shall be the laying on of their hand. † *Hebr.*

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry shod.

the children of Ammon their obedience. † *Hebr.*

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

† *Hebr. in shooes.* * *Exod. 14.29.*

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

* *Exod. 15.2.psal. 118.14.*

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength & *my* song, he also is become my Sauiour.

* *1.Chron. 16.& psal. 105.1.*

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw waters out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

‖ *Or, proclaime his Name.*

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

† *Hebr. mhalitesse.*

6 Cry out & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musterth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musstereth the hoste of the battell.

† *Hebr. the likenesse of.*

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

‖ *Or, fall downe.* † *Hebr. wonder.*

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

† *Hebr. euery man at his neighbour.*

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

† *Hebr. faces of the flames.*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, & he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the Starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkned in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as ‖ sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pittie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shalbe full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the yland shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shal rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp the ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no Feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy viols: the wormе is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch, *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

* Exe.32. 7.ioel.2. 31. & 3. 15.mat. 24.29. mark.13. 24.luke 21.25.

* Psal. 137.9.

† Heb. as the ouerthrowing * Gen.19. 25.iere. 50.40.

† Helv. Ziyn.

† Helv. Ochim.

‖ Or, Ostriches.

† Hebr. daughters of the Owle.

† Hebr. Iim.

‖ Or, palaces.

† Hebr. that had taken them captiues.

‖ Or, taunting speech.

‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

† Hebr. a stroke without remouing

‖ Or, the graue.

† Hebr. leaders, or great goats,

‖ Or, O day-star.

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

* Iob. 18. 19. psa. 21. 11. & 37. 28. & 109 13.

* Exod. 20.5. mat. 23.35.

‖ Or, Adder.
‖ Or, he shall not be alone.
‖ Or, assemblies.
* Psal.87. 1,5. and 102.19.
‖ Or, he take themselues vnto it.
‖ Or, cus off.
*Ier.48. 37.38. ezc.7. 18.
† Heb. descending into weeping: or comming downe with weeping.
‖ Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.
*Ier.48.5. 34.
† Hebr. breaking.
† Heb. desolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabian.
† Heb. additions.
‖ Or, Petra. Heb. a rocke.
‖ Or, a nest forsaken.
† Hebr. bring.
† Hebr. springer.
† Heb the treaders downe.
‖ Or, prepared.
* Dan.7. 14.27. mic.4.7. luke 1.33.
* Iere. 48.29.

the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his † appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it

CHAP. XV

The lamentable estate of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijch, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackecloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp; for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood, for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obeisance vnto Christs Kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 22 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fourds of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night, in the middest of the noone-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a † couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall * Moab howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueste is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their ‖ vintage to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The ost shall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THE burden of Damascus; Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shalbe made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harueste man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shal be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

* Iere. 48.2.
‖ Or, master.
‖ Or, plucked vp.
‖ Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.
*Iere. 48.33.
‖ Or, many.
‖ Or, sunne images.

11 In

11 In the day thou shalt make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, & to the rushing of nations *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noise. ‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shal rebuke them, & they shall flee farre off, & shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountains before the wind, & like a ‖ roling thing before the whirlewinde.

‖ Or, thistle downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shal grow to the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered, & peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out & troden down, whose land the riuers haue spoyled.

‖ Or, spread, & polished. ‖ Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line, line, and treading vnder foot.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, & when he bloweth a trompet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

‖ Or, behold. ‖ Or, regard my set dwelling.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

‖ Or, after raine. ‖ Or, spread & polished, &c.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall sommer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The conuenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall bee moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shal fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. shall be emptied. † Heb. swallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, shut vp.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, & the riuer shall be wasted and dryed vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, & the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dryed vp: the reede and flagge shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & euery thing sowen by the brooks, shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, & all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lamente, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, & they that weaue net-workes, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds † for fish.

‖ Or, workers for hire. † Heb. foundations.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan are ‖ fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh, is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

¶ Heb. of lasting things.

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, gouernours. Heb. cornerstones.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a spirit of peruersities.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the of hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terror vnto Egypt, euery one ‖ that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, ‖ which he hath determined against it.

‖ Or, to him. ‖ Or, he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, & sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city † of destruction.

† Heb. the lip. ‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to ‖ the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, & a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

‖ Or, of the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD and he shall be intreated of them and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shal there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, & with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, & Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type preseruing the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) & fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, & put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres, for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

† Hebr. the captivitie of Egypt.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakedness.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The sad time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow; so it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayd at the seeing of it.

‖ Or, my minde wandred. † Hebr. feare.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: arise yee Princes, *and* annoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

‖ Or, cryed as a lyon. *Aba. 2. 1.

7 And hee saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, euery night. *Ier. 51. 8. Reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2. † Hebr. fauns.

8 And ‖ hee cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: & he answered, & said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, & all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seer, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

‖ Or, bring you. ‖ Or, for feare. Hebr. from the face.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they ‖ fledde from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the † number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Hebr. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophecieth Shebnaes deprivation: 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fledde together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Hebr. of the bow.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of ‡ daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4. 19. † Hebr. bow. and 9. 1.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading † downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

‡ will be bitter in weeping. † Hebr. made nauseated.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Hebr. the choise of the valleys. ‖ Or, gates.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choisest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. the house of the forrest.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah: and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* Chap. 36. 12.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnes, and to girding with sackecloth.

with 2. Sa. 1. cor. 15. 32.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, & drinking wine: *let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

‖ Or, O ye. ‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering and clothed thee gorgeously. ‖ or, vse. † Hebr. she shall surely turne. † Hebr. captiuity of a man. † Hebr. large of spaces.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts; surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here? he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand: and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay *Iob 12. vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open, and none 14. reuel. ſhall ſhut: and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open. 3.7.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons. ‖ Or, Inſtruments of violls.

25 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhal the naile that is faſtned in the ſure place bee remoued, and bee cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

† Hebr. ſilent. 2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon: for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhal they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe yee ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the Iſle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet ſhall carry her † a far off to ſolourne. † Hebr. from afore off.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

† Hebr. to pollute 9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength. † Hebr. girdle.

11 He ſtretched out *his* hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *citie*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof. ‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. Hebr. Canaan.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

‖ Or, ſtrong hold. 13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans: this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhalbe forgotten ſeuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuentie yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot. † Hebr. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, go about the citie thou harlot that haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuentie yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be, for them that dwell before the LORD to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing. † Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and † maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. † Hebr. maketh it emptie. † Hebr. turneth the face thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people ſo with the ‖ Prieſt: as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maiſter, as with the mayde, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him. ‖ Or, Sacrificer. Hoſe. 4.9.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh. † Heb. the height of the people

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and fewe men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh, *Ier. 7.34. and 16.9. & 25.10. Eze. 26.13 Baſ. 2.23*

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noyſe of them † that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the middeſt of the land among the people: *there ſhalbe* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice, they ſhall ſing for the maieſtie of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the Sea. ‖ Or, valleys, † Hebr. wings.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard Songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly. † Hebr. leanneſſe to me, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth

*Iere.48. 44. † Hebr. with vpon vpon † Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, found wanting. *Chap. 13.10. ezek.32.7 ioel 2.31. and 3.15. ‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, & the kings of the earth vpon § earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they bee ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall bee confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefites, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to bee no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a drie place, *euen* the heate with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall bee said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for § dunghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

† Hebr. swallow vp. † Hebr. couered. *1.Cor. 15.54. *Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4. ‖ Or, threshed. § Or, the place of dunghill.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song of trust in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20 An exhortation to wait vpon God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah, Wee haue a strong citie; saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation, which keepeth the † truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed on *thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue wee waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in § night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnes will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shal not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth: neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish § inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

‖ Or, stayed on thee. † Hebr. trusteth. † Hebr. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought or imagination. † Heb. the rocke of ages. ‖ Or, towards thy people. ‖ Or, for vs. † Hebr. secret speech. * Mich. 1.3. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The cure of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword, shal punish Leuiathan the ‖ piercing serpent,

‖ Or, crooked.

serpent euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinnes when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calfe feed, and there shal he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made the, wil not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour.* 9 *Their vnreasonable desire to learne:* 14 *And their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is premised.* 18 *Their security shall be tryed.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shal be a fading flower: *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it *is* yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they may goe and fall backwards, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, *a sure* foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shallbe disannulled, & your agreement with hell shal not stand, when the ouerflowing scourge, shall passe thorow, then ye shall † be troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon: that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, march against.

† Hebr. according to the stroke of those.

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth.

‖ Or, when he remoueth it.

‖ Or, Sunnimages.

† Hebr. swoken.

† Hebr. with feet.

† Hebr. swalloweth.

† Heb. the bearing.

‖ Or, hath sent.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip.

* 1. Cor. 14.21.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

* Psa. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. act. 4. 11. 1 pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 11.

* Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place and barley in the appointed place.

‖ Or, spelt.

† Hebr. border.

25 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauy iudgements vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselessnesse,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the ‖ city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow; and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voyce shal be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ✝ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, & his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe, shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shal the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also ‖ shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shal learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies toward his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake

---

‖ Or, and he teacheth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.

‖ Or, ah Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, of the city

† Heb. cut, as the hands.

† Heb. peepe or chirpe.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and ryot.

† Heb. hands.

‖ Or, letter

* Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

† Heb. I will adde. Ier. 49.7. Obad. v. 8. 1. Cor. 1.19

* Eccles. 33.15.

* Chap. 45.9.

† Heb. shall adde

‖ Or, to him.

† Heb. she latter day.

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecy deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersnesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD the holy One of Israel: In returning and rest shall yee be saued; in quietnes and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift; therefore shal they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the † right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a monstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, & it shalbe fat and plenteous: in y day shal thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery ‖ high hill, riuers & streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, when a † holy solemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile-stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And *in* euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old, yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his wordes: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem; defending also, he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and their idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: & the sword not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee † from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to † his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeede.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken

‖ Or, *fraud.*

† Heb. *the potsell of potters*

‖ Or, *a tree left of branches, or bough or a mast.*

* Psal. 2.12. and 34.9. pro. 16.20. ier. 17.7.

‖ Or, *oppression.*

† Heb. *the grauen images of thy siluer.*

† Heb. *scatter.*

‖ Or, *sauory. heb. leauened.*

† Heb. *lifted vp.*

‖ Or, *and the griuousnesse of flame.*

† Heb. *heauines.*

† Heb. *holy solemnity is kept.*

† Heb. *the glory of.*

‖ Heb. *the voyce.*

† Heb. *rest vpon him.*

‖ Or, *against them.*

† Heb. *from vs.*

§ Or, *for vs.*

CHAP. XXXI.

† Heb. *vexation.*

‖ Or, *multitude.*

* Chap. 2.20.

† Heb. *the idoles of his gold.*

‖ Or, *for a prey.*

† Heb. *the strength.*

‖ Or, *his rocke shall passe away for feare.*

CHAP. XXXII.

† Heb. *because.*

† Heb. hastie. ‖ Or, plainly.

8 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter error against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore ‖ with lying words, euen when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and ‖ by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye carelesse daughters, giue care to my speach.

10 Many dayes and yeeres ‖ shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lamente for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers: yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces ‖ shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cities ‖ shall be left, † forts and towers shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wilderne, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and ‖ in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hayle, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are ye* that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 17 The prosperities of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shal deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs; we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe ‖ nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* hewed downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse; and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee as the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes: bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counteth the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 ¶ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the ‖ inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The indignation wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and † all that is therein: the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall bee cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises; and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the ‖ hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and

Heb. hastie. ‖ Or, plainly.

8 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter error against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore ‖ with lying words, euen when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and ‖ by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye carelesse daughters, giue care to my speach.

10 Many dayes and yeeres ‖ shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lamente for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers: yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces ‖ shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cities ‖ shall be left, † forts and towers shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wilderne be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wilderne, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and ‖ in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hayle, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are ye* that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 17 The prosperities of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shal deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs; we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe ‖ nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* hewed downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse; and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee as the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes: bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counteth the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 ¶ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the ‖ inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The indignation wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and † all that is therein: the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall bee cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises; and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the ‖ hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and

Or, be established. † Heb. dayes above a yeere. † Heb. the fields of desire. Or, vpon, &c. Or, clifts & watch towres.

* Chap. 32. 17.

Or, and the city shall be vtterly plained.

Or, when he speaketh a gainst the poore in iudgement.

† Heb. saluations.

For, messengers.

Or, wh. † hered away.

* Psal. 15. 2. and 24. 3. † Heb. In righteousnesses. † Heb. vprightnesse. ‖ Or, deceits. † Heb. bloods. † Heb. heights, or high places. † Heb. the land of farre distances.

* 1. Cor. 1. 20. † Heb. weigher. ‖ Or, vidiculous. † Heb. broad of spaces, or bands. † Heb. a lawmaker. ‖ Or, they haue forsaken thy tackings

† Heb. the saluation thereof.

and the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling figge from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulles; and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompenses for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor * day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and a* court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ ſcritch owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.*

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioice euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are † of a fearefull heart: Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderness shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and bulhes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holines, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre therein.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.*

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shal returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads; they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabshakeh scoffeth by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 ‖ I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: *a word* Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah & to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee: to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

---

* Reuel. 6.14.
* Reuel. 6.13.
‖ Or, Rinoceros.
‖ Or, drunken.
* Chap. 63.4.
* Reuel. 18.2, 18. and 19.3.
* Zeph. 2.14.
reue. 18.2
‖ Or, pelican,
‖ Or, estriges: heb. daughters of the owle
† Hebr. Zim.
† Hebr. Iim.
‖ Or, night monster.
* Hebr. 12.12.
† Hebr. passing.
* Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Iohn 9. 5, 7.
* Mat. 11. 5. marke 7. 32.
* Mat. 11. 5. and 15 30. and 21 14. Iohn 5 3. 2. and 22. and 14. 30.
* Iohn 7. 38, 39.
* Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30.
‖ Or, a court for reuels, &c.
‖ Or, for he shall be with them.
* Chap. 51. 11.
* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.
‖ Or, scribe.
‖ Or, counsell
† Hebr. words
‖ I haue counsell and strength for warre: a word of lips.
* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
‖ Or, hostages.
‖ Or, horsemen.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drink ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria.

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath & Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

‖ Or, seeke my fauour by a present, &c. make with me a blessing.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

2 Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy, for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Henah, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare: Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreyes,

† Hebr. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Hebr. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

† Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.

† Hebr. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre trees thereof.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the † forrest of his Carmel.

† Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

‖ *Or, fenced and closed.*

sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ *Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laid waste and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

† *Hebr. short of hand*

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ *Or, sitting.*

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

† *Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.*

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

† *Heb. the escaping.*

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that *e* cape out of mount Zion: the ‖ zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

‖ *Or, sitting.*

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will † defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

† *Heb. the escaping.*

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

* 2. Kings 19.11. chap. 9.6.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Niuench.

* 2. Kings 20.6.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrameleh and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Kings 19.35.

† *Hebr. Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward for a figne of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those daies was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus ‖ saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

* 2. Kings 20.1. 2. chron. 32.24.

† *Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house*

‖ *Or, saith*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† *Hebr. with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of † king of Assyria: & I will defend this city.

† *Hebr. degrees by or with the Sun.*

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse.

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

‖ *Or, from the shyning.*

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed *from me* as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickenesse from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ *Or, from the shyning.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a lyon* so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ *Or, ease me.*

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall go softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

‖ *Or, in my peace great bitternesse.*

17 Behold, † for peace I had great bitternesse, but ‖ thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

† *Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath a view of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke and was recouered.

* 2. King. 20.12. &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all † his armour, & all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ *Or, iewels, or vessels, or instruments.*

† *Hebr. house of his vessels.*

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house

house: haue they seene? there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shal be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, for there shal be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

3 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preachers of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotence of God, 18 and his incomparablenes, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for shee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD: make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shal be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made streight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof is as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 Hee shall * feede his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry them in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the † span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

13 ¶ Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke hee counsell, and *who* ‖ instructed him, and taught him the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye † liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnes of his might, for that hee *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbor, and *euery one* said vnto his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and

---

† *Hebr. to the heart.* ‖ *Or, espoused vnto.* *Mat. 3.3. mar. 1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23 ‖ Or, a straight place.* ‖ *Or, a plaine place.* *Iob 14.2 psal. 1.2. 12. and 103.15. iam. 1.10. 2. pet. 1.24 *Iob. 12. 24. 1. pet. 2.25. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.* ‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem* ‖ *Or, against the strong.* *Chap. 62.11. ‖ Or, recompense for his work.* *Ezec. 34. 23. iohn 10.11. ‖ Or, that giue iucke.* † *Hebr. a Tierce.* * *Wisd. 11.23. rom. 11.34. 1. cor. 2.16.* † *Hebr. men of his counsell.* † *His, made him vnderstand.* † *Hebr. vnderstandings.*

† *Hebr. poore of oblation.* ‖ *Or, him that sitteth, &c.* *Psal. 104.2. *Iob 12. 21. psal. 107.40. † *Hebr. change.* † *Hebr. righteousnes.* † *Hebr. in peace.* *Chap. 43.10 and 44.6. and 48.12. reuel. 1.19. & 22.18. † *Hebr. be strong.* ‖ *Or, fourdet.*

and he that smooth*eth with* the hammer, him that smote the anuil, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not bee moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shalbe * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and †they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: †they that warre against thee shal be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, & shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sun shal he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, & I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with mariuellous and constant vse.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *How he proceeth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold *my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall hee not † quench: hee shall bring foorth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it: hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the yles.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shal crie, yea, roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 They

Or, the smiting. ‖*Or, saying of the Sodar, It is good.* *Deut. 7.8. and 10.15. & 14.2. psal. 135.4. chap. 43.1 and 44.1 *2. Chro. 20.7. iam. 2.23. * Exod. 33.22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12.3. † *Hebr. the men of thy strife.* † *Hebr. the men of thy cõtention.* †*Heb, the men of thy warre.* ‖ *Or, few men.* † *Hebr. mouthes.* * Chap. 35.7. and 44.3. * Psal 107. 35. ‖ *Hebr. cause to come neere.* † *Hebr. lis our heart vpon them.* ‖ *Or, worse then no thing.* ‖ *Or, worse then of a viper.*

* Matt. 12.18. * Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. ephes. 1.6 ‖ *Or, dimly burning.* † *Hebr. quench it.* † *Hebr. broken.* * Chap. 49.6. luke. 2.32. acts 13.47. * Chap. 61.1. *Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9.2. * Chap. 49.11. † *Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.* ‖ *Or, he shall shew himself mightie.* † *Hebr. I swallow at once or sup vp.* † *Heb. into straight ways.*

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke yee blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger that I sent? who is blinde as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth: † for a spoile and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foreseeth them the destruction of Babylon: 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not bee burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* truth.

10 *Ye are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I, *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy one of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shal ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *&* riuers in the desart, to giue drink to my people my chosen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue trangressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of Idoles, 9 and folly of Idole makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made me and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

---

* Psal. 97.7. cha. 2.39. and 44.11. & 45.16.

* Rom. 2.2.

‖ Or, him. ‖ Or, by spoyling all the yong men of them. † Heb. a treading. † Heb. for the after time.

‖ Or, yet so. * Chap. 44.1. Ier. 30.10. & 46.27.

* Chap. 41.21. * Chap. 43.4. and 44.8. ‖ Or, no thing for mee of God. * Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13.4.

† Heb. turne it backe. * Iob 9. 12. cap. 14.17. † Heb. barres. * Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

* Cor. 5. 17. reue. 21.5. ‖ Or, assi. ches Heb. daughters of the owle. * Luke 1.74.75. † Heb. lambes, or kids.

† Heb. made me drunk, or abundantly moystened. * Ezek. 36 22. &c. † Heb. interpreters. ‖ Or, holy princes.

* Chap. 41.8. and 43.5. Ier. 30.10. & 46.27.

* Chap. 35.7. Ioel. 2.28. Iohn 7.38 acts 2.16.

his Redeemer the LORD of hostes; * I *am* the firſt and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? *ye are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanitie, and there † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, *they* ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe * aſhamed: and the workmen they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp; *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with the hammers and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line; & fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the oake, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: hee planteth an aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himſelfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: hee roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelfe* and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh & eaten *it*, & ſhall I make ſ reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that hee cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant. I haue formed thee: ſ *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging, yee mountaines, O forreſt, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, and turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh;

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Yee ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake.* 5 *By his omnipotencie hee challengeth obedience.* 23 *Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his ſauing power.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loynes of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtreight: I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowne me.

5 ¶ *I am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides mee, I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowne me:

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, & let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe; let the earth open and let them bring foorth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker? Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his waies: he ſhall ‖ build my citie, and he ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, & of ſ Sabeans men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, & they ſhalbe thine

* Chap. 41.4. and 48.12. reuel. 1.8, 17 & 22.13.
* Chap. 45.21. deu. 4.35, 39. and 32.39. 1.ſam. 2.2
† *Heb. vockt.*
† *Heb. deſireable*
* Pſal. 115.4, &c.
* Pſal. 40.7. chap. 1.29 and 42. 17. and 45. 16.
* Ier. 10. 3. wiſd. 13. 11.
‖ *Or, with an axe.*
‖ *Or, to heth courage.*
† *Heb. daubed.*
† *Heb. ſaith in his heart.*
† *Heb. that which comes of a tree.*
† *Heb. ſtocke.*
* Ier. 18. 6. rom. 9.20.
‖ *Or, make ſtraight.*
*2. Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 44. 28.

thine, they shall come after thee in chains they shall come over: & they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee. & *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke yee me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye & bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God els besides me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. Phil. 2.10. ‖ Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes, & strength. Heb. righteousnesses.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe; the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bowe, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

† Heb. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *mee* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, & hire a Goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth: from his place shall he not remoue: † yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

† Or, yea.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not, *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure;

* Psal. 33.11. prou. 19. 21. and 21.30.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country, yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

† Heb. the man of my counsell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary: and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea. 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnauoidable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the leg, † vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

† Or, discouer.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient haft thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Reuel. 18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

* Chap. 51.19. ‖ Or, sauced thee to turne away. † Heb. the mistresse of kingdomes. † Heb. captiue. † Heb. viewers. of the heauens. † Heb. that giue knowledge vnto the moneths.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath † peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee: thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fal vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold,

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

† Heb. their soules.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their forekowne obstinacy, reuealeth his prophecies: 9 His name's sake for his owne sake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 His power fully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, for siluer.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob and Israel my called; *I am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. rem. 1.17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they stand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD, and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof; his name should not haue been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4.5. * Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11. * Chap. 57.21.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * There is no peace, saith the LORD vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample increase of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, ye people from far: The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me.

3 And said vnto me, Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine: *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered vnto him, &c. ‖ Or, as I thou hast.

6 And hee said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

* Or, that thou shouldest be for light, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see & arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, desired seruant.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and ‖ I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, † to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritances:

* Chap. 42.6. ‖ Or, fit him that is a desolate soule. † 2. Cor. 6. 2.

9 That thou mayest say ‖ to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

‖ Or, raise vp.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, *euen* by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Chap. 41. 17. * Reuel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines *a way*, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo,

these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercie vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Hebr. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too streight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes, and thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome.

23 And Kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their faces toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers. † Hebr. princesses * Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

* Rom. 14. 20. and 16. 6.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his abilitie to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

* Matth. 11. 23.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, was there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the Sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dyeth for thirst.

* Exod. 14. 21. * Iosh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Iohn 14. 31. hebr. 10. 5, &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matth. 26. 67. & 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8. 32. 33. † Hebr. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shal waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, & in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall yee haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and worke mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the fiere of man: 17 Hee bewaileth the affliction of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thanksgiuing and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation, for a Law shal proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine arme shall iu[illegible] people: the yles shall wait vpon mee, and [illegible] arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shal waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 27. matth. 24. 35. * Psal. 37. 31.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, yee that know righteousnes, the people in * whose heart is my law; * Feare

* Matth. 10. 27.

ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shal eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the *dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made *y* depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid *of* a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth, that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * dinided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, & lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* shee hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation and †destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LIJ.

1 Christ personateth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof; 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, * put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue sold your selues for nought, and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I heere, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake: Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shal see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Bring forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart yee, Depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the midst of her, be ye cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall hee sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIIJ.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse; and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet did we esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions

---

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. ezc. 29. 3. * Exod. 14. 21.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Psal. 118. 6.
* Chap. 40. 6. 1. pet. 1. 24.
‖ Or, made himselfe ready.
* Iere. 31. 35.
* Chap. 49. 2, 3.
* Chap. 52. 1.
* Chap. 47. 9.
† Hebr. happened
† Hebr. breaking.

* Chap. 51. 17.
* Gene. 46. 6.
* Ezc. 36. 20, 23. 48. rom. 2. 24
* Nahum 1. 15. rom. 10. 15.
* Psal. 97. 8. Iuke
* 2 Cor. 6. 17. reu. 18. 4.
† Hebr. goe out
* Chap.
* Ioh. 12. 38. rom. 10. 16.
‖ Or, doctrine. Heb. heare
‖ Or, hid as it were his face from vs. Hebr. as a hiding of faces, from him, or from vs.
* Matt. 8. 8. ‖ Or, sore wounded. * Rom. 4. 25. 1 cor. 15. 3.

* 1. Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise. ‖ Hebr. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before the shearers is dumme, so he opened not his mouth.

* Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.6. * Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse & iudgement: but, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1. Pet. 2.22. 1. Iohn 3.5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

8 ‖ Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; hee hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 Hee shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, & he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the ampliude of the Church. 4 Their safetie. 6 their certaine vnderstanding out of affliction. 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Galat. 4. 27.

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* diddest not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not trauaile with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the maried wife saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on thy right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke 1. 32.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name, & thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of ‖ whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

* Gene. 9.11.

9 For this *is* as the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that ‖ waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so I haue sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, & the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Sapphires. * 1. Chro. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children. * Iohn 6. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shal gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith. 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Iohn 7. 37.

HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† Hebr. weigh.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? & your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

* Acts 13. 34.

3 Encline your eare, & come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, & I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* § * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* ‖ knoweth not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† Heb. the man of iniquitie. ‖ Hebr. he will multiply to pardon

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

* Chap. 35.1.

12 For ye shall go out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shal * breake foorth

foorth before you into singing: and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

14 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre tree, and in stead of the brier shal come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcast of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, beside those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, ‖ sleeping, lying downe, loning to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke; and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ in his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the ‖ smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering: should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to *another* then to *him* and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with oyntment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers a far off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou bin afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away: vanity shal take *them*, but he that putteth his trust in me shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high and holy *place* with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, & he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ‖ wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reprooue hypocrites, 3 expostulateth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy † alowd, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? wherefore haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednes: ‖ ye shall not fast

‖ Or, equitie.

* Chap. 2.2.
* Matth. 21.13. mark. 11. 17. luke 19.46.
† Hebr. to his gathered.
‖ Or, straining, or talking in their steps.
† Hebr. strong of appetite.
† Hebr. know not to be satisfied.
† Hebr. men of kindnes or godlinesse.
* Psal. 12.2. mica. 7.2.
‖ Or, from that which is euill.
‖ Or, goe in peace.
‖ Or, before him.
‖ Or, among the oakes.
* 1. Kings. 16.4.

‖ Or, reioyced is for thy selfe for ever. the 11 verse.
‖ Or, shew pro. and 8. verse.
‖ Or, thou gauest place. God spake Kin. 8. 10. ing.
* Chap. 40.3. 62.10.
† Hebr. trauailing. esay.
* Chap. 48.22.
† Hebr. with the wast.
‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Hebr. griefes.
‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

ye doe this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 ¶ Is it *such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? is it to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee: the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & speaking vanity.

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watred garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot saue; neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and that which *is* crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 † Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold, obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as *if* we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues, we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart, words of falsehood.

14 And iudgment is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour. *Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

17 For he put on *righteousnesse as a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as with a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the yles he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne, when the enemy shall come in *like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Couenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for the light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknes shall couer the earth, and grosse darknes the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.

3 And the *Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shal come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

*Zech. 7.5.
*Leuit. 16.29.
‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day.
† Hebr. the bundles of the yoke.
† Hebr. broken.
*Ezek. 28.8.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. shall go before thee.
*Chap. 52.8.
† Hebr. drought.
† Hebr. lie or lye.
*Chap. 61.4.
*Deut. 33.29.
*Num. 32.33. chap. 58.12.
‖ Or, hath made him hide.
*Chap. 1. 15. Heb 13. 5. Iob 15. 35. Psal. 7. 15. Or, and abort. ‖ Or, shall be sprinkled, as it is if there were spoke any a vaine. Iob 8. 24. 15. *Pro. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.
‖ Or, is counted mad.
† Hebr. it was euill in his eyes
*Chap. 63.5. *Eph. 6. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
* Chap. 63.7.
† Hebr. recompences.
*Reuel. 12.15.
‖ Or, puts him to flight.
*Rom. 11. 26.
‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.
*Reuel. 21.24.
* Chap. 49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine
‖ *Or, moist* heart shall feare and bee inlarged: because the *of the sea* abundance of the Sea *shall be* conuerted vnto thee, *shall be* the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee. *turned toward thee.*

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold & incense, ‖ *Or, wealth.* and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I wil glorifie the house of my glory. * Chap. 61.6.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shal wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer, and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. * Galat. 4.26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauor haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore my gates * shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought. * Reuel. 21.25. ‖ *Or, wealth.*

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel. * Reuel. 3.9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory. * Reuel. 21 and 22.5.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shal inherite the land for euer, *a* branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anoynted me to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to binde vp the broken-hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound, * Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne;

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise, for the spirit of heauinesse: that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alliant shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you had* a double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double, euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shalbe ioyfull in my God, for he hath cloathed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome ‖ decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels. † Heb. decketh as a priest. ‖ *Or, beautifieth.*

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the Prophet to conforme the Church to Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers vnto which they are incited in preaching the Gospell. 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God. * Ose. 1. 10. 1. Pet. 2.10.

4 Thou shalt no more bee termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ‖ *That is, my delight is in her.* ‖ *That is married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † Heb. *with the ioy of the bride-groome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem,

‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

† Heb. silence.

† Heb. the gift, &c.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

* Zach. 9.9. mat. 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

* Chap. 40.10. ‖ Or, recompence.

† Heb. dyed.

* Revel. 19.13.

* Chap. 34.8.

* Chap. 59.16.

* Deut. 7.7.8.

* Exod. 15.13. psal. 74. 1. pet. 1.19. 78.57. and 85.9.

* Exod. 14.30.

‖ Or, shepherds, as 63.11.

fidem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it and praise the LORD: and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare ye the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, thy reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what he will doe, and whom he rewardeth. 7 And what his mercy towards his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his former mercy. 15 The Church in her prayer, 17 and complaint poureth out her griefe.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with † dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? † that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in a wine fat?

3 I haue trodden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in my heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And † I looked, and there was none to helpe; and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will treade downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So I was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them, and hee bare them and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, saying, Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * dividing the waters before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe, as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church by oath for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their wretched corruptions. 9 Is complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye † seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioiceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe † fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and wee all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, *is* burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

* Exod. 14.27. iosh. 15. 16.

* Deut. 26.15. ‖ Or, the multitude.

‖ Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy Name

† Heb. thy Name is not called vpon them.

† Heb. the fire of melting.

* 1. Cor. 2.9. psal. 31.20. ‖ Or, seeing a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, &c.

* Psal. 50.5,6.

† Heb. melted.

* Psal. 79.8.

CHAP. LXV.

1. The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I Am *sought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that pronoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense †vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for ‖that troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering ‖vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: *because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall bee thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shal sing for ioy of heart, but ye shal cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for †vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not bee remembred, nor †come into minde.

18 But be yee glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of daies, nor an old man that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shall be accursed.

21 And they shal build houses & inhabit *them*: & they shall plant vineyards, & eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate; for as the daies of a tree *are* the daies of my people, and mine elect ‖ shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the miraculous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefites of the Church. 15 Gods fearfull iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall know all holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where is the house that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, as if hee cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if he blessed* an idole: yea they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauelled, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts

*Rom. 10.20.
*Rom. 9.24.25. 26. ephes. 2.12.
†Hebr. vpon bricks.
‖ Or, spices.
‖ Or, anger.
*Prou. 1.23. ier. 7.13.
*Chap. 66.4.
†Hebr. breaking.
*Chap. 66.22. 2. pet. 3.13. reuel. 21.1.
†Hebr. come vp on the heart.
*Reuel. 21.4.
†Hebr. shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.
*Esai. 32.5. & 35.10. & 65.25.
*1. Kings 8.27. 2. cor. 6.16. acts 7.49 & 17.24.
‖ Or, kid.
†Hebr. maketh a memorial of.
‖ Or, delusions.
*Prou. 1.24. ier. 7.13.
*Chap. 65.12.
*Chap. 5.19.
‖ Or, yea.

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall be borne * vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: & ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioice, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: & the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.
15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.
17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.
19 And I will set a signe among them: & I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules; and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.
21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.
22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.
23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.
24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcasses of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ *Or, brightnes*
* Chap. 49.22. and 60.4
‖ *Or, behind one tree*
‖ *Or, litters*
* Exod. 19.6. chap.61.6 1.pet.2.9 reue.1.6.
* Chap. 65.17. 2.pet.3. 13.reue. 21.1.
† *Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*
* Marke 9.44.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:
2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.
3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.
4 Then ‖ the word of ‖ the LORD came vnto me, saying,
5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.
6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.
7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.
8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.
9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth; and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.
10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.
12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.
13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.
14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.
15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.
16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.
17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise, and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.
18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shal not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hearing forward his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reproued.

More-

‖ *Or, the word of the LORD*
* Isai.49. 1.5.
* Gal.1. 1,15.
† *Hebr. gaue.*
* Exod. 3.4.
* Exo.3.9
* Exod. 3.12.den. 31.6,8. iosh.1.5. heb.13.6.
* Isa.6.7.
* Chap. 5.14.
* Chap. 18.7. 2. cor.10. 4.5.
† *Hebr. from the face of the North.*
* Chap. 4.6.
† *Hebr. shall be opened.*
* Chap. 5,15.and 6.22.and 10.22.
‖ *Or, breake to pieces.*
* Chap. 6.27. and 15.20. isa.50.7.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.
3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shal offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.
4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 ¶Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?
6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passeth thorow, and where no man dwelt.
7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred *ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.
9 ¶Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.
10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Cisternes, broken Cisternes that can hold no water.
14 ‖Is Israel a seruant? *is he* a home-borne *seruant?* why is he † spoiled?
15 The yong lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?
19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reprooue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.
20 ¶For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?
22 For though thou * washest thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift Dromedary, trauersing her wayes:
24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.
26 As the theefe is ashamed, when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,
27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.
28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children; they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.
31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.
33 Why trimmest ‖ thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught † wicked ones thy waies.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 11 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with. In the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes and with thy wickednesse.
3 Therefore the * shoures haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst

|Or, for thy sake.
*Eze.16. 8.chap.12. 14.
*Isa.63. 9.11,12. ose.13.4.
* Psalm. 78.58.& 106.38. *Rom.1. 20.
|Or, ouer to.
* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. & 18.14. psal.36.9.
† Heb. become a spoile.
† Heb. gaue out their voice
|Or, feede on thy crowne. Deut.33. 12.1/a.8.8
*Isa.3.9. ose.5.5.
|Or, serue.
*Isa.57. 9.17
*Cha.3.6. *Mat. 21. 23. marke 12.1. luk.20.9.
* Exod. 15.17. psal.44.3. & 80.9.
† Isa.5.2.
* Iob. 9.30.
|Or, O
swift Dromedary
|Or, O
wild asse
† Heb. caught.
† Heb. the desire of her heart.
|Or, yea worse is,
|Or, in the case do.
|Or, hee
gotten me
† Heb. the hinder part of the neck.
* Isay 26.16.
* Isay 45.20.
† Heb. euill.
* Chap. 11.13
*Isa.9.13. chap.5.3. *Mat. 23. 29.&c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† Heb. we haue dominion.
† Heb. digging.
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28.24. cha.9.12.

haddest

*Chap. 4.30. hadd'st a * whorish forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap. 2. 20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

For, seeing

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

*Hebr. in falshood.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am * merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

*Psal. 86.15. & 103.8.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD: for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

*Chap. 23.4

16 And it shall come to passe, when ye bee multiplied and increased in the land in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite it, neither shall *that* be done any more.

†Hebr. come vp on the heart.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

Or, stubbornesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

Or, to possesse for a possession.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

†Hebr. land of desire. †Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

*Ose. 14.2.

23 Truly in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their ‖ sheepe and their beeues, their sonnes and their daughters.

Or, flocks

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by sundry iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel 2. 12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, the LORD liueth in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

*2. Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards towards Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the North, and a great † destruction.

‖ Or, flee away. †Hebr. breaking.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the * destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place, to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 1. 13, 14, 15. & 12. 6. 26. †Hebr. breaking.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament, and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

* Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from these *places* shall come vnto mee: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

‖ Or, a fuller wind then these. †Heb. I speake iudgements.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlwind, his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayst be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

* Isa. 1. 16.

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about, becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee; this is thy wickednes, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of war.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowne me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſmen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery citie ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes for their peruerſeneſſe: 7 for their adultery: 10 for their impieties: 19 for their contempt of God: 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill ſtate: 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVne yee to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now, and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the † euenings ſhall ſpoyle them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne *in pieces*, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backeſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a *nation vpon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* an open Sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat vp thine *harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes and thy heards: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impouriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God doe all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them, Like as ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will yee not

*Chap. 8.16.

*Pſal. 107.17. iſa. 50.1. *Iſa. 22.4 chap. 9.1. † *Hebr. the walls of my heart.*

*Chap. 5.18.

† *Hebr. eyes.*

* Iere. 13. chap. 23. 3.

† *Or, the euenings.*

† *Hebr. are ſtrong.*

*Ezek. 22.11.

*Iere. 28.15.

*Chap. 1.9.

*Deut. 28.49. chap. 1.15 and 6.22.

* Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28. 31.33.

*Chap. 4.27.

*Chap. 16.10. and 13.22.

*Iſa. 6.9. matth. 13. 14. act. 28. 26. rom. 11.8. iohn 12.40.

† *Hebr. heare,*

not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the
* Iob 38. 10,11.psa. 104.9. sand for the *bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?
23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the
* Deut. 11.14. former and the latter in his season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.
25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.
‖Or, they pry, as fowlers lie in wait. 26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖they lay wayt as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.
‖Or, coupe. 27 As a ‖cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.
* Deut. 32.15. *Isa.1.23 & 22c. 7.10. 28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not
‖Or, asto-nishment and ſhi-neſſe. *the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.
*Chap. 14.18.& 23. 25,26. ezek.13.6 29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?
30 ¶ ‖A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.
‖Or, take into their hands. 31 The Prophets propheſie * falsely, and the Priests ‖beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God seeketh them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement vpon their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.
‖Or, dwelling at home. 2 I haue likened ‖ daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.
3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.
4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.
5 Arise, and let vs go by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.
‖Or, powre out the engine of ſhot. 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes said, Hew yee downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be visited, *she is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.
* Eſay 57 20. 7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my soule ‖ depart from thee: leſt I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
‖Heb. be loosed, or diſ-ioynted. 9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hoſtes; They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.
*Chap. 7.26. 10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach; they haue no delight in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.
12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.
13 For from the least of them, euen to the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousneſse, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.
*Ifa.56. 11.chap. 8.10. 14 They haue healed * also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.
*Chap. 8.11.ezek 13.10. 15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.
† Heb. breaſe, or breach. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shal find † rest for your soules; but they said, Wee will not walke therein.
* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12. *Iſa.8.20 mal.4.4 luk.16.29 17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they sayd, Wee will not hearken.
* Matth. 11.29. 18 Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.
19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.
*Iſa.1.11 and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6.6.&c. 20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.
* Chap. 1.15.and 5.15.and 10.22. 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.
23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.
24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.
25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.
* Chap. 4.8.and 25.36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* * with sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.
* Chap. 1.18. and 15.20. 27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou maiest know and try their way.
* Ezek. 22.18. 28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.
29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the
Isa.1.22. wicked are not plucked away.
‖Or, refuse siluer. 30 * ‖Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the Lord hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuity. 8 Hee reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 (He threateneth them for their idolatry.) 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gates of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

*Chap. 26.3. and 18.11.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, If you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶Behold, yee trust in lying words that cannot profite.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and
† Hebr. whereupon my Name is called. walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold,
*Isa.56.7. *Mat. 21. 13. marke 11.17. luk 19.46. *1. Sam. 4.11. psal. 78.60. oha. 26.6. *Prou. 1. 24. isa. 65. 12. & 65. 4. *1. Sam. 4. 11. psa. 78. 60. & 132. 6. chap. 26.6. * Chap. 12.14. and 14.11. exod. 32. 10. * Chap. 44. 19. ‖Or, frame or workemanship of heauen.
euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but he answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 ‖The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, *Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.
*Isa.1.11. & chap.6.20. amos 5. 21.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices:
† Hebr. concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the waies that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.
* Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. leuit.26. 12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.
‖Or, stubbornesse. † Hebr. were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*.
*1. Chron. 36.15. * Chap. 16.12.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou shalt also call vnto them; but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.
‖Or, instruction

29 ¶Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abomination in the house which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.
*2. Kings 23. 10. chr. 28.3. † Hebr. came vp vpon my heart.

32 ¶Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
* Chap. 19.2. *Chr. 34. 3. & 36. 4. psal. 79.2. *isa. 34.3. chr. 16.9. & 35.10. & 33.11. eze. 36.13. ose. 2.11.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shalbe meat for the foules of the heauen and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 Hee sheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And

3 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, & whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shal not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall bee for dounge vpon the face of the earth.

4 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

6 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

7 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright, no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

8 Yea the * storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

9 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖Certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

10 The * ‖wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

11 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

12 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

13 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ ‖I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

15 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

16 We * looked for peace, but no good came: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

17 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

18 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

19 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

20 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country; *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken holde on me. *Chap. 46.11.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no † Physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered? *Gen. 37.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes. 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their destruction. 23 And to trust not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

O † *that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night, for ‖ slaine of the daughter of my people! † Hebr. who will giue my head, &c.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way faring men, that I might leaue my people, & goe from them: for *they be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men. *Ier. 4.19.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valient for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders. *Chap. 12.6. mic. 7.5.6. ‖Or, a friend.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity. ‖Or. mocke. *Psal. 120.4.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD. *Psal. 12. 3. & 28.3.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people? *Psal. 12. 3. & 28.3. † Hebr. spoil for him.

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it *speaketh* deceit: * one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but ‖in his heart he layeth his waite. * is the middest of him. ‖Or, wayl for him.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this? *Chap. 5.9.29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beasts are fled, they are gone. ‖Or, desolate. † Hebr. from the foule euen vnto the beast.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant. * Chap. 10.22. † Heb. desolation.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this? & *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through? † Heb. desolation.

13 And the LORD saith, because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them: ‖Or, stubbornesse.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke. *Chap. 8.12, and 23.15. *Leuit. 26.33.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen whom

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come:
18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.
19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.
20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.
21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.
22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest man, and none shall gather *them*.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17. † *Heb.* vse vpon. † *Heb.* cut off into corners, *or* hauing the corners of their haire polled. * Chap. 25. 23. * Rom. 2 28. 29.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:
24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.
25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,
26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours. 25 He maketh an humble supplication.

† *Hebr.* statutes *or* ordinances are vanity. * Psal. 115. 5. * Isa. 46. 1, 7. * Esay 41. 24. * Psal. 86. 8, 10. * Resel. 15 4. ‖ *Or,* it hath shot. † *Hebr.* in one, *or* as one. * Isa. 41. 29. Habac. 2. 18. Zec. 10. 2.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.
3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.
4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.
5 They *are* vpright as the * Palme tree, but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.
6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, ‖ *art* great, & thy Name *is* great in might.
7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.
8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.
9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, & gold from Vphaz the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.
10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, hee *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.
11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.
12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.
13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by his grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.
15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.
16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.
17 ¶ Gather vp the wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.
18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.
19 ¶ Woe *is* me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.
20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.
21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therfore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.
22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the ‖ North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * dennе of dragons.
23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.
24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.
25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

† *Hebr.* God of truth. † *Hebr.* King of eternity. * Gene. 1. 6. chap. 51. 15. ‖ *Or,* noise, ‖ *Or,* lightning. ‖ *Or,* is more brutish then to know. * Chap. 51. 17, 18. * Chap. 51. 19. † *Hebr.* inhabitresse. * Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22. * Chap. 9. 11. * Prou. 16. 1. & 20. 24. * Psal. 8. 7. & 37. 1. chap. 30. 11. † *Hebr.* diminish me. * Psal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant, 8 rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth euils to come vpon them. 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,
3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

* Leuit. 26.3,12. Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will bee your God.

* Deut. 7.12. 5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Hebr. Amen. 6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

† Hebr. to go fourth of. 11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezec. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense: but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Hebr. euill.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah: and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2. 28. † Hebr. shame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7. 16. & 14. 11. † Hebr. euill.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

* Isa. 1. 11, &c. ‖ Hebr. when it is to my beloued in my house?

16 The LORD called thy Name, A greene oliue tree, faire, and of godly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

Or, when thy euill is. † Hebr. the flesh with his bread.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, & of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1. chr. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. & 26. 2. chap. 17. 10. & 20. 12. ezec. 11. 5.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge, *so* I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe or an oxe *that is* brought to the slaughter: and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously that * tryest the reines and the heart: let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Hebr. visit vpon

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him. 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee. * Iob 21. 7 psal. 37. 1. & 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

† Hebr. they goe on

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me: thou hast seene me, and tryed mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Psal. 17. 3. † Hebr. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Psal. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearyed thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For, euen thy * brethren, and the house of thy father euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4. ‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Hebr. good things

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

† Hebr. the loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

‖ Or, tallented.

10 Many Pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernes.

‖ Or, caused them to come. † Hebr. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 15. hagg. 1. 6.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shal haue peace.

13 They haue * sowne wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Deu. 28. 30. 3. chr. 32. 37.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

*Esay 60.12. 17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prayer for their seruice iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle which thou hast got, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commaunded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my ‖Or, stubbornesse. words, which walke in the ‖imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings, that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

† Hebr. a man against his brother. 14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. from destroying them. *Isa. 8.22 16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shal weep in secret places for your pride, and *mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue. * Lam. 1. 2.16 and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory. ‖Or, heads. Ier. 22.26.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, & none shall open *them*: Iudah shall be carried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when hee shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile? † Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap. 5.19 and 16.10. ‖Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill. † Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 † I haue seene thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thy abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*? † Hebr. after when yet.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be entreated for the people. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah † Hebr. concerning the † dearth. words of the dearth, or, of the drought.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty, they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not. † Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto his people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD; Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land, by sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they Prophesie shall bee cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shal haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold, the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold, them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their slights, receiueth promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shal come to passe if they say vnto thee Whither shall we goe forth? Then thou shalt tel them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as are for death, to death, & such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 * And I will appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I wil bereane *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me abone the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them, ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: shee hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword, before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely *it* shall bee well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price; and *that* for all thy sins, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe *with* thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for * a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shal burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visite me, and reuenge me of my persecutors: take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? & my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wal, & they shal fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

---

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. 2 Chro. 32. 10.
* Prou. 1.28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 11.11. etc. 8.18. mic. 3.4.
† Hebr. peace of truth.
* Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15. and 29.8.9.
* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13.17.
‖ Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5.31.
* Chap. 8.15.
* Psal. 106.6. dan. 9.5.
* Exod. 32.14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1. Sam. 7.9.
* Chap. 43.11. 2 Chro. 18.9.
* Leuit. 26.16.
* Hebr. families.
† Hebr. I will giue thee for a mouing.
* Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24.9.
* 2. Kings 21.11.
† Hebr. to aske of thy peace.
‖ Or, whatsoeuer is deare.
‖ Or, against the mother citie, a young man spoiling, &c. or, against the mother and the young men.
* Amos 8.9.
* Iob 3.13. &c. chap. 20.15.
‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.
* Chap. 17.3.
* Deut. 32.22.
* Exod. 3. reuel. 10.9.
† Heb. thy name is called vpon me.
* Chap. 30.15.
† Hebr. he was sure.
* Chap. 1.18. and 6.29.
* Chap. 10.21.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the type of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers y bare them, and concerning their fathers y begat them, in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shal be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people: saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shal men giue them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that wee haue committed, against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law.

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers, for behold, ye walk euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquity and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shal say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man, is cursed, 7 in God, is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is sent to reuiue the commaund in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars;

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a * tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man *according* to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth on *eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from

* Iob 34. 22. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.

* Chap. 3. 11.

* Iob 19. 24. † Hebr. *nayle.*

* Iudg. 3. 7 1 a. 1. 29.

* Chap. 15. 13. † Heb. *in thy selfe.*

* Psa. 1. 3. & 92. 12. & 125. 1. pro. 14. 10 Isa. 32. 18.

* Psal. 1. 3. ‖ Or, *reserue.*

* 1. Sam. 15. 7. psal. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20. and 20. 12.

Or, *searcheth*

* Psal. 73. 25.

* Lenit. 26. 16. Hebr. *families.* ‖ Hebr. *I will giue thee for a mourning.* Deut. 28. 5. chap. 14. 9. * 2. Kings 1. 11. Hebr. *to ouke of thy peace.* Or, *thassistance is in care.* Or, *assist the other die, assist the other and the ing men.* Amos 9. ob 3. 1. chap. 15. Or, *I will visit enemy thee.* hap. 3. ent. 2. 12. 3 el. h. 2. 8 o n d vp- e. op. br. he ure. p. nd

me, shall be written in the earth, because they haue
* Chap. 2.3. forsaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.
14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.
*Isa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto mee, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a
† Hebr. after thee. pastour to † follow thee, *neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of
* Chap. 1.4,&c. my lips, was right before thee.
† Psal. 55.4.and 40.15. 17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.
18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me confounded: let them bee dismaid, but let not me be dismaid: bring vpon them ‖ day of euill, & † destroy them with double destruction.
† Hebr. breake them with a double breach. 19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby ‖ kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem.
* Chap. 11.20. 20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the
* Nehe. 13.19. inhabitants of Ierusalem ‖ enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke,
* Exod. 20.8.and 23.12.and 31.13.eze. 20.12. but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.
24 And it shal come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow ‖ gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day to doe no worke therein.
* Chap. 22.3. 25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.
26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, & bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, fraudes, or iniustice. 1 *Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Iudg-ments threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt.* 18 *Ieremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.
3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles,
† Hebr. returned or made. 4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so hee † made it
*Isa.45.9. Rom.9.20. Wil.15.7. againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.
7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*.
* Chap. 1.10. *Ionah 3.10.
8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.
9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;
10 If it doe euen in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.
*2.Kings 17.13. chap.7.3. and 25.5. & 35.15. *Chap. 2.25.
12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.
*Chap. 2.10.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.
‖ Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon shall the running waters be forsaken, for the strange cold waters?
14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?
*Chap. 2.13. *Chap. 17.13.
15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not cast vp.
*Chap. 6.16. *Chap. 18.8.and 49.13.& 50.13. *Mal.2.8.
16 To make their land * desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall bee astonished and wagge his head.
‖ Or, for the tongue
17 I will scatter them as with a west winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamity.
18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.
*Chap. 6.16. *Chap. 18.8.and 49.13.& 50.13. *Mal.2.8.
19 Giue heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.
20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.
‖ Or, for the tongue
21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * poure out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be slaine by the sword in battell.
† Hebr. powre them out. *Psal. 109.10.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.
23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, † Hebr. for death. neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sin.*

Thus

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And go forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the † East gate, & proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, & haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues; and their *carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, & an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofe they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them, and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherin my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide,

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretel-

† Hebr. the same gate.

* 1. Sam. 3.11. 2. Kings 21.12.

* Chap. 7.31,32.

* Chap. 16.4. and 7.33.

* Chap. 18.16.& 49.13.& 50.13.

* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. Iam. 4 10.

† Hebr. be healed.

* Chap. 7.30.

* Chap. 32.29.

‖ That is, round about.

* 2. Kings 20.17.

‖ Or, enticed.

* Psal. 39.3.

* Iob. 32.18.

† Hebr. euery man of my peace.

* Chap. 17.18.&

15.20.

* Chap. 23.40.

* Chap. 11.20.& 17.10.

* Iob 3. 3. chap. 15.10.

* Gene. 19.25.

* Iob 3.20.

hath a hard seruice to make vnto the captiues, & Nebuzaradan the chiefe of the slaughtermen captaine ouer the people to lead to the Caldeans, it and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

3 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs: (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shal smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him † for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say, Heare the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoyled, out of † hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Iconiah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, † Execute ye iudgment and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeede, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroiers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbor, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere; Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place: he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong; that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat & drinke, and do iudgment & iustice, & then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory!

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond † gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, but thou saidest, I will not heare: this hath been thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall go into captiuity: surely then shalt thou bee ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, † maker thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

* Exod. 6.6.

* Chap. 38.2.

* Chap. 39.18.& 45.5.

* Chap. 21.12.

† Hebr. vnder.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

¶ Hebr. visits vpon.

* Prou. 1.31.

* Chap. 17.25. † Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.

* Deut. 29.24. 1.kings 9.8.

* Leuit. 19.13. deut. 24. 14,15. hab. 2.9.

† Hebr. through ayred.

‖ Or, my windowe.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

† Hebr. prosperity. ties.

† Hebr. the habitation of.

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were ‖ ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of thē that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand of *them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into ‖ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

† Hebr. lift vp their minde. 27 But vnto the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, hee and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his daies, for no man of his ſeed ſhal proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule & ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets. 33 & mockers of the true Prophets.

* Ezek. 34.2. WOe * bee vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

* Chap. 3.15. ezek. 34. 11,12. 4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 33.14 15. Iſai. 4.2. & 4.11. dan. 9.24 ioh. 1.45. * Deut. 33.28. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee ſhall bee called, †THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

† Hebr. Iehouah-ſidkenu. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

* Ieremi. 16,14,15. 8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the Prophet, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers: for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſs are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe is euill, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, curſing. ‖ Or, vio lence. 11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are prophane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, an abſurd thing. 13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

hebr. vn- ſauoury. 14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem, ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, & walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: Or, ſil- lineſſe. they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

* Iſa. 1. 9. 15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone foorth into all the land.

* Chap. 8.14. & 9.15. ‖ Or, hypocriſie. 16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine, they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

* Chap. 6.14. & 8. 11, ezr. 13. 10. zech. 17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhal come vpon you.

10.2. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe. 18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard *it*?

‖ Or, ſecret * Chap. 30. 23. 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone foorth in fury, *euen* a grieuous whirlewind, it ſhall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 24. 20 * The anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14.14. & 27. 15. 21 * I haue not ſent theſe Prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

* Pſal. 139. 7. &c. amos 9.2, 3. 24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the Prophets ſaid that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the Prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* Prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

* Iudg. 7. 2 & 8, 35 27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

† Hebr. with whom he is. 28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

* Deut. 18, 20, chap. 14. 14, 15. 30 Therfore behold, * I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, theſe ſmooth tongues. 31 Behold, I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD: and do tell them, & cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their light-

neſſe,

rose, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shal aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet and the Priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punish that man and his house.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall bee his burden; for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, the burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, the burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I wil forsake you, and the city that I gaue you, & your fathers, & cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring *an euerlasting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20,11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar *King of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2. Kings 24.1. 2.chro. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Hebr. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto mee, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

† Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

*Deut. 30 6. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11. 39. & 36. 26.27.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe; and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30.22 and 31,33. and 32.38.

7 And I will giue them *an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be *my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29.17.

† Hebr. for reuenuing, or vexation

8 ¶ And as the euill *figges which cannot bee eaten, they are so euill, (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 28,37. chap.13.4

9 And I will deliuer them † to *bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, & the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off ‡ land that I gaue vnto them & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, that *was* the first yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, *rising earely and sending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They said, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euil way, & from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you and to your fathers for euer and euer:

*2. Kings 17.13. and chap.18. 11. & 35. 15. ionah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, & to worship them, & prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I wil do you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, & wil bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, & an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Heb. I will cause to perish from thee. * Chap.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the *voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shal be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the King of Babylon seuenty yeeres.

7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. ezr.26.13 hose. 2.11 *2.Chro. 36.22. ezra.1.1. chap.29. 10.dan. 9.2.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the King of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

† Hebr. visite vpon. * Chap. 27.7.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings shal *serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine *cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

*Isa.51. 17.psal. 75.8.iob 21.20.

16 And

16 And they ſhall drinke and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me;

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon.

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the vtmoſt corners.

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheſhak ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael: Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Yee ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie †which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhoute, as they that tread ſ grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of ſ earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of ſ earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhal be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhalbe heard*, for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended.* 10 *and arraigned.* 11 *His apologie.* 16 *He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vriah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words which ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood vpō your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts and to the Prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

*Chap. 49.7, &c.
*Chap. 48.
*Chap. 49.
*Chap. 47.
‖ Or, region by the ſea ſide.
*Chap. 49.23.
*Chap. 49.28.
† Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap. 9.26.
*Chap. 49.31.
*Chap. 49.34.
*1. Pet. 4. 17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
*Ioel 3. 16. amos 1.2.
* Chap. 25.4.
* Chap. 4.8. & 8. 26.
† Hebr. your daies for ſlaughter.
† Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.
† Hebr. ſlights ſhal periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.
*Act. 2.20.
27. * Chap. 18.8.
*1. Sam. 4.12. cha. 7.12, 14. pſ. 78.60.
‖ Or, at the doore.
† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3.
* Ver. 19.
† Hebr. as it ſeemeth good and right vnto your eyes.

17 Then

17 Then rose vp certaine of the elders of the land
& spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,
*Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 *Micah the Morashite prophecied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes. Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death, did he not feare the LORD, and beseought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which he had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man which prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid, & fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King: who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. sonnes of the people.

24 Neuerthelesse the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes hee prophecieth the subduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to hearken the false prophets. 12 The like hee doeth to Zedekiah. 19 Hee foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke:

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers that come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ to your masters:

‖ Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

*Dan.4. 14.22.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

*Chap. 25.9. & 43.10.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes son, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 29.8.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie a † lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

† Hebr. in a lie, or lying.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shal now shortly be brought againe from Babylon, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon and liue; wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem.

*2.King. 24.14.15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and of Ierusalem;

*2.King. 25.13. 2.chron. 36.18.

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I ¶ visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp and restore them to this place.

*2.Chro. 36.22. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falsely the returne of the vessels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of a iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in ‡ beginning of ‡ reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in ‡ fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azor the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake

speake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeres of dayes. 3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† Hebr. captiuitie 4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue, from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuerthelesse, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue been before mee, and before thee of olde, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it. *Chap. 27.2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lye.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD. * Deut. 13.5. chap 29.32. † Hebr. reuolt,

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 And not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuentie yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the destruction of them that for their disobedience, 20 He sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab, and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah, 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the King, & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem.) *2. Kings 24.12. &c. ‖ Or, chamberlaines.

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Helkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall yee haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets, & your diuiners that *be* in ‡ midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed. * Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD. † Hebr. in a lie.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place. * 2. Chro 36.22. ezra 1.1.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an †expected end. chap. 25. 12. and 27.22.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you. † Hebr. end and expectation.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and find *me*, when yee shall search for me with all your heart. * Dan. 9.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the *sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like *vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill. * Chap. 24.8,10. * Chap. 24.8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them. † Hebr. for a curse,

19 Because

19 Because they haue not hearkned to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp earely, and sending *Chap. 25.4. and 32.3.
them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shalbe taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.
23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, & haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖Nehelamite, saying, ‖Or, dreamer.
25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of § LORD; for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes: *2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24.
27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught ‡ rebellion against the LORD. *Chap. 28.16. ‡ Hebr. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall bee gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.
3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.
5 For thus saith the LORD; We haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖of feare, and not of peace. ‖Or, there is feare and not peace.
6 Aske yee now, and see whether † a man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe? † Hebr. a male.
7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it. *Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18. zep. 1.15.
8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.
9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Danid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them. * Ezek. 34.23. & 37.24. hos. 3.5.
10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid. *Esay 41 13. & 43. 5. & 44.1 chap. 46. 28.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished. * Psal. 6. 1. chap. 10.24. & 46.28.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous. † Hebr. for binding vp, or preſſing.
13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.
15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee. * Chap. 13.18.
16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoyle, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey. *Exod. 23.22. isa. 41.11.
17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places; and the city shalbe builded vpon her owne ‖heape, and the palace shal remaine after the manner thereof. ‖Or, little hill.
19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.
21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, & he shall approach vnto mee: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD? * Chap. 24.7. and 31.32. and 32.38.
22 And yee shall bee * my people, and I will be your God. * Chap. 23.19,20.
23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD † goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirle wind, * Hebr. casting.

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

‖ Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised, 27 his care ouer the Church. 31 The new Couenant. 35 The stabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

† Hebr. from a farre. ‖ Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merrie.

* Exod. 15.20. iudg. 11. 34.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shal † eate *them* as common things.

‖ Or, timbrels. † Hebr. profane them.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry: Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

‖ Or, supplications. ‖ Or, fauours.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

* Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, he that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shal flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flock, and of the herd: and their soules shall be as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Esay. 58.11.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnes, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnes, saith the LORD.

* Matth. 2.18.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thy end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned, thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

* Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he a* pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. sound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman ſtall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Israel, As yet they ſhall vſe this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of Iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities therof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated my weary soule, and I haue repleniſhed euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come saith the LORD, that I will sow the houſe of Israel, & the houſe of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 18.2.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

* Hebr. 8, 8.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Israel, and with the houſe of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband to them, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, should I haue constrained as husband vnto them.

33 But this *ſhalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I wil put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Chap. 24.7. and 32.40. * Iſa. 54. 13. iohn 6.45.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbor, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them ſaith the

LORD

* Chap. 13.8. mic. 7.18.19. Ioel. 10.43.
LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquities, and I will remember their sinne no more.
35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Stars for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes is his Name:
36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.
37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.
38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.
39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.
40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and of the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East *shalbe* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

* Lam. 3.22. * Esa. 54. 9. chap. 33.20. * Chap. 33.22.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanamels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the Euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God, 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.
2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.
3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, *Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall take it?
4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall *surely be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.
5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.
6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.
8 So Hanameel mine vncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me, Buy my field I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.
9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.
10 And I † subscribed the Euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.
11 So I tooke the Euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the Law and custome, and that which was open.
12 And I gaue the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.
13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these Euidences, this Euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this Euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.
15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.
16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,
17 Ah Lord GOD, Behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.
18 Thou shewest *louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, and mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name;
19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his waies, and according to the fruits of his doings.
20 Which hath set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.
21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with a great terrour:
22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.
23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.
24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.
25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,
27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the *God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?
28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchan-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.
29 And the Caldeans that fight against that city, shall come & set fire on the city, and burne it with the houses * vpon whose rooues they haue offered incense

* Chap. 34.2.
* Chap. 34.3.
* Lemit. 25.34. ruth. 4.4.
‖ Or, seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.
† Hebr. wrote in the booke.
† Hebr. for my eyes.
† Hebr. necke.
* Chap. 2.27. * Chap 23.18.
* Chap. 7.31, 19.6. * Leuit. 18.21.
* Deut. 30.3.
* Chap. 24.7. 30.22. 31.33. * Ezec. 37.49. † Hebr. all day. † Hebr. from ter the † Hebr. in ter of the
‖ Or, engines of shot.
* Numbr. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. for my anger.

31 For this citie hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoone it from before my face;

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

† Hebr. necke.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † backe, and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

* Chap. 2. 27.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

* Chap. 23. 11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

* Chap. 7. 31. & 19. 6. * Leuit. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this citie, whereof yee say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

* Chap. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 31. 33. * Ezek. 36. 28.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

† Hebr. all daies.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

† Hebr. from after them.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

† Hebr. in truth of stability.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe Euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stablisht of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

* Chap. 32. 23.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name;

* Isa. 37. 26.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and † mighty things which thou knowest not.

† Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will † pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31. 34.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

mic. 7. 18.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities therof, *shalbe* an habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

* Chap. 23. 5. Isa. 11. 1. & 4. 2.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

† Hebr. Iehoua.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shal dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherwith † she shall be called, † the LORD our righteousnesse.

‡ Hebr. Iehovah-nu. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. kin. 2. 4.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31. 36. Isa. 54. 9.

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests, my Ministers.

* Chap. 31. 37.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bond ſeruants, contrary to the Couenants of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, gineth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth, of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ieruſalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2. King. 25. 1. &c. cha. 52. 1. † Hebr. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap. 32. 4. † Hebr. his mouth ſhal ſpeak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former Kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe words, vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Iudah, that were left againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah; for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah, had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ieruſalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

* Exod. 21. 2.

9 That euery man ſhould let his man ſeruant, and euery man his maid ſeruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his man ſeruant, and euery one his maid ſeruant go free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more; then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the ſeruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into ſubiection for ſeruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of * ſeuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath beene ſold vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſix yeeres, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkned not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. ‖ Or, hath ſold himſelfe.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the houſe, ‖ which is called by my Name.

† Hebr. to day. ‖ Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure to returne, and brought them into ſubiection to be vnto you for ſeruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing. * Deut. 28. 64. cha. 29. 18

18 And I will giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches and the Prieſts, and all the people of the land, which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall be for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. &. 16. 4

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes, will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this citie, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites. 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah, from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah, the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shallum, the keeper † Hebr. threſhold, or veſſell. of † the doore.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing earely, and ſpeaking; but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp earely and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Chap. 18.11. and 25.5. * Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c. † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecy,* 5 *and publikely to reade it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Micaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day. * Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication † Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall. before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the ‖ Or, dore. LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people. * Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Elithama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelamiah, the ſonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes to Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Elilhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, & in the eares of all the Princes that ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

‖ *Or, of the King.* 26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words that Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying; The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.* 31 And I will † punish him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

† *Hebr. as theſe.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 kings 24.17. & 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† *Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me: Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† *Hebr. thruſt thorow.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem, for feare of Pharaohs army,

† *Hebr. made to aſcend.*

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem, to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ *Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† *Hebr. falſhood, or lie.*

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes;

‖ *Or, cells.*

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I dye there.

† Hebr. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by suit, getteth him some inlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the King by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the Kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre, that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sanke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the King.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to dye for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Hebr. he will die

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he dye.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principall

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house shall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those *women* shall say, † thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou shalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not dye.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to dye there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. they were silent from him

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison: vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon 8 The citie ruinated. 9 The people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzers charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah 15 Gods promise to Ebedmelech.

2 Kings 25.1. chap.52.4 IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Shamger-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, & all the men of warre, then they fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake with him iudgments.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carie him to Babylon.

† Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖captaine of the guard carryed away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall, or chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

And so verse 10. &c. † Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, & Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes;

† Hebr. set thine eyes vpon him.

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, & thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will set mine eye vpon thee

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereseeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before, And so verse 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans: which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to smite thee in soule.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to goe vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and minderh to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slue him, whom the King of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slue all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going, and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nathaniah slue them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not, for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he forbare, and slue them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

‖ Or, were Gedaliah hel, by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* ſ kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made Gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah offereth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He pronounceth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: *for* I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there,)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. shall cleaue after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. So shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem; so shall my fury bee powred foorth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. testified against you.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs and we will doe it.

‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither yee desire to goe and to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan disswadeth Ieremiahs prophecie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, & all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah that were returned from all nations whither they had been driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entrey of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, & he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death to death, and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15.2. Zech. 11.9

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carrie them away captiues, and he shall array himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. statues, or standing images.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

‖ Or, the house of the Sun

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expostulateth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and sucking ‖ out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

† Hebr. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the

workes

workes of your handes, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. the wickednesse, or punishments, &c.

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

† Hebr. contrite

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes which I set before you, and before your fathers.

Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I † will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

† Hebr. I will set.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least, euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

† Hebr. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs, in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainly doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖* Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen. * Chap. 7.18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But since we left off to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

* Chap. 7.18.

19 And * when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and poured out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

‖ Or, husbands

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that you burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the euill of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as it is this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore, this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women: Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

† Hebr. from me, or from them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be a* signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophrah King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzer King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being disquieted, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 38.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzer. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneise the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismaied, and turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: for feare was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this † that commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth; I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt † not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against the mightie, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt is but a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a verie faire heifer, but destruction commeth; it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks; for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more then the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their Kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismaied, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, & them that dwell therein, then † men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hooues of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoyle all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their securitie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people, 47 The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being a* nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O madmen, † sword shall † persue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of

Horo-

† Hebr. broken in pieces.
† Hebr. fled a flight.
† Hebr. Cush.
† Hebr. Put.
† Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee.
† Hebr. multiplied the ſaller.
† Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuitie
† Hebr. bullocks of the ſtall.
‖ Or, waterrodes, or, riuers.
* Chap. 48.
* Ier. 1.14.
† Hebr. the whole earth.
† Hebr. weeping with wee.
* Ier. 48.5.
* Ier. 46.
* Ier. 48.
† Hebr. Azzah.
* Ier. 47.
† Hebr. the whole earth.
† Hebr. the ſtones thereof.
† Hebr. the remnant of the ſea ſide.
† Hebr. how canſt thou?
‖ Or, high place is confounded and dismayed.
‖ Or, Le bronghts to ſilence.
† Hebr. got after thee.
† Hebr. weeping with wee.
* Ier. 15.5.

Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity with ‖ his Priests and his Princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Israel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of her* cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* hee shall destroy the strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for he magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, his ‖ lies shall not effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, † from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as an* heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that hee hath gotten, is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be bald, and euery beard ‖ clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall *be* lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men of hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab, in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom.* 23 *Of Damascus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Con-

*Or, a naked tree.
* Chap. 25.26.
* Chap. 9.26.
‖ Or, negligently.
† Hebr. *Is* stood.
* 1. King. 12.29.
† Heb. *the choice of.*
† Hebr. *inhabitresse.*
*Isa. 16.7.
‖ Or, mountest thy selfe.
* Isa. 16. 6, &c.
* Isa. 24. 17, 18.
* Isa. 24. 17, 18.
* Numb. 21.28.
† Hebr. *children of noise.*
† Heb. *in captiuity.*

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, Malcom. * Amos 1.13. * Amos 1.14.

49 Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why then doth ‖ their King inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their Kings shall goe into captivity: and his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieth thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driuen out euery man right ‖ forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom. Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Is wisedome no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them alive: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane, against the habitation of the strong: But I will suddenly make him runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ‖ inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, there is sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

‖ Or, they are run and hurled. * Obad. verse 8. * Obad. verse 5. † Heb. their sufficiencie. * Obad. verse 1. * Obad. verse 4. * Chap. 50.13. * Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

* Amos 1.4.

‖ Or, consents one in another. * Iob 38. 1. chap. 50. 44.45. † Heb. the red sea. † Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as on the sea. * Verse 8. † Heb his greatly. ‖ Or, that is at ease. † Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled. * Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 31. *The iudgements of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Conenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Hebr. place to lie downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goates before the flockes.

* Isai. 48. 20. ch. 52. 11. & 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North country, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken, their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, deprayer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

† Hebr. big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you, shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about, she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for *it is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueste: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first, the king of Assyria hath deuoured him and last, this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shalbe satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shalbe* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue layd a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought orth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, treade her

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† Hebr. pride.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, chiefe Prayers.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

Heb. horse.

charets,

chariots, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dryed vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with the wilde beasts of the ylands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen. 19.25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, every one put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

* Iob 41. 2. chap. 49.19. ‖ Or, commeth me to plead. 45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The fierce iudgements of God against Babylon, in message of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

† Heb. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

* Chap. 50. 8. Reu. 18.4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer every man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

* Is. 21.9. Reue. 14.8. and 18.2. 8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen vnto the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

† Heb. pure. 11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† Heb. liers in wait. 12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy couetousnesse.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb. by his soule. † Heb. with. * Gen. 6.3. 14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars, and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Gen. 6.3. chap. 10.12, &c. ‖ Or, maketh 15 * He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

* Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then 17 * Every man is ‖ brutish, by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and * Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

* Chap. 10.16. 20 Thou art my battell-axe and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee. 21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

† Heb. euerlasting desolations. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

drunken among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight, they haue remained in their holdes, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to threshi her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar, the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell: hee hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons, they shall yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, Behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompence shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Emphrates,

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged, and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captiues. 32 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin.

Zedekiah

‖ Or, *in the time that he threshith her.*

† Heb. *my vio-lence.*

‖ Or, *The auenger.*

† Heb. *inhabi-tresse.*

‖ Or, *shake themselues.*

† Heb. *visite vpon.*

‖ Or, *hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: So at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.*

‖ Or, *Ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ Or, *the country.*

‖ Or, *the walles of broad Babylon.*

‖ Or, *made naked.*

‖ Or, *with the Israel of*

‖ Or, *prince of Mamhad or chiefe chamberlaine.*

† Heb. *desolations.*

* 2. Kings 24. 18. † Hebr. reigned.

Zedekiah was * one and twentie yeeres old when hee † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD, it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was beleeged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which was by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, which † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Hebr. house of the ward. ‖ Or, chiefe Iaylor. † Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen. And so verse 14, &c.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

† Hebr. burnt with fire.

15 Then Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 27. 19.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

‖ Or, basons.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which was of gold, for gold, and that which was of siluer, for siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

‖ Or, censers.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bullocks that were vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the † Hebr. their brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a † line of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. 2. kings 25. 17. † Hebr. threed.

22 And a chapiter of brasse was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like vnto these.

2. chron. 3. 15. † Hebr. threed.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke, were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. threshold.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men † Heb. faces of them that † were neere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the middest of the city.

‖ Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, tooke them and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue: in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Hebr. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue of the Iewes, seuen hundred forth and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

with him

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet, † giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the master of the day in his day.

¶ THE

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne,* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgements to be righteous.*

HOw doth the citie sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is shee become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, & her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and ‖ because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours ouer tooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts, all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes, yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter, O Lord behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe.*

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didest command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ † *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me,* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The LORD hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me, my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: The LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his ‖ commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgines and my yong men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and hee burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

‖ *Or, the winepresse of the virgine, &c.*
*Ier. 13.17 & 14.17. chap. 1.18
† *Hebr. bring backe.*
*Dan. 9.7
† *Hebr. mouth.*
*Isa. 16.11 Ier. 48.36.
‖ *Or, proclaimed.*
† *Hebr. madest cease.*
† *Hebr. all the desirable of the eye.*
* *Psal. 89. 39. & 44. and. Isa. 5.5.*
‖ *Or, booth.*

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawne his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

* Pſal. 74.9.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among § Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*: her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughters of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

‖ Or, faint.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

* Ier. 2.8. and 5.31. and 14.14 and 23.16

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of banishment.

† Hebr. by the way. * Pſal. 48.2.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee, they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth; they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28.15.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the daies of old: he hath throwne down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Ier. 14. 17. chap. 2.18.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe to reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

‖ Or, ſwadled with their hands.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of the young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and thy yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called, as in a ſolemne day, my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led mee and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry, and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as a* Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

† Hebr, ſonnes, * Ier. 20.7

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

† Hebr, bitter neſſes.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunke with wormewood.

‖ Or, rolled me in the aſhes, † Hebr. good.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

‖ Or, rem member.

18 And I ſaid, my ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

† Hebr, bowed.

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

† Hebr, make to returne to my heart, * Pſal. 18. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. ier. 10.16

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

† Heb. from his heart.

33 For he doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High.

‖ Or, a superiour.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

‖ Or, *seeth not.*

37 ¶ Who * *is he that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Psal. 33.9.

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

* Amos 3.6.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

‖ Or, murmure.

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

* 1. Cor. 4.13.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scowring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

* Esay. 24.17.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD looke downe and behold from heauen.

† Heb. my soule.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me: and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnder them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

‖ Or, obstinacy of heart.

65 Giue them ‖ sorow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

* Psal. 8.4

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes: 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, seacalues.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* to them.

5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

* Gen. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

† Heb. darker then blackenesse.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

† Heb. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

* 2. King. 6.29. deut. 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

* Iere. 5. 31. and 23.21.

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, *in that they could not touch* ‖ Or, *in* polluted.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane: depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, they shall no more sojourne *there*.

‖ Or, *it is* vncleane. ‖ Or, *they* fled.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

‖ Or, *face.*

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

* Gene. 2.7.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken and shalt make thy selfe naked.

‖ Or, *shalt be* ‖ Or, *wayward.*

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished,

‖Or carry thee captiue for thy sins.

complished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: he will visite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our neckes are we persecuted.

5 † Our neckes are vnder persecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and are not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

* Psal. 11. 38.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖Or, feare voyce, or stormes.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

† Heb the crowne of our head is fallen.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

* Psal. 9. 8 & 29. 10. and 102. 13. and 145. 3.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

† Heb. the length of dayes.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Iere. 31. 18.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer? *and* forsake vs † so long time?

‖Or, wilt thou vtterly reiect vs.

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

2 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims: 15 of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressely vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iahezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

‖Or, she could not turne.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a weele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖Or, strakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these went*; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two

two which couered on this side, and euerie one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almightie, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And their was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glorie of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this verie day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, be not afraide of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ bryers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellions

8 But thou Sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat * that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the vse of prophesie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

* Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

† Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue. and so, verse 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

† Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie language.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted.

† Hebr. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads,

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

Or, if I had sent thee, &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto me?

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee vnto them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speak vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

† Hebr. fulfe of forehead, and hard of heart. Iere. 1.8.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glorie of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noyse of a great rushing.

† Hebr. kissed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

† Hebr. Lusser. † Hebr. hot anger

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall dye in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall dye: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall dye in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done, shall not be remembred; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18 24. † Hebr. righteousnesse.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doeth not sin, he shall surely liue, because he is warned; also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glorie of the LORD stood there as
* Chap.1. the glorie which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thy house.

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprouer, for they are a rebellious
‖ A man reproouing house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie.* 9 *By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also Son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it; and set ‖ *battering* rams against it round about.

‖ Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ Or, a flat plate or place.

4 Lye thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lye vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquities.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

* Num. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lye againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† From thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lye vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp, euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment;

* Leuit. 26.26. chap.5.16 and 13.13

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *& shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion.* 12 *By famine, sword, and dispersion.*

ANd thou Son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number and bind them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire; and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my Iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplyed more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thy abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

* Leuit. 26.29. dent.28. 53.2 king. 6.29. lam. 4.10. bar. 2.3. * Chap. 7.4.14.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pittie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall dye with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

* Deut. 28,37. 15 So it ſhall be a * reproach and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will encreaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your

* Leuit. 26,26. chap.4. 16, and 14,13. * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence, and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

* Leuit. 26,22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie. 8 A remnant ſhall bee bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lamente their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

* Chap. 36,1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

‖ *Or, Sunimages, and ſo verſ. 6.*

4 And your Altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

† *Hebr. giue.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles; and I will ſcatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant that ye may haue *ſome*, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

* Chap. 21,17. 11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth, and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour vnto all their idoles.

‖ *Or, deſolate* 14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wildernes toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. *late from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

† *Hebr. giue.* 3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh* 6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

againſt thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes: and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. vpon thee* 9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded,

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons, Hebr. ſonnes, Hebr. tumults.* † *Hebr.* 11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

though they liue. 13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in the iniquitie of his life.

their life yet among the liuing.

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie.* 14 They haue blowen a trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

quake, Hebr. his iniquitie. 15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the citie, famine, and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

* Iſa.13.7.

† *Hebr. goe into water.* 16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

* Iſa.15.2. Ier.48, 37. 17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſacke-

cloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall be † removed: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

f † Hebr. *for a separation* ‖ *or,* vncleanesse * annesse 11. Prou. 26. 4. e h. 1. 18. ‖ Ezec. 7. 8 c *Or, leprosie their iniquity* g *their stumbling blocke* ‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.* ‖ *Or, burglers.* ‖ *Or, they shall inherite their holy places* † Hebr. *cutting off.* † Hebr. *with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

* Dan. 5. 5 3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

* Chap. 11. 22. 4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way towards the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and beholde the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the soune of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, & thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit.*

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

* Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4. * Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. mic. 7 4.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEe cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

† Hebr. *which is turned.*

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

† Hebr. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* † Hebr. *vpon his loynes.*

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed † with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

† Hebr. *marke a marke.*

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

* Exod. 12. 7. ezek. 7. 3.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Hebr. mine eares. 5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue you pitie.

† Hebr. in deſtruction. 6 Slay † vtterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth; and they went forth, and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in the pouring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

† Hebr. filled with. 9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ peruerſneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

* Chap. 8.12.

‖ Or, wreſting of iudgement.

* Chap. 5.11. & 7. 4. & 8.18.

10 And as for me alſo, * mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity; but I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

† Hebr. returned the word. 11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

* Chap. 1.22.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

† Hebr. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

* Chap. 1.24.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

† Hebr. ſent forth. 7 And one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

* Chap. 1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

† H Ier. fleſh. 12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*,

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ It was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ Or, they were called in mine hearing, Galgal.

14 And euerie one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, life.

18 Then the glorie of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euerie one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glorie of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euerie one had foure faces a piece, and euerie one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euerie one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſinne and iudgment. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glorie of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twentie men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.

* 2 Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know the things that come into your mind, euerie one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and ye haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh,

flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my Iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* ronnd about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I propheſied, that Pelatia the son of Benaiah dyed: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get thee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scatterred them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

Ier. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my Statutes, & keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles beſides them, and the glorie of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glorie of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing: 8 It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments,

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe foorth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

† Heb. digged for me.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* go into captiuity.

† Heb, by remouing, goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17.20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment; that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shalbe no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel, say; The vision that he seeth, *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* farre off:

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

* 2.Pet. 3.4.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination; whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great hailestones, shall fall, and a stormie wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailestones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature, to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and wil ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

‖ Or, sleeues.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes; and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt, to make them flee.

‖ Or, *into* gardens.

21 Your kerchiefes also I will teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked wayes, ‖ by promising him life:

‖ Or, *that I should saue him*

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

diuine. Heb. *by guicksaying.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

† Heb. *them that are Prophets out of their owne hearts.* * Iere. 23.16.

† Heb. *walke after.*

‖ Or, *and things which they haue not seene.*

‖ Or *breaches.* † Heb. *hedged the hedge.*

‖ Or, *secret, or counsell.* * Iere. 6.14.

‖ Or, *a slight wall.*

‖ *Or, others.* saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

* Deut. 28.37. cha.14.8. *1.King. 22.23. 8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and I will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. cha.4.16. & 5.16. * Iere. 15.1. ‖ *Or, bereaue.* † *Hebr. in the midst of it.* 14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence in that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah Daniel and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, also when.* 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the rebellion of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. ¶ Is it meet for *any* worke? † *Hebr. will it prosper.*

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned. † *Hebr. made fit.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen vnto the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them. † *Hebr. a trespasse.*

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall estate of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. † *Hebr. in the day thou wast borne.*

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all. *habitaculis, or I looked* ‖ *Or, when thou wast*

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, and thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne. *vpon thee.*

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ pollluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, ‖ *Or, trenden vnder foot.* when thou wast in thy blood, Liue; yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxed great, and thou art come to † excellent ornament: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare. † *Hebr. made thee a multitude.* † *Hebr. ornament of ornaments.*

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle. † *Hebr. bloods.*

10 I clo-

10 I cloched thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them.

† Hebr. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *is thu* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuour.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thy abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, brothelhouſe

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh; & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea; and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire;

‖ Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.

32 *But as a* wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Hebr. bilcſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: and I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealoufie.

† Hebr. with iudgements of

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. etc.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to reſt, and my iealoufie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was an* Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer than thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* that *thou* *were a very little thing*, thou waſt corrupted more than they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was

48 As

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw good.

* Gen. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters, ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. pride, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which ſ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram. ſ Or, ſpoile

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and bee aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy y unger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Galat. 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, it is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. wauy-colouring.

4 He crept off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it as a willow tree.

† Hebr. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† Hebr. field.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him into Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp; † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to ſtand in it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the middeſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath by breaking the Couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12.13. & 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall be ſcattered towards all winds: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take off the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will ſet

set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue † occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right,

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debter his * pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely: he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a sheder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things?

11 And that doth not any of those *sinnes*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shal he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes, which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath

couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnesse of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee should returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall hee liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shal he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue:

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shal surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD. * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions; so iniquitie shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

6 And

---

* Iere. 31.29.
† Hebr. iudgment & iustice
* Leuit. 18.20.
* Leuit. 18.19. and 20.18.
* Exo. 22 21. leuit. 19.15. & 24.14.
* Deut. 24.12. exod. 22.20.
* Deut. 15.7. isai. 58.7. mat. 25.35.
* Exod. 22.25. leuit. 25. 36, 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.
‖ Or, breaker vp of an house.
‖ Or, that doth to his brother besides any of these.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge w taken to pledge.
* Deut. 24.16. 2. kings 14.6. 2. chro. 25.4 ier. 31.29.
* Chap. 33.11.
* Chap. 33.20.
* Mat. 3.2
‖ Or, conuerts.
* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11.19. and 36.26.
* Chap. 33.11. 2. pet. 3.9.
‖ Or, conuerts.

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lyonesse: she lay downe among lyons, shee nourished her whelpes among young lyons.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

* 2. Kings 23. 33. Ier. 22. 11.

5 Now when shee saw that shee had waited, and her hope was lost: then shee tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a young lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

‖ Or, their widowes.

7 And hee knew ‖ their desolate places, and hee laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, in hookes.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and shee appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

* Ose. 13. 15.

12 But shee was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the * East winde dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now shee is planted in the wildernesse in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, plead for them. * Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, sware, and so v. 6, &c. * Exod. 31. 8. and 4. 31.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my * selfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 13. 18.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. made them to know.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † shewed them my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

* Leuit. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

12 Moreouer also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to bee a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

* Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 15. &c. and 35. 2. deut. 5. 12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mee in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if any man do, he shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse, to consume them:

* Exod. 16. 28. * Numb. 14. 29. & 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths, for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye spared them, from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse, Walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their Iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreyes;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also Statutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

25 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in
* Chap. 16.21. that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they may know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

†Hebr. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offrings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖Or, I told them the high place, or, Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idols, euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein yee are ſcattered with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

‖Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee, I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael all of them in the land ſerue me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖Or, cheefe.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Hebr. ſauour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, & all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of mee, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem with a figure of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the Kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and droppe *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore ſhall my ſword goe foorth out of his sheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North.

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawne foorth my ſword out of his sheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall bee weake *as* water: behold, it commeth and ſhall bee brought to paſſe ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe the word of of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖Or, It is the rod of my ſonne, is it deſpiſeth euery tree,

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall bee

vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours by reason of the sword shall be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? It shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine: *it is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplyed: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wraped vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight: to them that haue sworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: Because *I say* that ye are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill hee come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword is drawne, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created in the land of thy captiuitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the †bloody city? yea thou †shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou * hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres: therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are †men that carry tales to shed blood, and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are euen the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will

‖ *Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.*
* Iere. 31.19.
‖ *Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? shal they not also belong to the despising rod?*
† *Hebr. hand to hand.*
‖ *Or, shiuering or sharpe.*
‖ *Or, sharpened.*
‖ *Heb. set thy selfe, take the right hand.*
† *Hebr. mother of the way.*
‖ *Or, lyeuers.*
† *Heb. Teraphim.*
‖ *Or, battering rams. Heb. rams.*
‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*
† *Hebr. peruerted peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*
‖ *Or, cause it to returne.*
‖ *Or, burning.*
* Chap. 20.4. & 23.36.
† *Hebr. plead for.*
† *Hebr. citie of bloods.*
† *Hebr. make her know.*
* 2 Kings 21.16.
† *Hebr. polluted of name, much in vexation.*
† *Hebr. wrong.*
‖ *Or, deceit.*
† *Hebr. men of slanders.*
* Leuit. 18.8. & 20.11.
* Leuit. 18.19.
‖ *Or, enormity.*
* Leuit. 18.20.
* Iere. 5.8
‖ *Or, enormity.*
‖ *Or, by lewdnesse.*
* Leuit. 18.9.
* Chap. 21.22.
‖ *Or, shall be prophaned.*
† *Hebr. drosses.*

will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

†Heb according to the gathering. 20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

* Matt. 23.14.

†Hebr. offered violence to.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3.3.

27 Her * Princes in the midst thereof *are* like woolues rauening the prey to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

‖ Or, deceit.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both.* 45 *and sheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were there breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *are* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

†Hebr. she lowed her whordomes vpon them.

6 Which were cloathed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen, riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom shee doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

† Hebr. the choise of the children of Ashur

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whordome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, shee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister *in her whoredomes.*

† Hebr. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. † Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desirable young men.

* 2. Kings 16.7.

13 Then I saw that shee was defiled, that they *tooke both one way*;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. as the sight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and shee was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. loosed, or disjointed

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa; all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shal come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shal set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shal deale furiously with thee: they shal take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare: and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and suckе it out and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

† Or, pass for.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore, that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. coming

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable. * Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

Or, drunkards.

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

* Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to bee remoued and spoiled.

† Hebr. for a fear.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

mourning and spoile

‖ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, & ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouerable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to bee beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heape

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3.1 Habac. 2.12

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hote, & may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy † teares

† Hebr. goe.

17 † For

† Hebr. be silent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning: and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou dost so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shal fall by the sword.

† Hebr. the pitie of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glorie, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minde, their sonnes and their daughters,

† Hebr. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, † set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

* Ier. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity,

† Hebr. children.

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

† Hebr. soul.

† Hebr. soule. Or, meat.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

* Ier. 48. 1, &c.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen;

† Hebr. shoulder of Moab.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Vnto the men of the East, † with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. by reuenging reuenge.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

Or, shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and † they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance saith the Lord GOD.

Or, with perpetuall hatred.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* † for the old hatred;

Or, by meanes of the Sea.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the † Sea coast.

† Hebr. vengeances.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nabuchadnezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings from the North, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

Or, powre out the engines of shot.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals,

and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, & of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, †as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hooves of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets; hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe down to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, & they shall breake downe thy walles, & destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.
13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease and the sound of thy harpe shalbe no more heard.
14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?
16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, & lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.
17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, thee & her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?
18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that *are* in the sea, shal be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;
20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, & shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:
21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;
3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which are* a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.
4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.
5 They have † made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.
6 Of the oakes of Bashan have they made thine ‖ oares: the †company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of yuory, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.
7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile ‖ blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which covered thee.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.
9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the shippes of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandise.
10 They of Persia and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warr: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.
11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, & the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.
12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with silver, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.
13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.
14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.
15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many yles *were* the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory & Ebeny.
16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine liuen, and Coral, and ‖ Agate.
17 Iudah and † land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.
18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for † multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.
19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.
20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in †precious clothes for charets.
21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rams, and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden the merchants of Sheba, Asher *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.
24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar, among thy merchandize.
25 The shippes of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.
27 Thy † riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all the men of warr that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.
28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all

*Hebr. according to the stringes of a city broken up.
†Hebr. houses of thy desire.
*Isa.24.8. Ier.7.34. & 16.9.
†Hebr. trembling. *Reuel. 18.9.
†Hebr. of the seas.
†Hebr. terrours.
†Hebr. perfect of beauty.
†Hebr. heart.
†Hebr. midst.
‖Or, they that made haberts of ivory well woven.
†Heb. the daughter.
Or, purple and scarlet.
‖Or, stoppers of chinkes. Hebr. strengthners.
‖Or, merchandize.
†Hebr. workes.
‖Or Chrysoprasus.
‖Or, ryalme.
†Hebr. clothes of precious.
†Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.
‖Or, sundry sellers things.
† Hebr. foldings.
† Hebr. heart. *Reuel. 18.9.&c.
‖Or, ouer-whelmed.
‖Or, heard.
‖Or, waues.*

all the Pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heades, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth: and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie* is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall bee astonished at thee, and their Kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.
† Hebr. shalt not be for euer.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † middest of the Seas, *yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Hebr. heart.
* Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* thy traffique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

† Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisedome.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, chrysolite, ‖ Or, sapphire, ‖ Or, smaragd

14 Thou art the anointed † cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, & thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: & I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome, by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth; in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon: and I will bee glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shal build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgments vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence
‖ Or, spoile

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachrie to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

the great * dragon that lyeth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loines to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And † land of Egypt shalbe desolate & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene, euen to the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shal be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall bee the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of § LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was pecled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue § land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour, wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The armes of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the armes of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yo, woe woorth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere: euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shal fall in Egypt, & they shal take away her multitude, and her foundations shal be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and † Lybia, & Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I wil put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and wil set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibi-seth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day also shall be darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth,

that

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt; and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shal groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was a-mong the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his braunches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuyed him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out of his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him; vpon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among ‖ thicke boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyce and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth, thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that bee slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the threefold fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou *art as* ‖ a Whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee; with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleyes with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke; I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among ‖ nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea

† *Hebr. faire of branches.* ‖ *Or, nourished.* ‖ *Or, brought him vp.* † *Hebr. conduits.* ‖ *Or, when it sent them foorth.* * Dan. 4.

* Gen. 2.

† *Hebr. in doing he shall doe vnto him.*

‖ *Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.*

† *Heb. to be blacke.*

† *Hebr. lights of the light in heauen* † *Heb. the lights.* † *Hebr. I will make to feare.*

‖ *Or, drawen.* * Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20. ‖ *Or, the land of thy swimming.* ‖ *Or, exalting.* * Isa. 13. 10. Ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.

‖ *Or, prouoke to anger, or, vexe.*

30 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make ‖ land of Egypt desolate, and the country shalbe †destitute of that wherein it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shal lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *euen* her, and her daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumcised.

‖ Or, the sword is laide.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: shee is deliuered ‖ to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her companie: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, distributing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised, into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with ‖ mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are ‖laid by *them* that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that go downe to the pit.

† Hebr. *giuen, or put.*

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour, they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shall be laid in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine with the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duety of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 20 God sheweth the iustice of his waies towards the penitent, and stubborn reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, & set him for their watchman,

† Hebr. *a land when I bring a sword*

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then ‖ whosoeuer heareth the sound of ‖ trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpō his own head.

‖ *vpon her.* † Hebr. *he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but hee that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto ‖ house of Israel: therefore ‖ shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.

12 Therfore thou sonne of man, say vnto ‖ children of thy people, The ‖ righteousnesse of the righteous shal not deliuer him in ‖ day of his transgression; as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shal not fall thereby

* Chap. 18. 31.

* Chap. 18. 24.

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue, *for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.*

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not bee remembred; but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

†Hebr. *iudgment and iustice.*

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

*Chap. 18.25.

20 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

*2. Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

*Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open

†Hebr. *to deuoure him.*

field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shal die of the pestilence.

†Hebr. *desolation and desolation.*

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shal passe thorow.

*Chap. 7. 24 & 24. 21. and 30.6,7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

†Hebr. *according to the comming of the people.*

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they | sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

|Or, *my People sit before thee.*

†Hebr. *they make loues with their mouth.*

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

†Hebr. *a song of loues.*

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

*Ieremi. 23.1.

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the woolle: ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force, and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

*1. Pet. 5.3

5 And they were scattered | because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

|Or, *with out a shepheard,*

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

and so vnder.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD,

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because, *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I, will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

†Hebr.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: *accordingly* so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them *to the fro* out of all places where they haue beene scattered in *the* cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shal they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD,

16 I will

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring a-
gaine that which was driuen away, and will binde
vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that
which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the
strong I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and
cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue ea-
ten vp the good pasture, but yee must feed downe
with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to
haue dranke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule
the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye
haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that
which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto
them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat
cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with
shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns
till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall
no more be a prey; and I wil iudge betweene cattell
and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them,
and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he
shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my
seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD
haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of
peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of
the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wil-
dernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round
about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the
showre to come downe in his season: there shall be
showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit,
and the earth shal yeeld her increase, and they shall
be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the
LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke,
and deliuered them out of the hand of those that
serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the hea-
then: neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure
them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall
make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant of re-
nowme, and they shall be no more † consumed with
hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the
heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know, that I the LORD their
God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house
of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocks of my pasture *are* men, *and*
I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto
me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir
and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Be-
hold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will
stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make
thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be de-
solate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred,
and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by
the † force of the *sword*, in the time of their cala-
mity, in the time that *their* iniquity had an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will
prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue
thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood
shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate,
and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him
that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine
men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy
riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and
thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that
I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and
these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will ‖ pos-
sesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I
will euen doe according to thine anger, and accor-
ding to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy
hatred against them: and I will make my selfe
knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and*
that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou
hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying,
They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted
against mee, and haue multiplied your words a-
gainst me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole
earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of
the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I
doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir,
and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they shall know
that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 *and by the blessings of God promised vnto it.* 16 *Israel was reuolted for their sinne,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.*

ALso thou sonne of man prophecie vnto the moun-
taines of Israel, and say, Yee mountaines of Is-
rael, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the ene-
mie had said against you, Aha, *euen* the ancient hie
places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, ‖ Because they haue made you desolate,
and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might
be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and
‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an
infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the
word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD
to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers,
and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to
the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey
and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are*
round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely
in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the
residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which
haue appointed my land into their possession, with
the ioy of all *their* heart, with despiteful mindes to
cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Is-
rael, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to
the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord
GOD,

¶ Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids. † Hebr. great hee goates.

¶ Isa. 40. 11. ioh. 10. 11.

¶ Isa. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowme. † Hebr. taken away. ¶ ioh. 10. 11.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation. ‖ Or, hated of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

† Hebr. bands.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

a Psal. 83. 4, 13. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

† Hebr. to deuoure. † Hebr. magnified.

‖ Or, set to fill.

* Chap. 6. 2.

† Hebr. because for because. ‖ Or, ye are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue. ‖ Or, bottomes, or sides.

GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie, and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them of *men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, ‖ neither bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD:

‖ Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanesse of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreyes: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Esay 52.5. rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you ‖ before their eyes.

‖ Or, you

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shalbe cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and yee shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

* Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne waies, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and are* inhabited.

* Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know, that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate, I * the LORD haue spoken it, and will doe it.

* Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the ‖ holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead bone of Israel is reuiued. 15 By the ioyning of two sticks, 18 is shewed the interpretation of Israel into Iudah. 29 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very drie.

‖ Or, champaine

3 And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall liue, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noyse, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone,

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the ‖winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shal bee King to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my seruant *shall bee* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shepheard: they shal also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

*Esay 40 11. Iere. 23.5. & 30 9. chap. 34.23.

25 And they shal dwell in the land ‖ I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their Prince for euer.

‖Or, prince of the chiefe.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

* Pial. 89.4 cha. 34.25. * 2. Cor. 6.16.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 11.20.&

28 And the heathen shall know, that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for euermore.

14.11.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and the malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement against them.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

* Reuel. 20.8. ‖ Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses & horsemen, all of them cloathed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

* Chap. 39.2.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Lybia with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖Or, Phut

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel which haue been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

‖Or, confidently. ‖Or, casting.

12 ¶ To take a spoile, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Hebr. to spoyle the spoile, and to pray the prey.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the Merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell & goods, to take a great spoyle?

† Hebr. wealth.

14 ¶ Therefore Sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people

of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

22 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, & I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon Gog. 17 The feast of the foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons both the shields & the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire; and they shall spoyle those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shal they bury Gog & all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, & all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquities: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among *the* heathen; but I haue gathered them

vnto

† *Hebr. by the hands.*

‖ *Or, steepe rocks, or fastes.*

* Chap. 36.23. and 37.28.

† *Hebr. the sides of the North.*

‖ *Hebr. wing.*

† *Heb. to deuoure.*

† *Heb. the face of the field.*

‖ *Or, confidently.*

‖ *Or, iauelins.*

‖ *Or, make a fire of them.*

‖ *Or, mouthes.*

‖ *That is, the multitude of Gog.*

† *Hebr. men of continuance.*

† *Hebr. build.*

‖ *That is, the multitude.*

† *Heb. to the fowle of euery wing.*

‖ *Or, slaughter.*

† *Hebr. great goates.*

* Chap. 36.23.

† *Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.*

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel. 2. 28. Actes 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate. 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate. 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, & went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reed broad: and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measureth also the porch of the gate within one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite, *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another, the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Hebr. closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

‖ Or. galleries or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South and behold, a gate toward the South, and hee measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers therof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit & a halfe broad, and one cubit high: wherevpon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South is for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured euh post of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the bredth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and hee brought mee by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before † the Temple, & he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, hee measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of euery side chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house of the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therfore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a full reede of six great cubits.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers were the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were vpward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, & the walls thereof were of

‖ Or, at the step.

‖ Or, andirons, or the two hearth-stones.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, and so ver. 46.

‖ Or, entrance.

‖ Or, seuerall walkes, or, walkes with pillars.

† Hebr. sieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windows.

† Hebr. measures.

† Hebr. posts.

† Hebr. Gluechamber ouer gluechamber.

‖ Or, three, and three ſtimes, or ſtoes.

† Hebr. be holden.

† Hebr. it was made broader, and went round.

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke planckes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North dore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubite, & their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entrey on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South *was* a dore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay their garments, wherin they minister: for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures, and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glorie of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their postes by my postes ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkasses of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ *Or, did ease of these.* ‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

‖ *Or, from the place.* ‖ *Or, he that brought me.* ‖ *Or, as he came.*

† *Hebr. wind.*

* Chap. 1.24.

* Chap. 1.4. and 8.4.

‖ *Or, when I came to* prophesie *that the citie should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2.*

‖ *Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.*

‖ *Or, sum or number.*

12 This is the Law of the house: vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall bee* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* foureteene *cubites* long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shal burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shal make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. bosome.
† Heb. lip.
† Hebr. Harel, that is, the mountaine of God.
† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lyon of God.
† Hebr. fill their hands.
‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned only to the Prince. 4 The Priests reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall bee Ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shal beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be cloathed with linnen garments, and no woollen shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† Hebr. set thine heart.
† Hebr. children of a stranger.
‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so ver. 14. and 16.
† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto, &c.

lopnes: they shall not gird themselues with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating places: Heb. in or with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shal they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues *a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

*Leuit. 21.13. † Hebr. thrust forth. † Hebr. from a Priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, & they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shal keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine Assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

*Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they shal come at no *dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

*Num. 18.20. deut.10.9 and 18.1. iosh.13. 14.13.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, denoted. ‖ Or, chiefe

28 And it shall be vnto them for an Inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

*Exod. 23.2, and 22.29, & verse 30. num.3.13 & 18.12.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

* Exod. 22.31. leu. 22.8.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that * is dead of it selfe, or torn, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

† Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall. † Hebr. bosome.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about,

‖ Or, voyd places.

for the ‖ suburbes thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, & the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shalbe the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shal be* ouer against the one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

† Hebr. expulsions.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel, remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgment and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shal haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* Leuit. 19.35. 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekels *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your Maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit.27. 25. num. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue *the* sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kid. ‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † shal *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

† Hebr. shall be for. ‖ Or, with.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, & vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the foureteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen daies, and a kid of the goates daily for a sin offring.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramm, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth* in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the *Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

*Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

† *Hebr. the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offring, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shal goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shal goe forth by the way of the North gate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offring, shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East; and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day: then he shall goe foorth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

† *Hebr. of his yeere.*

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† *Hebr. morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offring, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shal giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† *Heb. a court ioyns in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ *Or, made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house † shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

† *Hebr. cornered.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 the vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr. waters of the ancles.*

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters, the waters were to the kneess: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Hebr. waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou *not* seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

9 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were very many* * trees on the one side and on the other.

†Hebr. by.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

*Reuel. 22.2.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

†Hebr. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shal stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth *new* fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

†Hebr. shall come vp.

‖ Or, principall.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

‖ Or, for bruises and sores. *Reuel. 22.2.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, swore. *Gen. 12. 7. & 17.8. & 26.3. & 28.13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran,

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

† Hebr. from between.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side South-ward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ South-ward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

‖ Or, toward Togarmah.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelue tribes. 8 Of the Sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the Priests. ‖ Or, ward or ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* § measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the city shall bee toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shal be for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fine and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shal bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shal haue* † a portion:

† Hebr. *one* portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates, and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † the LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

¶THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2. Kings. 24. 2. 2. chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seede, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Beltesshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauor and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. sadder.

‖ Or, ranke.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, the seruant, or continuance.

12 Proone thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten daies; and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

‖ Or, the steward. † Hebr. of pulse.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

† Hebr. that we may eate, &c.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of tenne dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke: and giue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† Hebr. wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises & threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel is aduanced.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and § Sorcerers, and the Caldeans to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make knowne to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † Chald. made pieces. ‖ Or, Fee. Chap. 5.17.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

† Chald. say.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Chald. returned. ‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Chaldeanes of the executioners or slaughter men.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings Guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is thy Decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his:

* Psal. 113.2. and 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained: to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

† Cald. that I haue found. † Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the South-sayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Cald. hath made knowen.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

† Chald. came vp.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnes was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† Chald. wast seeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, sides

33 His legs of yron, his feete, part of yron, and part of clay.

‖ Or, which

34 Thou sawest til that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote § image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

was not in hands, as ver. 45

35 Then

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threſhing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall riſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall bee ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhalbe in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with the mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall bee partly ‖ *Or, briſtle.* ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with mirie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue *one* to another, † *Chald. one with another.* euen as yron *is* not mixt with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe Kings, ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall *not* be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhal ſtand for euer. † *Chald. their dayes.* * Chap. 4.3,34. and 6.17. and 7.14, 27. mich. 4.7. luke 1.33.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the golde; the great God hath made knowen to the King what thal come to paſſe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure. † *Chald. kingdome thereof.*

45 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweete odours vnto him. ‖ *Or, which was not in hand* † *Chald. after this.*

47 The King anſwered vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon. * Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and hee ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura, 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſixe cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages; † *Chald. with might.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kindes of Muſicke, ye fall downe and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp. † *Chald. the commaund.* ‖ *Or, ſinging. Chald. Symphonie.*

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and all kindes of Muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, haſt made a Decree, that euery man that ſhal heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* hee ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the Prouinces of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which † haſt ſet vp. † *Chald. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not ye ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp? ‖ *Or, of purpoſe, as verſ. 21,23.*

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Muſicke, ye fal downe and worſhip the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhalbe caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhal deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that

that wee will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Chald. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury; and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

† Chald. might of ſtrength. 20 And hee commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, mantle. ‖ Or, ſmocke. 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hoſen, and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† Chald. word. ‖ Or, ſparke. 22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlue thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtoniſhed, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the King, True, O King. ‖ Or, gouernours.

† Chald. there is no hurt in them. † Chald. doore. 25 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

† Chald. a decree is made by me. † Chald. ouerour. * Chap. 2.5. † Chald. made pieces. † Chald. made to proſper. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therfore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ſhalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplyed vnto you.

† Chald. it was formerly before me. * Chap. 2.34. 2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I tolde the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Beltethazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) & before him I told the dreame, *ſaying*,

9 O Beltethazzar, *Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.* * Chap. 1.48.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great. † Chald. I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches. † Chald. with might.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Beltethazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Beltethazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Beltethazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltethazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all to all the earth;

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which

the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation,

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne & become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to ‖ end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy one comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

* Chap. 5.20, &c. 25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shal be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came vpon ‖ king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths hee walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon,

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shal passe ouer thee, vntil thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honored him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* *an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation

* Chap. 7.14. mic.4.7. luk.1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

* Iob 9.12. isa.45.9.

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honor, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll, and honor the King of heauen, all whose works *are* truth, and his waies iudgment, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *Hee reproouing the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

† Cald. brought foorth.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. brightnesse.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Cald. changed it.

‖ Or, girdles.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, & the Soothsayers: & the king spake, and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shal reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

Cald. binding, or knot.

† Cald. with might.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, purple.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

† Cald. brightnesse.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdome in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, & wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made *master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers;

* Chap. 2.48.

‖ Or, grand-father.

‖ Or, grand-father.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 4.6.

‖ Or, of an interpreter &c.

‖ Or, of a dissolver.

† Cald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

‖ Or, grand-father.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before mee, that they should read this writing, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

†Chald. interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with skarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the king, & make knowen to him y interpretation.

‖Or, as chap. 2.6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖Or, to deale proudly. †Chald. made to come downe. ◦Chap. 4.22.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and † his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

‖Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunken wine in them, and thou hast praised y gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with skarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Chald. he was the same of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

‖Or, yeere.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome † being ‖about threescore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous Decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a Decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes; because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖Or, came tumultuously.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together, to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lyons.

‖Or, intreateth.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the *Law of y Medes and Persians, which †altereth not.

*Esth. 1. & 8. 8.

9 Wherfore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

†Chald. passeth not. *1. Kings 8.48. * Psal. 55. 18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the King, concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree that euery man that shal aske a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall bee cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, the thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lyons. Now the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖Or, Idols.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den,he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid to Daniel; O Daniel,ſeruant of the liuing God,is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, O King,liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel,and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in mee: and alſo before thee, O King,haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the den,and no maner of hurt was found vpon him,becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶And the king commanded,and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the denne of lyons, them,their children, and their wiues and the lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶Then king Darius wrote vnto all people,nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree,that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and ſted faſt for euer,and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be * deſtroyed,and his dominion *ſhall bee* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and reſcueth,and hee worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius,and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14 27. Luke 1.33
† Heb. hand
* Chap. 1.22.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of foure beaſts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

† *Chald. ſaw.*

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame,*and* tolde the ſumme of the‖ matters.

‖ *Or, words.*

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen ſtrone vpon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

‖ *Or, where-with.*

4 The firſt *was* like a lyon,& *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖and it was lifted vp from the earth,and made ſtand vpon the feet as a man,and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ *Or, it raiſed vp one dominion*

5 And behold another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ‖it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it,and they ſaid thus vnto it Ariſe,deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld,and loe,another like a leopard,which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt *had* alſo foure heads,and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feete of it,and it *was* diuers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes,and behold,there came vp among them another little horne,before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the *eyes* of a man,and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶I beheld, till the thrones were caſt downe, and the ancient of dayes did ſit,whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll,his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him,and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

* Reuel. 5.11.
* Reuel. 22.12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake,I beheld,euen till the beaſt was ſlaine,and his body deſtroyed,and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† *Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I ſaw in the night viſions,and behold,*one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies,and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion & glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

* Chap. 2.44. micah 4.7. luke 1.33

15 ¶I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the middeſt of my † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† *Chald. ſheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure,*are* foure Kings *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdome,and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

† *Chald. high ones, that is,*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt,which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull,whoſe teeth were of yron,and his nailes of braſſe,*which* deuoured, brake in pieces,and ſtamped the reſidue with *his* feet,

† *Chald. places.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other,which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld,and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints,and preuailed againſt them,

22 Vntil the Ancient of dayes came,& iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth,& ſhal tread it down,and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe:and another ſhall riſe after them,and he ſhall be diuers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And hee ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High,and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be giuen into his hand,vntill a time and times,and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgment ſhal ſit,and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall

* Luke 1. 33.

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdom, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ram and hee Goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, & saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* † higher then the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward and Northward, & Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on ‖ the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. a horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20.6. ‖ Or, against the hoste. ‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, *toward* the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, *euen* ‖ to the hoste of heauen: and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

‖ Or, sacrifices by reason of transgression.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall bee* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Hebr. euening morning. † Hebr. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shalbe in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding dark sentences, shall stand vp.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity. * Dan. 6.9.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuity, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Iere. 25 12. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and ‖ supplications, with fasting and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, & made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements.

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Baruc. 1.17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖ Or, shame, &c.

7 O Lord, ‖ righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

a Baruc. 1.15. 8 O Lord,* to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

* Ieuit. 26.14, &c. deut. 28. 15, &c. & 29.20, &c. and 30.17, 18. & 31.17. &c. and 32.19, &c. *Leui. 26. 14. deut. 28.15. lamen. 2.17.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euil is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our praier before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

† Heb. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14.28. † Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. cause to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord, hearken and doe; deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

*Chap. 8.16.

20 And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

† Hebr. with wearinesse or flight.

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

† Heb. word.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, & I am com to shew *thee*; for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

† Heb. a man of desires.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, & vpon thy holy city, to finish ‖ transgression, and to † make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to † seale vp the vision, and † prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

‖ Or, to restraine. † Heb. seale vp. † Heb. Prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the † going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes, and threescore & two weekes, the ‖ strest † shall be built againe, and the ‖ walls euen † in troublous times.

† Hebr. shall returne and be built. ‖ Or, breach or ditch. † Hebr. in straits of times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuarie, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the war ‖ desolations are determined.

Or, shall haue nothing. ‖ Or, or is

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

shall be cut off by desolations. ‖ Or, with the abominable armies. *Mat. 24.15. mar. 13.14. luke 21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yere of Cyrus King of Persia a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† Hebr. great.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Hebr. weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Hebr. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gene. 2.14.

5 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Hebr. one man. * Reuel. 1.13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7.28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

† Hebr. mooued.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, & *vpon* ‖ palmes of my hands.

† Hebr. a man of desires. † Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, ‖ a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, & to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

‖ Or, on the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened mee,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia shall come.

† Hebr. strengtheneth himselfe.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth; and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North. 30 The invasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALso I in the first yere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and *by* his strength through his riches, he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall be plucked vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him: and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shal come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but she shal not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand nor his arme: but he shalbe giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and stee that strengthened her in these times.

† Hebr. shall associate themselues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her root shall one stand vp in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shal enter into † fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and he shall continue ‖ *moe* yeeres then the King of the North.

† Hebr. vessels of their desire. ‖ Or, shall warre.

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shal certainely come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the South shall bee moued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but hee shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set foorth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Hebr. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Hebr. the cities of munitions. † Hebr. the people of his choisest.

16 But he that commeth against him, shal doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of ornaments.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, vprightnesses: or, equall conditions. † Hebr. to corrupt.

18 After this shall hee turne his face to the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his own behalfe, shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr. for him. † Heb. his reproach, † Heb. one that causeth such an exacter to passe ouer.

19 Then hee shall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Hebr. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honor of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowne from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches: yea, and hee shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable, or fat, &c. † Hebr. thinke thoughts.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie

mie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stande: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischeefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploites*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh ‖ desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, & to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, & shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, & increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him: and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the † glorious land, and many countreys *shall be* ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the glorious holy mountaine: yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the time.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall † shine as the brightnes of the firmament, & they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand; but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination *that* maketh desolate, *set vp, there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way vntill the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

† Heb. their hearts.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

‖ Or, by flatteries.

‖ Or, ambitious. Heb. Marozim either for the deities they worship, or for the gods themselues.

† Heb. shall be none, vnto the honour of a god, & so.

† Heb. things desired.

† Heb. for, effects of munitions.

† Heb. a price.

‖ Or, goods. ‖ by land. Heb. land of delight or ornament.

† Heb. stretcheth forth.

‖ Or, tents. ‖ Or, mountaine of delight of holines

* Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

‖ Or, teachers. * Matth. 13. 43.

† Heb. lip. * Chap. 10. 5.

‖ Or, from aboue. * Reuel. 10. 6.

‖ Or, part.

† Heb. to set vp the abomination that maketh. ‖ or, astonisheth. Or, and then, &c.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgment for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: And the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will ‡ auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu; and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake ‖ bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued again, and bare a daughter: and God said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for ‡ I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued, and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for *ye are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, *Ye are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, & her adulteries from betweene ‡ her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my ‡ drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and ‡ make a wall, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them; and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplyed her siluer and gold, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her ‡ lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings & her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, ‖ and bring her into the wilderneſse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, & she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, & as in the day when she came vp out of ‡ land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi, and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse, and in iudgment, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to them which were not my people, *Thou art* my people: and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed also the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

† Hebr. visit.
‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Hebr. I will not cause any more to passe that I should altogether pardon them.
‖ That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9. 25. 26. & Or, in stead of that.
* Iere. 3. 18 Ezek. 34. 37.
‖ That is my people
‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.
* Isa. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16. 35.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
† Hebr. drinke.
† Hebr. wall & wall.
‖ Or, where with they made Baal.
‖ Or, take away.
† Hebr. folly or vilenes.
‖ Or, make desolate.
‖ Or, friendly, Heb. to her heart.
‖ That is, my Lord.
* Iob. 5. 23.
* Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

† Hebr. grapes.
† Hebr. Lethech.
* Deut. 21.13.
† Heb. a standing of stone.
* Ier. 30. Ezek. 34.23. Hos. 3.5.

CHAP. IIII.

† God indgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their adultery, 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shal the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therin, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroied for lack of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall bee like people like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take † away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon ¶ tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therfore your daughters shal commit whoredome: and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim † is ioyned to Idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers † with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, & they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

* Hebr. Thou shalt sit.
† Hebr. Is gone.
† Hebr. shields.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken; ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, though I haue been a † rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, & with their herds to seeke the LORD; but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children: now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebukes: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iudah as † rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a yong lyon to the house of Iudah: I *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

* Hos. 4.1.
† Hebr. a corrector.
† Hebr. They will not giue.
‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.
* 1. Kings 12.29.
† Hebr. a gout.
‖ Or, and &c.
† Hebr. a worme.
‖ Or, the king of Iareb, or, to the king that shall plead.
† Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vnrighteousnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs; hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs: in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth: and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired "mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troopes of robbers waite for a man, so the company of Priests murther in the way by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: *there* is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the theefe commeth in, *and* the troope of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* sicke with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the "rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he shall come as* an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them Idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was it* also: the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offrings, and eate *it*: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquities, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for sin & hypocrisie and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offrings to the LORD, neither shal they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For

* 1. Cor. 15. 4. § Or, mercy or kindnesse. ‖ Or, thus thy iudgements might be, &c. * Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7. Ecclesi. 4. 17. 1. Sam. 15. 22. ‖ Or, like Adam. ‖ Or, committing for blood. † Hebr. with some slaughter, or to Sichem. ‖ Or, counsell.

† Hebr. enter. † Hebr. sharpeneth. † Hebr. say not to

‖ Or, she raiseth vp her selfe. ‖ Or, from waking. ‖ Or, with heat through wine. ‖ Or, spirits.

† Hebr. strangled. * Chap. 5. 5.

† Hebr. gray haire.

† Hebr. spoile.

‖ Or, slow ding cure

† Hebr. louers. ‖ Or, hire.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

* Iere. 44. 17. ‖ Or, as &c. ‖ Or, wine sins.

† Hebr. spoile.

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shal bury them: † the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shall be in their tabernacles.

‖ Or, their siluer shall be desired, she net-tle. Heb. the desire. † Hebr. men of the spirit.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God, but the Prophet is a snare of a Fowler in all his wayes, and hatred † in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against. * Iudg. 19.18. * Num. 25.3.

9 They haue deepely corrupted themselues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

† Hebr. that casteth the fruit. * Chap. 13.11.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

† Heb. the desires.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued fruit of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it giueth. † Hebr. statues, or standing images. ‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart. † Hebr. beheaded. ‖ Chemarims. † Chap. 8.13. † Heb. the face of the water. * Isa. 2.19. Luk. 23.30. Rev. 6.16. and 9.6.

ISrael is ‖ an empty vine, bee bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: he shall † breake downe their altars, he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof, that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also carried vnto Assyria for a present to † king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the daies of Gibeah: there they stoode: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when ‖ they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them two in their furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I passed ouer vpon her faire neck: I will make Ephraim to ride, Iudah shall plow, and Iacob shall breake his clods.

for their two furrowes, or in their two habitations. † Hebr. the land of your God.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse reape in mercy, * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is † time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

the beauty of his armies. * Isa. 1.30.

14 Therfore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

* 2 King. 18.19.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you because of your † great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

† Hebr. the euil of your euils.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and * call'd my son out of Egypt.

* Matth. 2.15.

2 As they called them so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† Hebr. lift vp.

5 ¶ Hee shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shal be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt him.

† Hebr. together they exalted not. * Gen. 19. 12. 2 Sam. 4.11.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God and not man, the holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when he shal roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria, and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the holy holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours, he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

Mm 3 Ephraim

EPhraim feedeth on windes, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and wil † punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: † in all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 ‡ *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his ‖ blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr.* visite vpon.
* Gen. 25.26.
† *Hebr.* was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.
* Gen. 32.24.
* Gen. 35.9.10.
* Exod. 3.15.
‖ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, deceiue.
‖ Or, All my labors suffice me not: he shall haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.
† *Hebr.* which.
† *Hebr.* by the hand.
* Chap. 9.15. and 9.15.
* Gen. 28.5.
* Gen. 29.20, 28.
* Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3.
† *Hebr.* with bitternesses.
† *Hebr.* bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon: as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is* any other that may sane thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shal come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne: for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaines shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr.* adde to sinne.
‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.
* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 13.10.
† *Hebr.* great drought.
† *Hebr.* the land of drought.
* 1. Sam. 8.5. and 15.23. and 16.1.
† *Hebr.* a time.
† *Hebr.* the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15.55.
* Ezek. 19.12.
† *Hebr.* vessels of desire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so wil we render the calues of our lips.

3 Ashur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither wil we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I wil heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shalbe as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder this shadow, shal returne; they shal reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the † sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

‖ Or, giue good.
* Heb. 13.15.
‖ Or, blossome.
† *Hebr.* strike.
† *Hebr.* shall goe.
‖ Or, blossome.
‖ Or, smell.

¶ I O E L.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 Hee prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten; & that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Hebr. the residue of the Palmerworme.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The fielde is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered, because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament ye Priests: howle yee Ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offring is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 2.15.

‖ Or, day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day! for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

* Isa. 13.6

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Hebr. grains.

18 How doe the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribeth a fast. 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

† Hebr. pot.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword they shall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the city, they shall run vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Esai. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his army; for his campe is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ierem. 30. 5. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also *now*, saith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Ier. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15 Ionah 4. 2.

14 *Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

* Ionah 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast: call a solemne assembly.

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe fourth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closse.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God.

‖Or, vse a by-word against them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

* Psal. 42. 11. & 79. 10 and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone far off from you the Northerne *army*, and will drine him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. *he hath magnified to do.*

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad, and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. † Hebr. according to righteousnesses. * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 14. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eate in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel: and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Isa. 44. 3 after 2. 17

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillers of ſmoake.

* Chap. 3. 15.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Rom. 10. 13.

32 And it shall come to passe, * *that* whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Hebr. desireable.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye solde vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoone them farre from their border.

† Hebr. the sonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. farre off.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

10 * Beat your plowshares into swords, and your ‖pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

* Esa. 2. 4 ‖Or, sithes

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖Or, the Lord shall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes *in* the valley of † decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

‖Or, conclusion or threshing. † Hebr. of.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Ier. 25. 30. amos 1. 2. † Hebr. place of repare, or harbour.

17 So shall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

† Hebr. holinesse. * Reuel. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shal come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13. † Hebr. go.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

‖Or, slaide ‖Or, euen I the Lord shall dwell in Zion.

20 But Iudah shall ‖dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THE word of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the daies of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shal mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captinity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire vpon the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shal deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, he and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of *the* condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wilderneſse to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, * Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can

* Zach. 14.5. * Ioel. 3.16. ‖ Or, he for foure. ‖ Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so ver. 6. &c. ‖ Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖ Or, Beth-Eden. * 2. Chro. 28.18. ‖ Or, caried them away with an entire captiuity

† Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

† Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.

* 2. Kings 3.27.

* Chap. 8.6.

‖ Or, yong woman. ‖ Or, such as haue fined, or mulcted. * Num. 21.24. deut. 2.31 iosh. 24.8

* Exod. 12.51.

* Chap. 7.12.

‖ Or, I will presse your places as a cart full of sheaues presseth. † Hebr. his soule or life. † Hebr. strong of his power.

2 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forrest when he hath no pray? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. giue forth his voyce.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ Or, not runne together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

‖ Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD, who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoile.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds. Exod.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish him.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the sommer house, and the houses of Ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that lo, the daies shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish hookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, you shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. sharpe-nesse.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one city to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. eat the palmer worme, &c. ‖ Or, in the way.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. with the captiuity of your horses. * Exod. 9.24.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, *and* because I will doe thus vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spirit. Psal. 104.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shal no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

* Iosh. 4.4.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shal surely go into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Yee who turne iudgement into wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, & turneth § shadow of death into the morning, & maketh § day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

* Iob. 9.9 & 38 31 * Chap. 9.6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. spoyle.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone: but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13. † Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

*Phil.74. 15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious to the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all stretes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shalbe* wailing: *for* I wil passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

*Ma.5.19. Ier.30.7. Ioel.2.2. zepha.1.5

18 *Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, & leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

*Isa.1.11. Ier.6.20.

21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

‖Or smell your holy dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offrings, and your meat offrings, I will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

‖Or thanke offerings.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

† Hebr. rouls.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

* Actes 7.42.

25 *Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

‖Or Sicuth your King.

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is*, The God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation:* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

*Lu.6.24 ‖Or, are secure.

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

* Exod. 19.5. ‖Or, first fruits.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistides: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

* Ezek. 12.27. * Chap. 5.18.

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

‖Or habitation.

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

‖Or, quauer.

6 That drinke ‖ wine *in* bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † afflictions of Ioseph.

‖Or, in bowles of wine. † Hebr. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

* Iere. 51.14. † Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, *Hold thy* tongue, *for* ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5.13. ‖Or, they may not or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with cleits.

‖Or, drop pings.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee that reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernes.

‖Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos,* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe line, is signified the reuelation of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖Or, grene worme.

2 And it came to passe *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shal Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖Or, who (or for) Iacob shall stand.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee: and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

‖Or, Sanctuary. † Hebr. house of

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, the king Lord by Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, nor

Or, ripe fruit. | I may no more forbeare, and a gatherer of † Sycamore fruit.

Hebr. from behinde.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Go, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and ‖ drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

Heb. 22.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shal fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shal surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Sommer fruit is shewed the prosperity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Sommer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Sommer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

Hebr. shall howle.

3 And the songes of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

Hebr. by flocks.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

Or, wherewith. | Hebr. open.

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit. | Chap. 8.6.

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth; and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The ouerthrow of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

Or, chapiter. | Or, wound.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Psa. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I wil search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shal melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne; and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

Or, *steppes.* | Heb. *ascensions.* | * Psal. 104.3.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

Or, *cause to ascend.* | * Chap. 5.8.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy *it* from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

Isa. 49.7.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Heb. *sieue.* | † Heb. *stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15.16. | † Heb. *hedge vp.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. *vpon whom my Name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Heb. *ouertake him.* | ‖ Or, *new wine.* | * Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

3 The destruction of Edom. 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The saluation and victory of Iacob.

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape ‖gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖some grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall bee dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But ‖thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day † he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldst thou haue stood in the cross way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖swallow down, and they shalbe as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖deliuerance, and there shalbe holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South *shall possesse* the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem, ‖which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is layed by a tempest. 11 throwne into the Sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the Sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said, euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

*Isa. 49. 16.

*Iere. 49. 16.

‖Or, gleanings.

†Hebr. the men of thy peace.

†Heb. the men of thy bread, Or, of it.

*Iob. 42. 14. Iere. 49. 7.

*Gen. 27. 41. 2 Sa. 8. 2. 2 Chr. 28. 17.

‖Or, carried away by subiection.

‖Or, but not. Heb. and not.

†Hebr. thy mouth.

‖Or, substance.

‖Or, escape.

‖Or, shall escape.

‖Or, shall be holy.

‖Or, shall possesse.

*Iere. 49. 1. Ezek. 35. 2. Amos 9. 12. Abd. 21. Mic. 4. 8. Zech. 14. 9.

*Psal. 22. 28. Dan. 2. 44. Zech. 14. 9. Reu. 11. 15.

‖Called Nineue. Mat. 12. 39. Luke. 11. 29. *Gen. 10. 11, 12. chap. 3. 3.

†Hebr. went forth

‖Or, the sonne of Amittai.

†Hebr. thought to be broken.

9 And hee said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shal we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And hee said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah: and Ionah was in the ‖ belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about, the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres * was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD: and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee, with the voice of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah first preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Niniueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Niniueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Niniueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cried, and said, Yet forty dayes, and Niniueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Niniueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, & put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Niniueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he † caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Niniueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing: Let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackcloth, & crie mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that wee perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me, for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eastwinde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And hee said, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Niniueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ FINIS.

¶ Hebr. *Why* great feare. ¶ Hebr. *may be* calme from vs. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went *and* rowed. ¶ Hebr. feared. † Heb. *he* offered a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.

* Matt. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

† Hebr. bowels.

* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction. ‖ Or, the graue. ¶ Hebr. crying. * Psal. 42. 7.

† Hebr. rootes. ‖ Or, the pit.

* Psal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 17. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15. * Psal. 3. 9

† Hebr. *of God.*

* Matth. 12. 41. luke 11. 32.

† Hebr. *said.* † Hebr. *great* vp

* Ioel. 2. 14.

* Chap. 1. 2. * Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. 103. 8.

‖ Or, *thou greatly angrie?*

‖ Or, Palma Christi. Heb. Kikaion.

† Hebr. *reioyced with great ioy.*

‖ *rising*

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angrie?* ‖ Or, *greatly angry.* ‖ Or, *spared.* † Heb. *was the son of the night.*

¶ MICAH

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Israel for Idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare, *all ye people, hearken, O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the LORD commeth forth out of his *place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe †a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are they* not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou †inhabitant of ‖Saphir, hauing thy *shame naked, the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore thou shalt giue presents ‖to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresheh, hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee, for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatrie. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take them *away*: so they ‖oppresse a man and his house, *euen* a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall *cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖† *Propheſie ye not, *say they*, *to them that* propheſie, *they* shall not propheſie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob *is* the Spirit of the LORD ‖straitned? *are* these his doings? ‖ doe not my words doe good to him that walketh †vprightly?

8 †Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull ‖off the robe *with* the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, *euen* with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖walking in the spirit and falshood doe lie, *saying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Propheſt of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middest of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelties of the Princes. 5 The falsehoode of the Prophets. 8 The fiercenes of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of *my* people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

* Esay. 5.8. ‖Or, ioyne house.

† Hebr. with a lamentable lamentation. ‖Or, for the field of reuolting.

* Deut. 32.8.9. ‖Or, from off the mantle also ye pull off. † Hebr. returning backe. * Deut. 30.20. ‖Or, from women. † Hebr. returning backe. † Hebr. reuolting. ‖Or, to the warre. † Hebr. to the warre. ‖Or, to the warre. † Hebr. to the warre. ‖Or, to the warre. † Hebr. to the warre

Prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of Iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD amongst vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be *ploughed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victorie of the Church.

BVt *in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shal beat their swords into † plough-shares, and their speares into † pruning hookes: ‖ nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day *saith the* LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that *is* driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that *halted, a remnant, and her that was* cast farre off a strong nation, and the LORD* shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I wil consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little amoog the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therfore will he giue them vp vntill the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide, for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall ‖ waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shalbe in the midst of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if they goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

* Chap. 2.11.
† Hebr. from a vision.
† Hebr. from diuining.
† Hebr. vpper lip.
* Exo. 22. 27. ephe. 5.3.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. saying.
* Leuit. 26. 28.
* Esa. 2. 2. &c.
* Esa. 2.4. Ioel 3. 10.
‖ Or, fashion.
* Zeph. 3. 19.
* Dan. 7. 14. luke 1. 33.
* Mat. 2. 6. Ioh. 7. 42.
† Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.
‖ Or rule.
† Hebr. principall men of men.
‖ Hebr. eate vp.
‖ Or, with the naked sword.
‖ Or, goate.
‖ Or, stones.
‖ Or, cut-ouer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sin of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name, heare ye the rod and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence? and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olines, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrapt it vp.

4 The best of them *is as a* brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of the watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shalbe their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemy: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD: because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be trodden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 ¶ In the day that thy * walles are to be built, in that day shall the decree be farre removed.

12 ¶ In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *as* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nation shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: *they shall be* afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

*or, with.
* Isa.1.2.
* Exod. 12.51. & 14.30.
* Num. 22.5.and 23.7.
* Num. 25.iosh.5.
† Hebr. fennes of a yeere.
† Hebr. belly.
* Deut. 10.12.
† Hebr. humble thy selfe to walke.
Or, thy name shal see that which is.
‖ Or, Is there yet vnto a wicked man an house of the wicked? &c.
† Hebr. measure of leannes
‖ Or shall I be pure with? &c.
* Deut. 28.38. hag.1.6.
‖ Or, hee doth much keepe the, &c.
* 1 King. 16.25,26.
* 1 King. 16.30, &c.
‖ Or, astonishment.
† Hebr. the gatherings of Summer.
* Psal. 12. 3 isa. 57.1.
‖ Or, goeth or watcheth for.
† Hebr. is euill.
* Mat. 10. 21.35,36. luk. 24.26.
‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.
* Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel. 2.17.
† Heb. she shalbe for a treading downe.
* Amos 9.11, &c.
‖ Or, euen to.
‖ Or, after that is hath been a
‖ Or, vale.
* Psal. 72.9.
‖ Or, creeping things.
* Exod. 34.6,7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines, the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loynes strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet; the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shalbe terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall reconnt his ‖ worthies, they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖ led away captiue, shee shalbe brought vp, and her maides shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lyon, *euen* the old lyon walked, and the lyons whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his Lyonesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure the young Lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I wil cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say; Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it*

was

‖ *Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20.5.
† *Hebr. that hath furie.*
* Exod 34.7.
† *Hebr. stand vp.*
‖ *Or, strength.*
† *Hebr. a counseller of Belial.*
‖ *Or, if they would haue bene as peace, so should they haue been many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and he should haue passed away.*
† *Hebr. thorne.*
* Isa.52. 7. rom. 10.15.
† *Hebr. feasts.*
† *Hebr. Belial.*
‖ *Or, the destroyer, or hammer.*
* Isa.40.23
‖ *Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.*
‖ *Or, died Skarlet.*
† *Hebr. fierie torches.*
† *Hebr. their shew.*
‖ *Or, gallants.*
† *Heb. couering or couerer.*
‖ *Or, molten.*
‖ *Or, that which was established, or there was a stand made.*
‖ *Or, discouered.*
‖ *Or, from the dens that she hath bene* ‖ *Or, caused them to turne.*
‖ *Or, and their substance store, &c.*
† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*
* Isa.13. 7,8.
† *Hebr. citie of bloods.*
* Ezec.24. 9.hab.2.
† *Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.*
* Isa 47.3 cap.16. 37.
‖ *Or, confirming.*
Heb. Noamon.

† Hebr. in thy helpe.

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captiuity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

* Iere. 25.17.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker-worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplyed thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

* Iob 21. 7. Ier. 12. 1. ‖ Or, wrested. * Acts 13. 41.

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoyling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

† Hebr. breadths. ‖ Or, from them shal proceed the iudgement of it selfe, and the captiuitie of these.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

† Hebr. sharpe. * Zeph. 3. 3.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shal march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

† Hebr. the iutting vpof their faces, &c.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

‖ Or, their faces shal looke toward the East: Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flee as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

† Hebr. sharpe. * Zeph. 3. 3. † Hebr. the iutting vpof their faces, &c. ‖ Or, their faces shal looke toward the East: Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp *as* the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.

† Hebr. ioynts. † Hebr. founded.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, & he shall passe ouer, & offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgment, & O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 Thou *art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, grievances.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, mooning.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and ‖ burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, fume. net. ‖ Or, dainty: Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Isa. 21. 8. † Hebr. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me ‖ Or, when I am argued with.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing. * Hebr. 10. 37.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

* Iohn 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

‖ Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, heap.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee, and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Iere. 22.13.

‖ Or, getteth an euill gaine.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

† Hebr. palme of the hand.

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

‖ Or, peece or, fastening.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

‖ Or, witnesse against it.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

* Eze. 24. 9. nah. 3. 1.

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

† Hebr. bloodis.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that *thou* mayest looke on their nakednesse.

‖ Or, in vaine.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beastes *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

* Isa. 11. 9.

‖ Or, more with shame then with glory

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

* Iere. 25. 26.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Atise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

* Iere. 10. 8. 14. 51. 17. 2.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† Heb the fashioner of his fashion.

* Psal. 11. 4. † Hebr. *be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Heb. Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen *it*; in wrath remember mercy.

† Heb thy report, or thy hearing. ‖ Or, preserue alriue.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ Or, the Southe.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‖ Or, bright beames out of his face.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and drone asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

‖ Or, burning diseases.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, Ethiopia.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of salvation?

‖ Or, who was der against Elam, or vanitie.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen* thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleane the earth with riuers.

‖ Or, shy coarses were salvation.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

‖ Or, stood diddest cleane the riuers of the earth

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

‖ Or, shine arrowes walked in the light, &c.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst threshe the heathen in anger.

* Iosh. 13. 12.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

‖ Or, shine arrowes walked in the light, &c.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

* Iosh. 10. 11. † Hebr. making naked.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

† Hebr. were terrified, ‖ Or, sound.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oline shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stalles:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

* 2 Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

† Hebr. Neginoth

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods iuuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. the face of the land.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

‖ Or, idolatrous.

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *&* that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for

† Hebr. sanctified or prepared.
the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit vpon.
9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shalbe* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. curdled, or thickned.
13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28.30,39. Amos 5.11
14 The great day of the LORD *is* nerre, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

* Ier.30.7. Ioel. 2.11. Amos 5.18
15 That day *is* a * day of wrath, a day of trouble, an distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

* Prou. 11.4. Ezek. 7.19. * Zeph. 3.8.
18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines. 8 Of Moab and Ammon. 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.
2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall bee hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iuda, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuity.

‖ Or, when &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make leane.
12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

‖ Or, Pelican, * Isa.34. 11, &c.
14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.
15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is thee become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse, *and* wagge his hand.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered. * Isa.47. 8

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, glassenous, † Hebr. cruell.
2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.
3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22.27. mic. 3.11. * Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9.7
4 * Her Prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ezek. 22.26. † Hebr. morning by morning.
5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

‖ Or, corner.
6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwellings should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shalbe deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1.18.
9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip. † Hebr. shoulder.
10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shal bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee, them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughtie † because of mine holy mountain.
12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.
13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie nor speake lyes: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lye downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.
14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.
15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemie: the King of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.
16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *&* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.
17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mightie: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.
18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.
19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them prayse and fame in euerie land, † where they haue beene put to shame.
20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a prayse among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. in my holy

* Isa.12.6. and 54.1.

‖ Or, faint.
† Hebr. he will be silent.
† Hebr. the burden vpon it was
reproach.
* Mic.4.7
† Hebr. I will set them for a praise.
† Hebr. of their shame.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeere of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.
3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,
4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lye waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.
6 Ye haue * sowne much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.
7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.
8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified saith the LORD.
9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euerie man to his owne house.
10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.
11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.
12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.
13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I *am* with you saith the LORD.
14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:
15 In the fourte and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai.
‖ Or, captaine.
† Hebr. set your hearts on your wayes.
* Deut. 28.38. mich.6. 14.15.
† Hebr. pierced through.
‖ Or, blow it away.
* Deut. 28.23.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke by promise of greater glorie to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,
2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,
3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glorie? and how doe ye see it now, *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?
4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)
5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.
7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glorie, saith the LORD of hostes.
8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.
9 The glorie of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes, and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.
10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth

† Hebr. by the hand of
* Hebr. 12.26.

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered, & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was layed vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mil-dew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes; and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

† Hebr. with displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Mal.3.7. * Isa.31.6. ier.3.12. & 18.11. ezek.18. 30. hose 14.1.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets have cryed, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they live for ever?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my servantes the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

‖ Or, overtake. * Lamen. 2.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these three score and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * jealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What be these? And he answered me, These are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, Israel and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying; These are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne over the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this young man, saying; Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD; for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me to the nations which spoyled you; for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoyle to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and * I will dwell in the midst of thee saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

* Deut. 32.10. psal. 17.8.

* Esay 12.6. & 54.1.

* Leuit. 26.12. ezek. 37. 27.2, 26. 6.18.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

And he shewed me Iosh̃ua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iosh̃ua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will cloathe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mytre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosh̃ua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee, † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iosh̃ua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Iosh̃ua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the graning thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

‖ That is, an aduersary.

† Heb. to be his aduersary.

* Iude 9.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Heb. walkes.

† Heb. men of wonder.

* Isa.11.1, Ier.23.5. & 33.15. chap.6.12. luk.1.78.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

And the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lamps, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying; This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *are* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shootings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they all reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. with his bowle.

‖ Or, seuen seuerall pipes to the lamps &c.

‖ Or, army

‖ Or, sith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce.

† Heb. *Stone of stones.*

* Chap. 3.9.

† Heb. *by the hand.*

‖ Or, emptie ous of themselues

† Heb. *the gold.*

† Heb. *sonnes of oyle.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of threaters and sweaters. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

Then I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then

3 Then said hee vnto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ *Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth him-selfe guilt-lesse as is doth.* euery one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him, that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

‖ *Or, weighty piece.*

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Ioshua, is shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled, *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ *Or, strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angell that talked with me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ *Or, windes.*

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe foorth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth, and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth: so they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and spake vnto me saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.8.

‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glorie, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts, hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Heb. to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying.

* Isa. 58.5

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth, and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres; did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

Or, be not those.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

‖ *Should ye not heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

† *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgment, and shew mercie and compassions euerie man to his brother.

† *Heb. they gaue a backe-sliding shoulder.*

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† *Heb. make heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that as* he cryed, and they would not heare; so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations whom they knew not. thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† *Heb. land of desire.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euerie man with his staffe in his hand † for verie age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes, and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these daies, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beasts, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euerie one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their deaw, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, & house of Israel so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall doe; * Speake ye euerie man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath; for all these *are things* that † hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, in those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory & defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render * double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim; and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and his

---

* Chap. 1.14.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sun.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. of peace.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. iudge truth, and the iudgment of peace.

† Hebr. solemne or set times.

* Isa. 2.3. mic. 4.2.

‖ Or, continually heb. going.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

* Ezek. 28.3.&c.

† Hebr. bloods.

* Isa. 62. 11. mar. 21.5. iohn 12.15.

‖ Or, sauing himselfe.

* Psal. 72.8.

‖ Or, whose couenant is by blood.

* Isa. 61.1.

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall bee filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they *shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp, as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

‖ Or, shall fill both the boules &c.

‖ Or, grow or speake.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

* Ier.10.8 abac.2.18.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

† Heb. Teraphims. ‖ Or, answered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as the goodly horse in the battell.

† Hebr. visited vpon.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being saued for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The Staues of beauty and bands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howle, O ye oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

‖ Or, gallants.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepheards, for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons, for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

‖ Or, the defenced forrest.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

† Hebr. make to be found.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

‖ Or, vnto you, O ye poore of the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

‖ Or, hinders. † Heb. was straitned for them.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

* Ier 15.2 † Hebr. of his fellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of LORD.

‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *mee* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price, thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

† Hebr. if it be good in your eyes. * Matth. 26.15.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Matth. 27.9.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

‖ Or, bindars.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

* Matth.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, ‖ *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that which is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare the clawes in pieces.

‖ Or, which bindars. ‖ Or, broken. ‖ Or, beare

17 *Woe to the idole shepherd, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

* Ier.23.1 ezek.34.2 zech.10.12

CHAP. XII.

2 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 7 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of a man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they *her or* shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

‖ Or, staggering. ‖ Or, & also against Iudah shall he be *which shall be* in siege against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf: and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, aboue Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Iohn 19.34,37. Reuel. 1.7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 2.37. * 2. Chron. 35.22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† *Heb. families families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† *Heb. separation for vncleanesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* *Ezek.* 30.13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Matth. 26.31, marke 14.27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third part shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, *It is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1.6,7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plagues of Ierusalems enemies 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and the spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖ *Or, any mountaines.*

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Olines shall cleane in the middest thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoone toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

Or, when the shall touch the valley of the mountaines &c.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal, yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, the place shall be separated.* * Amos 1.1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke,

† *Hebr. precious.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall bee known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light.

† *Hebr. thickenes.* ‖ *Or, the day shall be one* * Reuel. 20.25.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

* Isa. 60. 16. reuel. 21,23.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel, vnto the Kings winepresses.

* Ezek. 47. 1. reuel. 22.1. ‖ *Or, Eastarne.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, cessa passed.* ‖ *Or, shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem; † their flesh shall consume away,

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

while

while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, thou also, O Iudah, shalt. ‖ Or, against.

† Helvr. there shall not be.

‖ Or, plague. ‖ Or, bridles.

* Isa. 35. 8. Ioel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27 & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 of their irreligiousnesse, 12 and prophanenesse.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

† Helvr. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, they shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, vpon Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. *If* then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith † LORD of hostes, vnto you O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

‖ Or, Is ting vnto, &c

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

† Hebr. to sacrifice.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto the gouernour; will hee be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

† Hebr. the face of God.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

† Hebr. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Ier. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke; thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, wherein ye might haue blowen it away.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

† Hebr. in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send * a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reproue. † Hebr. scatter.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, fall in the Law.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible, & base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept

‖Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * Haue we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

* Ephes. 4.6.

‖Or, ouerthrow to loue

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

‖Or, excellency. † Hebr. a seed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth:

‖Or, vnfaithfully

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Yet haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

* Matth. 11.10. mar. 1.2. luk. 1.76. and 7.27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold, and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you in iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that † oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them:* * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne? * Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me, But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, & † powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be roume enough to receiue it.* * Gene. 7.11. † Hebr. *emptie out.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes. † Hebr. *corrupt.*

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee? * Iob 21.14.

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes? † Hebr. *his obseruation.*

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered. † Hebr. *in blacke.*

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to other, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name. † Hebr. *are built.* * Psal. 95.9.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him. ‖Or, *speciall treasure.*

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall. * Luke 1.3.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements. * Exod. 20.2.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD, * Matth. 11.14. luke 1.17. mar. 9.11.

6 And he shal turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets,

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is mourneblamented. 34 His successours. 53 The Temple, city, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the * feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth. * 2.Kings 23.22. 2. chro.35.1.

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their dayly courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that were found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zecherias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues. ‖ Or, Iehiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues. ‖ Fiue hundred calues. 2. chro.35.9

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds.

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord as it is written in the booke of Moses: † And thus did they in the morning. † 2.Chro. 35.12. And so of the bullocks.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertained: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans, ‖ with a good sauour. ‖ With good speed or willingly. 2 Esdr. 35.13.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests, their brethren, the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests, their brethren, the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the Kings retinue. * 2.Chro. 35.15. of Dauid & Asaph. * 2.Chro. 35.15. the Kings Seer.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 ¶ Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel, that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias, was this Passeouer kept:

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly before the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel. ‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, sinfully.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Charchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him. * 2.Chro. 35.20.

26 But the King of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with mee, hasting mee forward: depart from mee, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

tion from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him, in the plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp on the second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women, made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fine and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim, † when he was made King in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord and carried them away, and set them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the Lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased, till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he carried into Babylon.

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabboths, the whole time of her desolation shall shee rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple.* 5 *and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth against the vessels which had beene taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN the first yeere of Cyrus, King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus, the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen the Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold, and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set foorth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses, and cattell, & with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus, King of the Persians, had brought

* 2. Kings 23. 30. 2. chro. 36. 1.

† 2. Chro. 36. 45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.

* Ier. 25. 11. and 29. 10.

‖ Or, keepe Sabbath.

* 2. Chr. 36. 22. Esdr. 1. 1. &c.

‖ Or, this.

† Heb. subsiants. Esdr. 1. 6.

brought them forth, he deliuereth them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabasser the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were carried away were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes, King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in Commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea, and Ierusalem, these letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruant Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their Councell, and the Iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city,) doe build the market-places, and repaire the wals of it, and do lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city and the wals thereof be made vp againe they will not onely refuse to giue tribute; but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria, and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in Commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty Kings, and fierce, were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to bee taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in Commission with them, removing in haste toward Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, ‖ *Or,* a great and a ‖ multitude of people in battell array, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple, and it in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, King of the Persians. *number of souldiers.*

† *Shashbazar. Or the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.*

† *Hebr. knines. Ezra 1.9.*

† *Ezra 1. 10. but foure hundred and ten.*

† *Ezra 1. 11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.*

* *Ezra 4. 6.*

† *Babuimus, and the name which followeth, is but an epithet to the former. Ezra 4.9.*

† *Shamshai, Ezra 4.8.*

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdome, and shalbe called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his Sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royall seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them. ‖ *Or,* counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne Sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich?

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The ſecond declareth the power of a King.* 14 *The third the force of women,* 33 *and of the Truth.* 41 *The third is iudged to be wiſeſt,* 47 *and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ieruſalem.* 58 *He praiſeth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the ſecond, that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the King, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre, the one againſt the other, they doe it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, wals and towres.

5 They ſlay, and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, aſwell the ſpoile, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandry: when they haue reaped againe that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the King and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill: if he command to ſpare, they ſpare;

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and his armies obey him; furthermore he ſitteth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

‖ *Or, can.*

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the Truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women?

† *Hebr. is of force*

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they, and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauor and beauty?

19 And letting all theſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her? and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſticketh not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this alſo you muſt know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob and ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkeneſſe, and when he hath ſtollen, ſpoyled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes.

‖ *Or, growen deſperate.*

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King,

Ioſeph. Antiq. l. 11. c. 4.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head, ſhe alſo ſtrooke the King with her left hand.

Rabſaces Themaſius.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhee might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ *Or, hereat.* ‖ *Or, be friends with him*

32 O yee men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the Truth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Truth, and the heauen bleſſeth it; all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ *Or, prayſeth the Truth. Athanaſius.*

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteouſneſſe, alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the Truth, it endureth and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhee doth the things that are juſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe like well of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin,

43 Then ſaid he vnto the King: Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed, to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome.

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when hee vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality, proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtood vp, and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſuries, and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 Hee wrote letters alſo to the lieutenants that were in Cœleſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

‖ Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the build ng of the Tem le, vntill the time that it were built.

52 And other ten talents yeerely to mainetaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene.)

53 And that all they that were from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free liberty aſwell they, as their poſterity, & all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtmen s wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of land.

57 Hee ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent to Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen.

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou, who haſt giuen mee wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe, ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layde. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and ſons, and daughters, with their menſeruants, and maidſeru nts, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem, ſafely and with muſicall [inſtruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt For Ioachim was the ſon of Ioſedech. Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Danid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda.

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences be fore Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie, which came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned to Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Neemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, *c* Aſpharaſus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

a Zorobabel.
b Seraiah
c Or, Miſpar.
d Or Reelaiah.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of *e* Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of *f* Saphat, *g* foure hundred ſeuenty and two:

e Paroſh, Ezra. 2. 3. nche. 7. 9. where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much and the names much more.

10 The ſons of Ares, ſeuen hundred fifty and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phahath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of *h* Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of *i* Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

f Stephatia.
g Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.
h Zattu.
i Zacchai.
k Aſgad.

14 The ſonnes of Adonican, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan, and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two:

l Bagoi.
m Alterbeekia.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, thirty two, and the ſonnes of *n* Baſſa, three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſons of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three,

n Beſai.
o Bethlehem.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Beth-ſimos, fourty and two.

p Aſmaueth.

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and ſix: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred;

q Kiriathiarim.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *ſ* Gabdes, ſixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of *u* Betolius, fiftie and two: the ſonnes of *x* Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue, the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourty and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of *z* Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of *a* Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, amongſt the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of *b* Meruth, a thouſand fifty and two:

25 The ſonnes of *c* Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourty and ſeuen: and ſonnes of *a* Carme, *e* a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Lenites: the ſonnes of *f* Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Bannus, and Sudias, ſeuenty and foure.

27 The holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of *g* Salum, the ſonnes of *h* Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of *i* Bacubi, the ſonnes of *k* Teta, the ſonnes of *l* Sami, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of *m* Eſau, the ſonnes of *n* Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tagbaoth, the ſonnes of *o* Ceras, the ſonnes of *p* Sud, the ſonnes of *q* Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of *r* Graba:

30 The ſonnes of *ſ* Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of *t* Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of *u* Subai, the ſons of Anan, the ſonnes of *x* Cathua, the ſonnes of *y* Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of *z* Airus, the ſonnes of *a* Daiſan, the ſonnes of *b* Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of *c* Gazera, the ſonnes of *d* Azia, the ſonnes of *e* Phinees, the ſons of Azara, the ſons of *f* Baſtai, the ſonnes of *g* Aſana, the ſonnes of *h* Meani, the ſonnes of *i* Naphiſi, the ſonnes of *k* Acub, the ſons of *l* Aſipha, the ſonnes of *m* Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharaſim, the ſonne of *n* Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of *o* Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of *p* Carea, the ſonnes of *q* Chareus, the ſonnes of *r* Aſerer, the ſonnes of *ſ* Thomoi, the ſons of *t* Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of *u* Azaphion, the ſonnes of *x* Pharira, the ſonnes of *y* Ioeli, the ſonnes of *z* Lozon, the ſonnes of *a* Iſdael, the ſonnes of *b* Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of *c* Hagia, the ſonnes of *d* Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarotiie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſons of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſons of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Theleresas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of *e* Ladan the ſonnes of *f* Ban, the ſonnes of *g* Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of

r Rama. *ſ* Gabah. *t* Michmas. *u* Bethel. *x* Maghbi. *y* Lodhadid. *z* Senaah. *a* Iedaiah. *b* Immer. *c* Paſhur. *d* Harim. *e* Or, 21.7 according to ſome copies. *f* Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the ſons of Ieſhua, and Cadmeel of the ſons of Hodouiah Aſhellum *h* Ater. *i* Accub. *k* Hatita. *l* Shobai. *m* Zich. *n* Haſhupha. *o* Keros. *p* Siaha. *q* Padon. *r* Agabah *ſ* Akkub. *t* Hagab. *u* Shalai. *x* Giddel. *y* Gahar. *z* Reaiah. *a* Rezin. *b* Necodah. *c* Gazam. *d* Huzza. *e* Paſeah. *f* Beſai. *g* Aſnah. *h* Neumim *i* Nephuſim. *k* Bakbuk *l* Hacupa. *m* Harhur *n* Bazluth *o* Mehida. *p* Harſha. *q* Barcos. *r* Siſera. *ſ* Thamai. *t* Neziah. *u* Sophereth.

x Peruda. *y* Jaalah. *z* Darcon. *a* Giddel. *b* Shephatiah. *c* Hatil. *d* Phoeroth Hazebaim, Ezra 2.25. *e* Dalaiah, *f* Tobiah. *g* Necodah.

h Obdia: the ſonne of *i* Accos, the ſonnes of *k* Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kin red of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias, and Athatias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, cloathed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourtie thouſand, beſides menſeruants and womenſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ menſeruants and handmaides, were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourty and ſeuen: the ſinging men, and ſinging women, two hundred ſorty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſixe horſes: two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beaſts, vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place, according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred Prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo, and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is toward the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifice vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moyſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* ſacrifices dayly, as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations and the ſacrifice of the ſabbaths, & of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere, and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſa-

h Hobadiah. *i* Cos. *k* Barzellai. ‖ Nehemias, who alſo is Athatias, two of one, Neh. 8 9. and 10.2. *cha.* 2.63. † Hebr. Vrim and Thummim. ‖ See Nehem. 7.68. * Ezra 2.67. ‖ Aſſes. ‖ Or, before the Eaſt gate. ‖ Or, daily ſacrifice. † Greeke, ballowed.

lem,

lem, began Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Hieruſalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus, and his ſons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſons of Madiabun, with the ſons of Ioda, the ſons of Eliadun, with their ſons and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſons of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and prayſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſong *with* loud voyces ſongs to the prayſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercie and glorie is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the reuiuing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 *Alſo the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyſe of the trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe as you, do obey your Lord, and do ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets ſtir vp the people to build vp the Temple.* 8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of ‖ Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iury, and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment doe ye build this houſe and this rooſe, & performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwer receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius. To King Darius greeting.

8 Let all things be knowne vnto our Lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Hieruſalem, we found in the citie of Hieruſalem, the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber alreadie laid vpon the wals.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glorie and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to (the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of the principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwer: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the King brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he ſhould carrie away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Hieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, and from that time to this being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the King,

‖Or, rowles.

let search be made among ſ ‖ records of king Cyrus:
22 And if it bee found that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem hath beene done with the conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the King be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.
23 Then commanded King Darius to ſeeke among the Records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ rowle, where theſe things were recorded.

‖Or, place

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King, Cyrus commanded that the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem ſhould be built againe, where they doe ſacrifice with continuall fire.
25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixty cubites, and the breadth ſixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus.
26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold and ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould bee reſtored to the houſe at Ieruſalem, & be ſet in the place where they were before.
27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe that were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.
28 I haue commanded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they looke diligently to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.
29 And out of the tribute of Cœloſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen to theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes:
30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine, oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further queſtion according as the Prieſts that be in Ieruſalem, ſhall ſignifie to be dayly ſpent.

‖Drinke-offerings.

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.
32 And hee commanded, that whoſoeuer ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken, or written, out of his owne houſe, ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, & all his goods ſeized for the King.
33 The Lord therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, vtterly deſtroy euery king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalem.
34 I Darius the King, haue ordained that according to theſe things, it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others hyre forward the building. 5 The Temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept.

*Ezra 6.23.

THen * Siſinnes the gouernour of Cœloſiria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,
2 Did very carefully ouerſee the holy workes, aſſiſting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple,
3 And ſo the holy workes proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

‖Or, the Iewes.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things by the commandement of the Lord God of Iſrael, & with ‖ the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes Kings of Perſia,
5 And thus was the holy Houſe finiſhed in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth, Adar, in the ſixt yeere of Darius king of the Perſians.

†Hebr. the third day, Ezra 6.15.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added to them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moyſes.
7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes.
8 And twelue goates for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of the ‖ chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

‖Or, tribes.

9 The Prieſts alſo and the Leuites ſtood arayed † Hebr. in their veſtiments, according to their † kindreds in the ſeruices of the Lord God of Iſrael: according to the booke of Moyſes, and the porters at euery gate.

diuiſions, Ezra 6.18.

10 And the children of Iſrael, ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified.

‖Or, with thoſe that &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all ſanctified together, but the Leuites were all ſanctified together.
12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts and for themſelues.
13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had ſeparate themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.
14 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,
15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counſell of the king of Aſſyria toward them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

‖Or, mind

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the Kings Commiſſion to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names & number of thoſe that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 96 And ſweareth the Prieſts to put away their ſtrange wiues.

ANd after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, Came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of ‖ Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum,

‖Azarias

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Architub, ſ ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of ‖ Oſias, the ſonne of ‖ Memeroth, the ſonne of Zarnias, the ſonne of ‖ Sauias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the † chiefe Prieſt.

‖Azarias ‖Meraioth. ‖Vzzi. Some copies want theſe 3. names.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe, being verie readie in the Law of Moyſes, that was giuen by the God of Iſrael,
4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

†Hebr. was firſt,

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Miniſters of the Temple vnto Hieruſalem,

Ezra 7.1. ‖Nethinims.

6 In † the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the Kings ſeuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Hieruſalem, according to the † proſperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

†See Ezr. 7.7,8,9. ‖Or, ſucceſſe.

7 For Eſdras had verie great skill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the Ordinances, and Iudgements.

8 Now

‖ *Or, decree.*

8 Now the coppy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nations of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the Counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord,

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that is in the countrey of Babylon can ‖ be found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

‖ *Or, got.*

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rammes and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifice vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ *With the rest of, Ezra 7.18.*

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed.

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat, euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in aboundance.

‖ *Or, measures, or salt, Ezra 7.22.*

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently, vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

† *Hebr. of those that know, Ezra 7.25*

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment:

* *Ezra 7.26.*

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem.

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and generall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

‖ *Or, Daniel.* ‖ *Or, Chattus.*

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the sonne of Sechenias:

* *Ezra 8. 3. of the sonnes of Shechemiah, of the sons of Paroth*

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

‖ *Zerachaiah.*

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shechemiah the sonne of Iahaziel,*

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

† *Hebr. fifty men.*

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

‖ *Or, Athalia.*

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

‖ *Or, Zabadiah.*

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ *Or, foure score men.*

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men:

‖ *Or, Obadiah.*

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

‖ *Or, Iehiel.*

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ *Or, eighteen men.*

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men.

‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.*

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

‖ *Or, Agad.* † *Hebr. Bogua.*

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueyed them.

‖ *Or, Catan.*

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

‖ *Or, Shemaia.*

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idael, and ‖ Masman,

‖ *Or, sixtie men.*

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

‖ *Or, so the riuer called Ahaue. Ezr. 8.11.*

45 And I bade them ỹ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ỹ treasury:

‖ *Or, hee numbred the people and the priests: but found*

46 And commanded them that they should speak vnto Daddeus, and to his ‖ brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Chanuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

none of the sons of Leui. ‖ *Or, Ariel.* ‖ *Or, Shemaiah.* ‖ *Or, Iarib.* ‖ *Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezr. 8.16.* ‖ *Or, Iddo.* ‖ *Or, of.* ‖ *Or, Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, Machli.* ‖ *Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8. 18.* ‖ *Or, also Hasabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.*

‖ *Proclaimed.* 50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the yong men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs and them that were with vs; for our children, and for the † cattell:

† *Helr. ſubſtance.* 51 For I was aſhamed to aſke the King footmen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries:

52 For we had ſaid vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God ſhould be with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe we beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the ‖ *Serebias and Haſſabias.* Prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the King and his Councell, and the Princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fifty talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

† *Helr. two veſſels, Ezra 8.27.* 57 And twenty golden veſſels, and † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe glittering like gold.

58 And I ſaid vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the gold, and the ſiluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem, into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the Prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras, we departed the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and ſo we came to Ieruſalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Prieſt, the ſonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſon of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

‖ *Or, vnthe Meſimoth the ſonne of Vrsah the Prieſt.* ‖ *Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael: euen twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, foureſcore and ſixteene rammes,

† *Heb. 77. lambes 12 he goates for a ſin offering, Ezr.8.31.* 66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord,

67 And they deliuered the Kings commaundements vnto the Kings Stewards, and to the Gouernours of Cœloſyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the Rulers came vnto me, and ſaid;

69 The nation of Iſrael, the Princes, the Prieſts, and Lenites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles *to wit*, of the Cananites, Hittites Phereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites,

* *Ezr.9.2.* 70 * For both they and their ſonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy ſeede is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my cloathes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me whileſt I mourned for the iniquity: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the Faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord;

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face:

† *Greeke, haue abounded.* 75 For our ſinnes † are multiplyed aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers, *we haue beene*, and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our Kings, and our Prieſts, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the ſword, and to captiuity, and for a prey with ſhame vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy beene ſhewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left vs a root and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our ſeruitude.

† *Helr. life, Ezra 9.8.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forſaken of our Lord, but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iury and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay, hauing theſe things? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy commandements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into, to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleaneneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall yee take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer, you ſhall neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, didſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a root: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, and to mingle our ſelues with the vncleaneneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mighteſt not thou bee angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

‖ *Or, be angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out, and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now ‖ *Or, exalted Deut.* is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will 28.13 & put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the *Baruch* 3. heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

† *Hebr. and of all Israel, Ezra* 10.5. 96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple 3 went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of ‖ *Vtterly destroyed, Ioſh.* 10.8. the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captinity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad Court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loude voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

‖ *Or, stand.* 12 Therefore, let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sons of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur Elionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hierimoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Meosias, Laconnus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon, Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Mordis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias: And Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanianus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozora, Sesis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosephus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had ten strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey in the first day of the seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the bread place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and

Manaſſai
Iarib.
‖ *Gedaliah*
† *Hebr. a remnant*
‖ *Or, iuriſdiction*
a Harim
b Maaſiah
c Iehiel.
d Vzziah
e Paſhur.
f Iosabad.
g Elasah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliaſhib
m Telem.
n Pariſh.
o Ramiah
p Iesaiah.
q Miamin
r Malchuiah.
ſ Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zatui.
x Elionas
y Eliaſhib
z Mattaniah.
a Salad
b Azza.
c Zalhai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Miſhullam.
g Melloch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† *Of the names in verſe* 31. 32.34.35. See Ezr. 10.30. 31.34. &c.
k Mattenai.
l Matteothiah.
m Zabad.
‖ *Or, villages.*
* Nehe. 8.1.

to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad Court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law, stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almightie.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

‖ *Or,* Hilkiah. ‖ *Or,* Maasiah. ‖ *Or,* Pedaiah. ‖ *Or,* Hasbum. ‖ *See* Neh. 8.4. † *Hebr.* aboue them all.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euerie one to eat and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare,

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had been assembled.

‖ *Or,* Hodijah. † *Then* Nehemiah *and Ezra the Priest and Scribe and the Leuites that instructed the people said vnto all the people.* Neh. 8.9. ‖ *Or, the poore.*

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off* 35 *And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraias the son of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob.

* Ezra 7.1. ‖ *Or* Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees the sonne of Eleazar.

3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

* Esay 58.1.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offred vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage: but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast all guill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

* Exod. 14.28.

10 * Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

* Num. 21.24. Ioh. 8.1.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, *I gaue you Moyses for a leader and Aaron for a Priest.

* Exod. 14.29. ‖ *Or* streit

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

* Exod. 3.10. and 4.14.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The Quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there,

* Exod. 16.13. psal. 104. 40.

16 And triumphed, not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me?

* Numb. 14.3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? it had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so ye did eat Angels bread.

* Wisd. 16.20.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleane the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

* Numb. 20.11. wisd. 11.4.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherizites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

‖ *Or, abundantly.* * Isa. 5.4. and exod. 15.23.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ *Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.*

23 I gaue not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my statutes.

* Exod. 32.8.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

* Esay 1.15.

27 Yo

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That ye ſhould be my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your Father?

‖ Or, as I am your God.

30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

* Matth. 23.37.

31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone & your Circumciſions haue I forſaken.

* Iſa. 1.13.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as ſtubble, as the wind doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull; for they haue deſpiſed my commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called alſo * an Angel of the Lord.

* Mal. 3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 33 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſe my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aſke mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen: let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my ‖ Couenant.

‖ Or, Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did to Sodome and Gomorrhe.

* Gen. 19.24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you; Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe as a doues make their feet faſt for, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my ‖ Name in Iſrael.

‖ Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruant Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits.

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes, and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my cleerenеſſe.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walls.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

* Tob. 17.18. † Signing, bury them.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe, ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe, and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 Mine hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles run ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael: but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand: looke for your shepherd, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thanks to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord: ‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Zion, and shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord. †Lat. conclude.

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled; beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 *I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs. * Reuel. 7.9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of an high stature, taller then all therest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these? ‖ Or, Lord

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that croweneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto mee, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

5 *And ganest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee. * Gene. 2.7.

6 Add thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou ganest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements. * Gen. 6.12.

9 * And againe, in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them. * Gen. 7.10.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou lefteſt, namely * Noah, with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men. * 1. Pet. 3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth, began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they lined so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. * Gen. 12.1.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will: * Gen. 17.5.

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou ganest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou ganest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude. * Gen. 21.2,3. * Gene. 25.25,26.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. * Mal. 1. 2,3 * Rom. 9. 13. exod. 19.1. deu. 4.10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou diddest set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in him. ‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that be borne of them.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid, * 1. Sam. 16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein. * 2. Sam. 5.1. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city, forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou ganest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill deeds in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me,

30 For

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion? ‖ *Or, I omitte.*

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements. ‖ *Or, abound.*

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and admoneth him not to meadle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheless, Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answere to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord: and hee answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Wherefore if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee, how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise?

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue mee no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption which is euident in my sight? ‖ *Or, incorruption.*

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that wee were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

* *Iudg. 9.8. 2.chr. 25.18.* 13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered & said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ *Or, the land.* ‖ *Or, waues.*

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea to his floods: euen so ‖ they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ *The land* *Isa.55.8. 1.ioh.3.31 1.cor.2. 13.*

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer to vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect. ‖ *Or, no where.*

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things I haue asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come. ‖ *Or, flower*

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruite of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut downe which are without number: how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope in this fathion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ *Or Iere-miel.*

36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and hee doth not moue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareth rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aſke of her, when ſhee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman which trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo do theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſsible, and if I bee meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood, and ſaw, and behold, an hote burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoake remained ſtill.

49 After this, there paſſed by before me a watrie cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtormе, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoake: but the droppes and the ſmoake remaine behinde: ſo the ‖ quantitie that is paſt, did more exceed.

‖ *Or, meaſure.*

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ *Or, who ſhall be mainteined.*

52 He anſwered mee, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ ſhalbe taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

‖ *Shall be found with great wealth.*

2 But * iniquitie ſhall be increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long ago.

* Matth. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ *Or, thou ſeeſt vpon.*

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sun ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

deſt vpon and ſeeſt.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And euen he ſhall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the ſoules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wild beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters.

‖ *Or, ſlaked.*

9 And ſalt water ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not bee found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ *Or, be reiected.*

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt yet heare greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme feare fulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruel Wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh mee: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen daues, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen daies, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the Spirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the ſoules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And

29 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou ganeſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this ‖ Or, ouer. one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troubled them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me.

32 And ſaid vnto me Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee: hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on my Lord: Then ſaid hee vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearifome toile of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me foorth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end, and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which gineſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, if thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once,

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowne in it in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring foorth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me, that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh vnto age,

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

53 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauor in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow this immediately.* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt.* 31 *He is promiſed more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the works of the creation:* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world, for whom it was made.*

AND he ſaid vnto me, in the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew, ‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together.

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſin, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſander of the times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee ſaid vnto mee, from Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau. * Geu. 25.26. ‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtions, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it shalbe as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And I will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

‖ Or, sealed.

20 And when the world, that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the booke shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeete old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowne places appeare vnsowne, the full storehouses shall suddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth, and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the truth, which hath bin so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come, to shew thee the time of the night to come.

‖ See chap. 13. ver. 52.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes, which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidst thus, * Let heauen and earth bee made: and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesses, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day, thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Stars should be in order: * Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice vnto man that was to be made. * Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou saidst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe. * Gen. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and ſ other Leuiathan

‖ Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely, the moyst, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer bin reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called, Thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands,

59 If

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 Whereto it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖ *Or, steep place.*

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

‖ *Or, greater.*

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind, this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

* Deut. 8. 1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shal not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoyd punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants; in his Statutes haue they not him faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euills, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall be reuealed, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

‖ *Or, first beginning*

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and the wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse.

* Gen. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

‖ *Or, Achor.*

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

* 2. Sam. 24.17. 2. chro. 6.14

39 * And Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue.

* 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42.43.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

* 2. Kings 19.15.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men, now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment.

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it

it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs, dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue lined wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked waies of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the Stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we lined and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he lined, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest line.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world.

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them which are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth, for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoute wisdome.

5 For thou had agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shal both be preserued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which, with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made, might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen and in the ayre;

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is consistant in wind, and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sins of thy people: but on them which serue thee in truth,

27 Regard

* Rom. 5.18.

‖ Or, a chaste life.

‖ Or, saluation.

‖ Or, intent.

* Deut. 30.19.

* Rom. 2.4.

‖ Or, created.

‖ Or, contempts.

* Matth. 20.16.

‖ Or, to giue vs.

‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her. Or, I am the boy fashioned.

*Iob.10.8 psal.139. 14.&c.

27 Regard not the wicked intention of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue lined like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ *Are sicke.* 31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ *Be willing.* 32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many goods workes laid vp with thee: shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

* 1. Kings 8.46. and 2. chron. 6.36. 35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them, which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

‖ *Or, substance.* 37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

* Gene. 4.4. 39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted, take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in the due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marcelous before the most High.

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ *Or, grane*

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no moe questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die. * Psal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Tis God doeth saue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world: * Matth. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest,

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, wherby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in pitifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments. ‖ *Or, shall*

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter, that there be many moe of them who perish, then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the floures be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me. ‖ And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues. ‖ But why the world was made both now and then the manners of euery one created, were corrupted by a weary sailing barneſſe, and a law vnſearchable.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe, (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of floures, where no house is builded, and eat onely the floures of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate floures onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the floures, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast ‖ shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall bee honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a common when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meate or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her cloathes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbors, and we gaue great honour to the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night. ‖ Or, countreymen citizens.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might bee quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherin I was, and spake to her in anger, saying, ‖ Or, speeches.

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all others, seest thou not our mourning, and what hapneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she that ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out. ‖ Or, also fished.

11 Who then should make more mourning then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines and bare with sorrowes:

‖ *But the earth after the maner of the earth wherunto the present multitude is gone againe, as it came out.*

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth is gone as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy son in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, vnto thy husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I dye.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuarie is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is laid vpon the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wines ranished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour; for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest and ease from thy labor.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, verie fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voice, and said;

* Chap. 4.1.

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

‖ *Or, vnto the multitude in a trance.*

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

* Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on my lord in me, onely forsake me not, least I dye frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

‖ *Or, trance.*

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ *way* is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

‖ *Or, purpose.*

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded,

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ *Or, interpretation.*

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion; and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a citie builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bin thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a son.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my son comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and dyed; this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her son, thou beganneſt to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glorie, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few.

‖ *Or, art called to be with*

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here

59 And ſo ſhalt the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth, in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night, and another, like as he commanded me.

Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and beheld, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrarie feathers, and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† Lat. ſhe.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon the earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talants, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euerie one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrarie feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, & reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euerie one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then I ſaw alſo, that two little feathers, diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide; for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth with much oppreſſion, & it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe as it were a roaring Lion chaſed out of the wood, and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee.

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearfulneſſe, & ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyars, and deſtroied the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt downe the wals of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abhominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body.

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercie of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe, while the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to reigne; and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vproare.

3 And

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare: and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this feareſull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

* Dan. 7. 7

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall beginne to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation;

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhal ariſe great ſtrinings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift,

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, foure ſhall bee kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth.

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth, that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words, which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anoynted which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end; he ſhall reprooue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their crueltie.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vnto the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt beene meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſaketh vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the | Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt.

| Or, people.

43 Are not the euils that are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if we alſo had beene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael: and be not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded mee, and did eat onely in thoſe dayes of the flowres of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And loe, there arose a winde from the Sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man in the winde.* Iunius. ‖ *Cloudes.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong, with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered togethet a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre,

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, than to passe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the things that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision; Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shal deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another. * Matth. 24.7.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Son shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their cruell thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten Tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the King, * whom Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and he carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. Kings. 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. * Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3.15.

45 For through that country there was a great 16. way

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shal stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behinde of thy people are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him; but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hath thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, to and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get fiue swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 but he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oake, and behold there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

* Exod. 3.2,8.

3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moyses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as bee like thee vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou * Matth. haste seene happen, shall be done hereafter. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age: so much the more shall euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fortie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ box-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

‖ Or, box tables to write on.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

See v. 44. ‖ Or, Banus.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: * Gen. 47.4.

30 * And receiued the Law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them. * Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are ye here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgment come, when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me and he went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my brest, for my spirit strengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourtie daies they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖Or, nine hundred and foure.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and the vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely, to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge. ‖Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked: 12 vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision: 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper; for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall dye in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth; and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the *innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually. *Reuel. 6. 10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition amongst men, and inuading one another, they shall not regarde their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraide.

19 A man shall haue no pittie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus; to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth:

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their Kings. ‖Or, against.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North,

North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre, and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

‖ *Or, pasterne, or sutter.*

36 And dung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough,

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

‖ *Or, destroy.*

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

‖ *Or, like vnto Babylon.*

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flowre, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

† *Lat. death.*

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword, thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of the face.

‖ *Or, like wise.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided:* 23 *and with desolation.* 40 *The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles,* 51 *and not hide their sinnes* 74 *but haue them, and they shall be deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, & who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with wawes from the deepe, and the wawes of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes and great mournings, the beginning of famine and great dearth: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things, they shall not turne from

from their wickednes, not be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in ‖ good ease, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them; for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes, there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shalbe layd waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethorow.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes bee destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment.

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth a vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him, that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

* Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1.3.

56 In his word were the starres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them.

* Psal. 146.4.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what is contained.

58 He hath set the fire in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desarts hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him, leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, to meddle with them no more for euer: so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle, with things offered vnto idoles.

‖ Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For

72 For they shal waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is ‖left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shall be burnt out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuity,* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *Almes and charity in burying the dead:* 19 *For which he is accused and flieth,* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

‖ Or, after

THE booke of the ‖ words of Tobit sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the son of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

* 2. King. 17.3. ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and iustice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue in to the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Naphthali, sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

* 1. Kings 12.30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, * hasting the first fruits, and tenths of increase with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron.

* Exod. 22.29. deut. 12.6

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Leui.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

* Numb. 36.7.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne * kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

* Gene. 43.32.

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

† Greeke, my soule. † Greeke, buyer.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating:

‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media. † Or, the wayes of whom were vnfained.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in † time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked, and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

‖ Or, behind the walles. * 2. King. 19.35,36. Isa. 37.36. 37. eccles. 48.18,22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8.19.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any when he was came, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the King.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of me to the King that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fifte dayes, before two of his sons * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

* 2. King. 19 37. 2. chro. 32.21. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blind* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and she fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me with my son Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes: there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, & said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse.

6 Remembring that prophesie * of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

* Amos 8.10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man

man is not yet afraide, to bee put to death for this
* Chap. 1.19. matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, hee buried the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

‖ Or, swallowes. ‖ Or, white filmes. 10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenes came into mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish me vntill I went in to Elymais.

‖ Or, was hired to spinne in the womens rowmes. 11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens worke to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides, a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

‖ Or, her worke. * Deut. 22.1. 14 * But she replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replyed vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen

* Iob. 2.9. ‖ Or, for all things are known to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe

* Deut. 28.15,37. of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with mee as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from mee, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, be-

‖ Or, dismissed, or deliuered. cause I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore, that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to Passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maides,

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that shee thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall be a reproach vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face towards thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinsman, nor any sonne of his alme, to whom I may ‖ Or, brother. keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euil spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias: 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and * Exod. 20.12. doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not. Ecclus. 7.27.

4 Remember my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God, all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, & to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou * Pro. 3.9. & 14.13. giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither luk. 14.13. turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God * Eccl. 35.10. shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie.

10 * Because that almes doe deliuer from death, * Eccl. 29.13. and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome my son, and chiefe- * 1. Thes. 4.3. ly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember

my

my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

*Leu 19. 13. deut. 24.14,15. 14 Let not the *wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect my son, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

*Matt.7. 12. luke 6. 31. *Luke 14 13. *Mat. 6.1. 15 *Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread vpon the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will as he will: now therefore my son, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael, the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 13 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, and said vnto him, seeke thee a man that may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he said vnto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe and tarry not; so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me, then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art?

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke, for I know Ananias, and Ionathas sonnes of that great Samaias, as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if ye returne safe, I will adde something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for thy iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: so they went foorth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand in going in and out before vs? ‖ *Let not money be added, but be the offspowring of our sonne.*

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs. ‖ *Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.*

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shal returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of the fish, 10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said to him, Take the fish; and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land. ‖ *Cast it vpon the land.*

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara: I will speake for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

‖ Or, inheritance.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but hee shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

* Numb. 27.8. & 36.8.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene given to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come to her: whereof I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they have no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

‖ Or, imbers.

17 And the deuill shall smell it and flee away, and never come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will have pitty on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him: 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, We are of the children of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ram of the flocke, they set store of meat vpon the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ A sheep. or lambe. Junius.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said vnto Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth, according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and shee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, Law.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them.

* Numb. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done, as he had bidden her, she brought her hither, and shee wept, and shee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖ Or, tacked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoake *therewith*.

‖ Or, imbers.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the vttermost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him:

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise and let vs pray that God would have pitty on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an ayde like to himselfe.

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 21.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose and went and made a grauе,

10 Saying,

10 Saying, *I feare* least he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his house,
12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see whether he be aliue: *if he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maide opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe.
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with al pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praise thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspected but thou hast deale with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.
19 And hee kept the wedding feast foureteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that he should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then he should take the halfe of his goods and goe in safety to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning, they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife Iudith.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,
2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very sorry.
4 Then his wife said vnto him, My son is dead, seeing hee stayeth long, and thee began to bewaile him, and said,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my sonne, *since I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.
7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that he should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.
8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias said, No, but let mee goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel arose, & gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, & cattell, & money.
11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.
12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and graunt that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

1 Tobias mother griefe for her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things, Tobias went his way praising God, that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphel said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.
6 And when shee espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee, my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die: and they wept both.
10 Tobit also went foorth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Bee of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And hee wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thine holy Angels.
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother; and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iamin, who is also called, Nasbas.*

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that hee was an Angel, and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him no more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Blesse God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you, For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner † to go & couer ‡ dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

† *Or, take, to get and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* Gene. 18.8.19.3. Iudg.13. 16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God that Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

* Deu.32. 39. 1 sam. 2.6. wisd. 16.13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, & will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy city, ‖ hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ *Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.*

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting king, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy † and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

† *Or, so*

‖ *Or, make.*

11 Many nations shall come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shal blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖ *Or, prosperitie.*

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be built vp with Saphires, and Emrands, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhall bee paued with Beryll and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue, 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there dieth, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeere old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſix ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſon, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhalbe ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhal rather be in Media: and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.

*Ezra.3.8 and 6.14.

5 *And that again God wil haue mercy on them, & bring them againe into the land where they ſhal build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, & afterward they ſhal returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhal be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copy.

6 And all nations ſhall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people: and all thoſe that loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued. ‖ Iunius readeth Nisi bene. ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſnes doeth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineueh, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth ayde. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that would not ayde him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue, the great citie, (in the daies of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes King Nabuchodonoſor made warre with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates and Tigris, and Hidaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem and Bethane, and Chelus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, & all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to ſ battel: for they were not afraid of him, y a he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his ambaſſadors from them without effect, & with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia & Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad, in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell, for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoyled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both hee and his army, an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed Generall. 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouision. 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, * and concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 22. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when hee had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes, the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth; Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

‖ Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea, Herodian.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shalbe filled with their dead till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, what soeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number: and sheepe and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision.

18 And plentie of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much golde and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power, to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, & like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then hee tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians,

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroied all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoyled their sheep-coates.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueft, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroied their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Zidon and Tyrus, & them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coast entreat for peace. 7 Oloffernes is victorious there: 8 Yet hee destroyed their gods, that they might worship only Nebuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nebuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shalbe good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face, vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy seruants,come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities,and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did cast downe their frontiers,and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, & that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 And he came ouer against ‖Eldraelon neere vnto ‖Iudea,ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army,

‖Or,Esdrelom.
‖Or,Dessa,Dothan,Iunus,Gen. 37.17.
†Greek. great saw

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples,and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity,and all the people‖of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels,and the Altar,and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

‖Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them,and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem,wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomestham, which is ouer against ‖Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim,

‖Or, Esdrelom.
‖Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

‖Or two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ancients of all the people of Israel,which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖Or, gouernors.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great fernency,and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues and their children and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackecloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly,that he would not giue their children for a prey,and their wiues for a spoile,and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation,and reproach,and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers,and looked vpon their afflictions,for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest,and all the Priests that stood before the Lord,and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth,& offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters,and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power,that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

1 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are 8 and what their God had done for them, 21 and admoniseth not to meddle with them. 22 All the rest heard him,were offended at him.

THen was it declared vnto Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur,that the children of Israel had prepared for war,and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey,and had fortified †all the tops of the high hils,and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

†Or,all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry,and called all the princes of Moab,and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the sea coast:

3 And he said vnto them,Tell me now,ye sonnes of Canaan,who this people is that dwelleth in the hil countrey?and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and strength?and what king is set ouer them,or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet mee,more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammō,Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant,and I will declare vnto thee the trueth,concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee,& inhabiteth the hil countrey:and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11.7.9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

7 * And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia,because they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours,and worshipped the God of heauen,the God whom they knew; so they cast them out from the face of their gods, & they fled into Mesopotamia,and soiourned there many dayes.

‖Or, went out of

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan,where they dwelt,& were increased with gold and siluer,and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan,they went downe into Egypt,and soiourned there,while they were nourished,and became there a great multitude,so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them,and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God,and he smote all the land of Egypt with incureable plagues,so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 11.3.7.8

13 And * God dryed the red ſea before them: * Exod. 14.21.
14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesſe. * Exod. 19.1.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan, they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey. † Or, into the way of the wildernesſe of Sina.
16 * And they caſt forth before them the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes. * Ioſh. 12. 8.
17 And while they ſinned not before their God they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.
18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, and * were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. * Iudg. 2. 21. & 3, 8. * 2. King. 25. 1, 11.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate. * Ezra 1. 3.
20 Now therfore my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhal be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them. ‖ Or, haue their dwelling.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.
23 For, ſay they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe, it is a people which haue no ſtrength nor power † for a ſtrong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they ſhall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army. † Greek, a fainſt a mighty army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied among vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make war with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them, and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?
3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants wil deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhalbe filled with their dead bodies and their foorſteps ſhal not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly perish, ſaith King Nabuchodonoſor lord of all the earth, for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in † day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more frō this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt. † Or, the.
6 And then ſhal the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe thorow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my ſeruants ſhall bring thee, backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.
8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.
9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy mind that they ſhal not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.
11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the camp into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.
13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him downe, and left him at the foot of the hil, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Iſrael ites deſcended from their city, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in thoſe dayes, Ozias the ſon of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſon of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſon of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.
17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Oloſernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the Princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Oloſernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.
18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,
19 O Lord God of heauen behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and look vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt vnto the Elders, & they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Oloſernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernors, 30 who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Oloſernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill country, and to make war againſt the children of Iſrael.

† Then

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were a foot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpred themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Doshaim, Iudith.* † *Greeke, Beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hilles are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there bee not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therfore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and we and our people ſhal go vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they, and their wiues, and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee ouerthrowen in the ſtreetes where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe wordes pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and hee appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dothaem: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſai, that is vpon the brook Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, & there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

‖ *Or, pits.*

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreetes of the city and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God *bee iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

*Exod. 5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will bee his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eies, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ hee doe not according as we haue ſaid this day.

‖ *Or, leſt he doe 2 meaning Oloſernes.*

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towers of their city: and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very lowe brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudith a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and admoniſheth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Elia, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathaneel, the ſonne of ‖ Samuel, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Samaiel.*

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And shee made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loines, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the daies of her widowhood saue the eues of the Sabbath, & the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, & the Feasts, & solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and menseruants, and maidseruants, and cattell, and lands, and she remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the city to the Assyrians after fiue dayes.)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris, & Charmis the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye Gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

‖ Or, vn-stable. * Numb. 23.19.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not a man, that he should bee threatned, neither is he the sonne of man that hee should be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce, if it please him.

‖ Or, power. * Indg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene afore time.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore wee trust that hee will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken, so all Iudea shal lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will hee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles whersoeuer wee shall be in bondage, and wee shall be an offence, and a reproach to all them that possesse vs.

‖ Or, feare.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shal turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gene. 22.1. * Gene. 28.7.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs; but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a goodly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, & we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the Princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackecloth, wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loude voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom * Gene. 34.2,25. thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidest it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to bee slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued

deceiued, and sinneth the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children, which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine, were ready at hand, and said, Loe, we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgments are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, & to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads; giue into mine hand which am a widow the power which I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips, the seruant with the Prince, and the Prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman. * Iudg. 4.21. and 5.26.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, and vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a sauiour of them that are without hope. * Iudg. 7. 2. 2.chro. 14.11 & 16.8. and 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doeth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an ende of all these words;

2 She arose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which shee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on †a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband. † *Greeke, mitra.*

4 And shee put sandals vpon her feete, and put about her, her bracelets, and her chaines, and her rings, and her eareringes, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figges, and with fine bread, so she folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem, then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with mee: so they commanded the young men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And tooke her and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? and she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall bee giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare wordes of truethand I will shew him a way whereby he shall goe and win all the hill countrey, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her:

15 Thou hast saued thy life in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore goue to his tent, and some of vs shal conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. ‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe, for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbor, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emerands, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him, & his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, & she fell downe vpon her face, & did reuerence vnto him: and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming: 6 she telleth him how and when he may preuaile. 20 Hee is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs? for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God wil bring ſ thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shal not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the soules of the ayre shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of war.

‖ Or, in seruice.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy councel, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gaue him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not bee punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall do that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes.

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruites of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, & reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people, so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he wil tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto mee, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, barke.

‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in ſ house of King Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas deuiseth mooue her to bee merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company, drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plase was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shal be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

* Gene. 43.32. dan.1.8. tob.1.11.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth my lord, thine handmaid shal not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept til midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, shee besought the

Lord

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had, Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee that she come vnto vs and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, & i hee said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and bee merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shal be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes vn the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

15 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, & dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

*Eccles. 30.20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, & to wait for her comming foorth, as she did daily; for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, look at this present vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke down his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And shee put it in her bag of meate; so they twaine went together according to their custome, vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she sai'd to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed bee thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles,

*2. Mac. 15.35.

3 And

3 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sonne shall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before yee doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see, and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, & saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iudah, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore, tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went foorth, vntill houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord, for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for hee thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

Then.

15 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

‖ 17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, hee leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor, for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise therewout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased, and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, & of the hill country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galile, ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the border thereof.

Or, ouercame.

6 And the residue that dwelt in Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem, came to behold the good things which God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her: Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand, thou hast done much good to Israel, & God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, & laid them theron.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the spoile of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

Or, she praised.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals; tune vnto him

him a ‖ new Psalme, exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, Psalme & praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the mids of the people, he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the *multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

*Chap. 2. 11. 15.

5 He bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sword, & dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Titans smite him, nor hie gyants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For thee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anoynted her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Gr. ey mitre.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beauty took his mind prisoner, and the sauchin passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖ Or, confounded. The Assyrians.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloude; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children, they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord ‖ a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou diddest send foorth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shal be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy, which she had taken out of his bedchamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more & more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia, and they buried her in the ‖ cane of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or, sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her *seuen dayes, and before shee died, shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

* Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King maried, and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are, I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God & were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming foorth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, & Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle

Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a Seruitour in the Kings Court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their crie all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darknesse and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, bee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2. The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the Court with Gabbatha and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the king of them. * Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the Kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardochrus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this, The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the Princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces. *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnes, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the vttermost coast to renew peace, which is desired of all men. ‖ Or, mild,

3 Now when I asked my Counsellers how this might bee brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisdome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to al nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs cannot ‖ goe forward. ‖ Or, be stayed.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition to all men, differing in the strange maner of the lawes, & euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can that our kingdome may not be firmely established.

6 Therefore haue wee commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vterly destroied by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere: ‖ Or, second from vs.

7 That they who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue been content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God: neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull to thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord. ‖ Or, shut or stoppe not.

18 All Israel in like maner cried most fearnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes. † Greeke, mightily

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and instead of precious oyntments, shee couered her head with ashes and dung, and shee humbled her bodie greatly

greatly and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our king, help me, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1. Sam. 28. 21. Iob. 13. 14. psal. 119. 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord tookest Israel from among all people, & our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, It satisfieth them not that wee are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set foorth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

† Greeke, vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that † be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath began this against vs.

† Greeke, he not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon, turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue none other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

† Greeke, euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

† Greeke, high. † Greeke, priuate.

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Greeke, of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence, 7 He looketh angerly, and she sainteth. 8 The King doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one shee leaned, as carying her selfe ‖ daintily,

‖ Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And she ‖ was ruddie through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was chearefull and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

‖ Or, yoscoloured. ‖ Or, as amiable or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed beselfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

† Greeke, in an agonie.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall, come neere.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke.

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

‖ Or, shee fell in a sowne.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull subiects greeting.

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

‖ Or, well affected to our state.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Greeke, their benefactors.

3 And endeauour to hurt, not our subiects onely but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons † that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ Or, rash. ‖ Or, that neuer tasted goodnesse. † Greeke, of God.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the fallhood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for † time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet, & peaceable for all men,

† Both

9 Both they changing our purposes, and alwaies iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceedings.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian blood, and farre diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs:

11 Had ſo farre foorth obtained the fauour that we ſhew toward euery nation as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction aſwel of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes he thought, finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt vnuſt Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt High, and moſt mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitours, in the moſt excellent manner.

‖Or, prepared.

17 Wherefore yee ſhall doe well not to put in execution the letters ſent vnto yon by Aman the ſon of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore yee ſhall publiſh the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the choſen people ſhould haue perithed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee ſafety to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe that doe conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery city & countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not do according to theſe things, ſhalbe deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhalbe made not only vnpaſſeable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wild beaſts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and wiſdome her ſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue *righteouſneſſe ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicity of heart ſeeke him:

*1. Kings 3.4. Iſa. 56.1.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not *diſtruſt him.

*Deut. 4.29. 2.chr.15.4

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproueth the vnwiſe.

‖Or, marreth manifeſteth.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in ſ body that is ſubiect vnto ſin.

*Iere. 4.22.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteouſneſſe commeth in.

‖Or, is prouoked, or ſhrewith ſe ſelfe.

6 For wiſedome is a *louing ſpirit: and will not acquite a blaſphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Galat. 5.22.

7 For the ſpirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖Or, ſuſtaineth. ‖Or, vnderſtanding.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither ſhall vengeance when it paſſeth paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the conſailes of the vngodly: and the ſound of the words ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

‖Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealouſie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

‖Or, ſlandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues * deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

* Deut. 4.23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works & words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they conſumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think he this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doeth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: *Our life is ſhort and tedious, *and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

* Iob.7.1. *Mat. 22. 23.1.cor. 15.32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and wee ſhall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoake, and a little ſparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ‖ ſoft ayre.

‖Or, moiſt.

4 And our name ſhalbe forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our workes in remembrance, & our life ſhall paſſe away as ſ traces of a cloud: & ſhall

bee

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

‖ *Or, oppressed.*

3 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

*1. Chro. 29. 15.

4 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

‖ *Or, earnestly.*

*Isa. 32. 13. and 56. 12.

5 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no floure of the spring passe by vs.

*1. Chro. 15. 32.

6 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds before they be withered.

‖ *Or, iolliue.*

7 Let none of vs go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

8 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

9 Let our strength bee the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

10 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie, the transgressings of our education.

11 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

* Ioh. 7. 7. ephes. 5. 13, 14.

12 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

*Isa. 53. 3. ‖ *Or, false coyne.*

13 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

14 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

15 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

* Psal. 22. 8, 9. mat. 27. 43.

16 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

* Ier. 11. 19.

17 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that wee may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

18 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

† *Greeke, preferred or esteemed the reward.*

19 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their own wickednes hath blinded them.

20 As for the mysteries of God, they know them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

* Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. eccles. 17. 3.

21 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

* Gene. 3. 12.

22 Neuertheless, * through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children. 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

* Deut. 33. 3.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

* Chap. 5. 4.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

* Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1. pet. 1. 13

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace:

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men; yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded, for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

‖ *Or, benefited.*

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

* Exod. 16. 4. deu. 8. 2.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine, and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

‖ *Or, meet.* * Matth. 13. 43.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

* Matth. 19 28.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his Elect.

1. cor. 6. 2. ‖ *Or, and such as be faithfull, shall remaine with him in loue.*

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

* Matth. 25 41.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable:

‖ *Or, light or vnchaste.*

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their * off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

* Isa. 56. 3.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

* Isa. 56. 4, 5. † *Greeke, the chosen.* ‖ *Or, amongst the people.*

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

‖ *Or, be partakers of holy things.*

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shal be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖ *Or, hearing.*

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happie. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

‖ *Or, approoued.*

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

* Matth. 7. 19.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate, yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

† *Greeke, sheets.*

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him; so that liuing among sinners, he was translated:

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandering of concupiscence doeth † vndermine the simple mind.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not, neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that hee hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly that are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him; but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carkasse, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shall be speachlesse, and he shal shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their error, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feares, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was hee whom we had sometime in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

4 We * fooles counted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs; and the Sunne of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

7 Wee ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, wee haue gone through defarts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it was gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowen away with the wind: like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoake which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a breastplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shal take ‖ holines for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-ayming thunder bolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And haile stones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie winde shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shal blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God. 5 Who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it. 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderstand: learne, ye ‖ iudges of the ends of ‖ earth.

2 Giue eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraigntie from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being Ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For

---

* Gene. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.

† Greeke, poure.

‖ Or, consummated.

‖ Or, so the casting vp of the accounts.

‖ Or, parable.

* Chap. 3. 2.

‖ Or, filled our selues, or surfeited.

* 1. Chro. 29. 15. and Iob. 8. 9. & 14. 2. & 15. 32.

* Iob. 8. 9.

† Greeke, thistle-downe.

‖ Or, chaffe.

* Pial. 2. 4. and 103. 14. pron. 1. 26. & 11. 7. Ier. 1. 10, 11.

‖ Or, palace. vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly. as 2. Mac. 3. 17.

* Isa. 59. 17.

‖ Or, equitie.

* Prou. 30. 19.

‖ Or, fleet.

* Rom. 13. 1, 2.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no
*2. Chro. 19.7. deut.10. 17.iob 34 19.eccles. 35.12,16. act.10.34 rom.2.11 gal.2.6. ephe.6.9. col.3.25. 1.pet.1.17
man's perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for hee hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.
8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mightie.
9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſdome, and not fall away.
10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall bee ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall find ‖ what to anſwere.
11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.
12 Wiſdome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.
‖ Or, impatient. ‖ Or, a defence.
13 Shee preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.
14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauell: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wiſdome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.
16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖ diſciplioe, and the care of diſcipline is loue:
‖ Or, purſuit.
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdome, that ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, & how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you, but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her nativities, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.
23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuy: for ſuch a man ſhal haue no fellowſhip with wiſdome.
24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.
25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſdome before all things elſe 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſdome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man like to all, & the off ſpring of him that was firſt made of ſ earth.
2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to
*Iob 10. 32. he fleſh in the time of ten monthes, * being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth, which is of like nature, and the firſt voice that I vttered, was crying, as all others doe.
4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.
*Iob 1. 21.1.tim. 6.7.
6 * For all men haue one entrance into life, and the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſdome came to me.
8 ‖ I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall be counted as clay before her.
† Gr. ſtone of ineſtimable price.
10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, & choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
* 1. Kings 3.13. mat. 6.33.
12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe wiſdome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhee was the mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally, I doe not hide her riches.
† Greeke, without guile.
14 For ſhe is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth, which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.
† Greeke, without enuie.
15 God hath ‖ granted mee to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: becauſe it is he that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.
‖ Or, enterfriendſhip with God ‖ Or, Gad grant. ‖ Or, are to be ſpoken of.
16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wiſdome alſo, and knowledge of workmanſhip.
17 For he hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times, the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of ſeaſons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of Starres.
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts: the violence of winds, and the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:
21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt, them I know.
22 For wiſdome which is the worker of all things taught mee: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtill, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:
† Gr. only begotten.
23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtill ſpirits.
24 For wiſedome is more moouing then any motion: ſhee paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.
25 For ſhe is the ‖breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therfore can no defiled thing fall into her.
‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, ſteame.
26 For ſhee is the * brightneſſe of the euerlaſting light: the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.
*Heb. 1.3.
27 And being but one, ſhe can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhee maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.
‖ Or, create seth.
28 For God loueth none but him that dwelleth with wiſedome.
29 For ſhe is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres being compared with the light, ſhe is found before it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 How it is in loue with wiſdome, 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖sweetly doeth shee order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

‖ *Or, to marry her to my selfe.*

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖louer of his works.

‖ *Or, teacher.*

‖ *Or, chooser.*

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome, that worketh all things?

6 And if *prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then shee?

*Exod. 31.4.

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labors are vertues: for shee teacheth temperance & prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, shee knoweth things of old, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that shee ‖would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† *Gr. will.*

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in iudgement, & shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

12 *When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speak, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

* Iob 29. 8,9,10,11

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shal obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind mee an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

‖ *Or, gouerne.*

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ *Or, appeare.*

16 ‖After I am come into my house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ *Or, being entred into mine house.*

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and *pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied to wisedome is immortalitie,

* Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖good report: I went about seeking how to ‖take her to me.

‖ *Or, fame.* ‖ *Or, marry her.*

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheles, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, & and that was a poynt of wisedome also to know whose gift shee was, ‖I prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ *Or, went*

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 5 without which the best man is nothing worth. 13 Neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

3 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue *dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

*Gen. 1. 28.

4 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart.

5 Giue *me wisedome that sitteth by thy throne, and reiect me not from among thy children.

*1. Kings 3.5.

6 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmayd, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psal. 116.16.

7 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

8 Thou hast chosen mee to bee *a King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

* 1. Chro. 28.5. 2. chro. 1.9.

9 And *wisedome was with thee which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

*Prou. 8. 22. Ioh. 1.2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade mee soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖in her power.

‖ *Or, by her power or glory.*

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my father's seat.

13 For what *man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa. 40. 13. rom. 11.34. 1. cor. 2.16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

‖ *Or, fearefull.*

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† *Greek, at hand.*

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, & send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities. 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things:

* Gen. 2. 20.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gen. 4. 8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a peece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 7. 21.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameles vnto God, and kept him strong ‖against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

* Gen. 11.9.

‖ *Or, in.*

6 *When

6 * when the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen vnto this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit* of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the pit.

14 And left him not in bonds till she brought him the septer of the kingdom, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * Shee deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blamelesse seed from ‖ nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light † of starrs in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, & magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites preserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them other wise, 23 But he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were reuenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of ‖ hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before throwen out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyd of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know, that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a firy vapour, or filthy vents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thine will, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all, for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controule him? 19 but by sparing them, he taught vs. 27 They were punished with their Gods.

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcraft, and wicked sacrifices;

‖ Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew; and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖ Or, new inhabitants. ¶ Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.22.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes, forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a * curled seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

* Gen. 9. 25.

12 For who shall say, *What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

* Rom. 9. 20.

‖ Or, in thy presence.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

‖ Or, a reuenger. * 1. Pet. 5. 7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

* Iob 34. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou maketh their boldnesse manifest.

‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent, that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idoles.

24 *For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

* Chap. 11. 15. rom. 1. 23.

25 Therefore vnto them as to children without the vse of reason, thou diddest send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 but most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master;

2 * But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

* Rom. 1. 9. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Authour of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably, the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for all this, they are the lesse to be blamed, for they peradventure erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeue their sight, because the things are beautifull that are seene.

* Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, seeke

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could ayme at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew Art in, and resemblances of beasts; or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;

* Isa. 44. 13. ‖ Or, timber-wright.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

‖ Or, chips.

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse, being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots, hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skil of his vnderstanding, & fashioned it to the image of man.

14 Or

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermillion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein,

15 And when he had made a convenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he provided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods: for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships, yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then any | vessell that carieth him.

| Or, ship.

| Or, vessell, or ship.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuiseth | that, and the workeman built it by his skill;

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

* Exod. 14.22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell are saued.

*Gen. 6.4 and 7.10.

6 *For in the olde time also when the proude giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well it as he that made it: he because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

* Psal. 115.8. baruc.6.3

* Psal. 5.5.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

| Or, so, or by.

11 Therefore euen vpon | the idoles of the Gentiles shal there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and a | stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a snare to the feete of the vnwise.

* Ier. 10.8 abac. 2.18

† Greeke, scandales

| Or, stay.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of | spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therfore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoureth him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus in processe of time an vngodly custome | Or, 1, 16 | Or, 63 † Greeke, inuiolate. growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of | Kings.

17 Whom men could not honour | in presence, because they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the ende that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

| Or, 57. vanis. | Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

† Gr. to the best.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion vnto deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyrannie, did ascribe vnto stones, and stickes, the Incommunicable † Name.

| Or, of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery;

* Deut. 18.10. iere. 7.9. and 19.4.

25 So that there reigned in all men | without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury;

| Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of | kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleanesse.

| Or, sect.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

† Greeke, namelesse

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or line vainstly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, | giuing heede vnto idoles and also vainstly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

| Or, devoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alway the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge thee true God. 7 The folly of idol-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people, 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 They worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true, | long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing † we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is perfect immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖ Or, turneth a vessell of the same grosse matter that the first doth.

6 The sight whereof] entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary; but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And imploying his labour lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after, returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is shore: but striueth to excell Goldsmiths and Siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forsmuch as hee knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our ‖ time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it bee by euill meanes.

13 ‖ For this man, that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen ymages, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they want the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and with beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his seruants, 12 but soone healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to plague Gods people, and to affirme their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen ‖ quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire, but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beastes came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer,

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe toward it, was not saued by the thing that hee saw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnes, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp again.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denyed to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes and shewers were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to bee wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 *For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ temperd it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee, who art the maker

‖ Or, turneth a vessell of the same grosse matter that the first doth.

* Rom. 9.21.

* the 12.20.

‖ Or, he sicke, or die.

† Greeke.

‖ Or, so.

‖ Or, aire.

* Numb. 21.6. cha. 11.15,16.

* Num. 11.31.

‖ Or, they people.

* Num. 21.6, 7. cor. 10.9.

* Num. 21.9.

* Exod. 8.24. and 10.4. reue. 9.7

† Heb. stung. ‖ Or, water drawn from.

* Psal. 105. deut. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6

* Exod. 9.23.

* Indg. 5.20.

* Exod. 16.14. num. 11.7 psal. 78. 25. ioha 6.31.

* Indg. 6.4.

‖ Or, Manna. ‖ Or, was tempered.

* Chap. 19.20.

maker increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

‖ Or, things.
‖ Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

* Deut. 8.3. mat. 4.4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne to giue thee thanks, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnthankefull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shal run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The terrours of an euill conscience.

‖ Or, soules that will not be reformed.

FOr great are thy iudgments, and cannot be expressed: therfore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖ Or, vnder their rooffs.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions:

‖ Or, fugitiues.
‖ Or, in.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare, but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

‖ Or, sights.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

* Exod. 7.12. and 8.7,19.

7 * As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting to wisedome was reprooued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being feared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

‖ Or, refusing to looke vpon.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

‖ Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, & partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare & not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or sheepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessity, which could not bee auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

‖ Or, desert.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasant fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most fierce wilde beasts, or a rebounding Echo from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

‖ Or, downe.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour,

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with diuers plagues, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes their plague was stayed.

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

* Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknown iourney, and an harmelesse Sun to entertaine them honourably.

* Exod. 13.21. & 40.34. psal. 78. 14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and imprisoned in darknes, who had kept thy sons shut vp, by whom the ‖ incorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖ Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued to reproone them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

* Exod. 14.24,25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified before, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

* Exod. 11.4.

7. So of thy people was excepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints should be a like partaker of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

* Exod. 12. ‖ Or, a couenant of God, as Heb. Serpent. 50.5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry, of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person.

* Exod. 11.5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death; neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

23 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the inchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

24 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

25 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

26 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖ Or, imaginations. 27 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

28 And one thrown heere, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

29 For the dreames that troubled them, did forshew this, lest they should perish and not know why they were afflicted.

30 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse, but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16.46. 31 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

32 So he ouercame the destroier, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued hee him that punished, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

33 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing between, he staied the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, put off. 34 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the father graued, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. and 21.20. 35 Vnto these the destroyed gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians.
5 How wonderfully he dealt with his people.
14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites.
18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew beforehand what they would doe,

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuise, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by importunity. 4 For the destinie whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderful way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they soiourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, consolation.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunder: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour toward strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so; but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same Lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the the dores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

† Greeks, by themselues. 18 For the Elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmony, like as in a psaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yce kind of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither diddest thou lightly regard them, but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore lined in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes who did not only gather the graue and sharpe sentences of wise men that had been before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it, Wisedome, entituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the study of this Booke. It containeth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

¶ Or, collected.

¶ The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to bee commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grandfather Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome; to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the same things vttered in Hebrew and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the bookes, haue no small ‖ difference when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirteeth yeere, coming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ booke of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for mee to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Greeke, prophecies.

‖ Or, excellencie.

‖ Or, helpes of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisedome is from God: 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 18 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALl * wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

** 1. King. 3. 9.*

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome; and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

** Rom. 11. 34.*

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

** Pro. 1. 9. psal. 112. 1.*

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

‖ Or, shall be blessed.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

** 2. Chro. 21. 7.*

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the brauches thereof are long life.

21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is prefented, it turneth away wrath.

‖Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iuftified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlines is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction, and faith, and meeknesse are his delight.

‖Or, bee not disobedient to.

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in trueth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

2 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient and trust in him: 12 For woe to them that do not so: 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

Matt.4. 11. 2.tim. 3.12.1.pet. 4.12.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

‖Or, haste not.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully: and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

Wisd. 3.6. pro. 27.3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, least ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Yee that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

Psal. 37.25.

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

Iohn 14.21.

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

18 Saying, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

* Exod. 20.6. deu. 5.10.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

‖Or, iudgment.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 Hee that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

* Exod. 20.12. deu 5.16.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27.27. deu.33.1o

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

‖Or, in all thy ability.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shalbe remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer: and he that angereth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou bee loued of him that is approoued.

Phil.2.3.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

* Psal. 25.9,14.

19 Many are in high place, and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

* Prou. 25.27. rom.12.3.

20 For the power of the Lord is great: and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 For what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne value opinion, and an euill suspicion hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 A

37 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked men shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

‖Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

*Psal.40. 2.dan.4. 24.mat. 5.7.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when hee falleth, he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seeke for wisedome:* 20 *and not bee ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the trueth,* 30 *nor bee as lyons in our houses.*

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

‖Or, him that asketh.

5 Turne not away thine eye ‖ from the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him § made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow down thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meeknesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be as the Son of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold on them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life; and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glorie, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

‖Or, in the Sanctuary.

14 They that ſerue her, ſhal miniſter ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Whoſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, hee ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare & dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may traſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhee returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunitie, & beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

† Gr. In time of ſaying.

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beautie.

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be aſhamed of the error of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and ſtriue not the courſe of the riuer.

‖Or, and ſtriue not the ſtreame.

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Bee not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a lyon in thine houſe, nor fruticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay.

‖Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 *We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to ſinne.* 9 *We muſt not bee double tongued,* 12 *nor anſwere without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not *I haue enough for my life,

*Luke 12.19.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controule me for my works? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His *mercie is great, he will bee pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

*Eccles. 21.1.

7 *Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecuritie thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

*Chap. 16.13.

8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profite thee in the day of calamitie.

*Pro.10. 2.and 11. 4.ezek. 7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Bee ſted faſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 *Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere.

*Iames 1 19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a ſoule ſhame is vpon § thiefe, & an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Bee not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 *Doe not exalt him ſelfe in the counſell,* 7 *but make choice of a friend,* 18 *& be wiſe in time:* 20 *It is vertuous to ſome.* 28 *Yet the fruites thereof are pleaſant.* 35 *Be ready to heare wiſedome.*

INſtead of a friend become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherite an ill name, ſhame, and reproach: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Enroll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine

enemie

owne heart: that thy ſoule ſhe not tome in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

2 Thou ſhalt eate vp thy leaues, and loſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a drie tree.

3 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

†Greeke, a ſweet ſtreat. 4 †Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

5 Be in peace with many: neuertheleſſe haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

‖Or, get him in the time of trouble. 6 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, ‖proue him firſt, and be not haſtie to credit him.

7 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

8 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproach.

*Chap. 37.5 9 *Againe, ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

10 But in thy proſperitie he will bee as thy ſelfe, and will be bold ouer thy ſeruants.

11 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

12 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

13 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

14 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

15 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, ſhall find him.

16 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

17 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou find wiſdome till thine old age.

18 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoone.

‖Or, heart 19 Shee is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her,

*Zach. 12.4. 20 Shee will lie vpon him as a *mightie ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

21 For wiſdome is according to her name, and ſhee is not manifeſt vnto many.

22 Giue eare my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

‖Or, collar *Matt. 11.29. 23 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖chaine.

24 Bow * downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

25 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

26 Search and ſeeke, and ſhe ſhalbe made known vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

27 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy ioy.

28 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

29 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖purple lace.

‖Or, a ribband of blue ſilke. Numb. 15. 38. 30 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

31 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be prudent.

32 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

*Chap. 8.9. 34 Stand in the multitude of the *Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

*Pſal. 1.2 37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his commandements: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from ſin, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and ſinning in ieſt: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our eſtate: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquity ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the ſeat of honour.

*Pſa. 142 2. eccle. 7. 17. iob 9. 20. luke 18.11. 5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſdome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mightie, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a citie, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt High God will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitternesſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

†Greek, plough not. 12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

* Matt. 6.5.7. ‖Or, vaine repetition †Greeke, created. 14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not ‖ much babbling* when thou prayeſt.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath †ordained.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners: but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

*Leuit. 19.15. 18 Chage not a friend for any good by no means, neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wife and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſ uile loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

* Deut. 25.4. 22 * Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bowe downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheareſull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

‖ Or, hateful.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his Miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee: the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

* Deut. 15. 10. 32 *And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ bleſſing may be perfected.

‖ Or, thy liberalitie.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detcine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be loued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor diſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mightie man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt hee ouerweigh thee: for gold hath * deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.

* Mat. 5. 25. chap. 31. 6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

‖ Or, of an euill tongue.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy *of puniſhment.

* Gal. 6. 2. 1. cor. 3. 6.

6 *Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

* Leuit. 19. 32.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

‖ Or, for thy words.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe: for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ Or, opinion.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

* Gene. 4. 8.

16 *Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight: and where there is no helpe, hee will ouerthrow thee.

* Prou. 22. 24.

17 Conſult not with a fooles for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou knoweſt not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are admoniſhed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authoritie: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 And to converſe with wiſe men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts.

‖ Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreets of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

* Gene. 34. 22. 2. ſam. 11. 2. Iudg. 20. 37.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend *is* as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glorie of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpunniſhed to their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault leſt hee take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gueſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee: and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the Artificer the workes ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler: 4 God ſaueth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſnes. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prou. 29.26. 3 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

4 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie the citie shall be inhabited.

5 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time hee will set ouer it one that is profitable.

6 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the ‖person of the Scribe shall hee lay his honour.

‖Or, face.

* Leuit. 19.17. 7 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour * for euery wrong, & doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

8 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

9 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

10 Why is earth and ashes proude? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

11 The Phisician cutteth off a long disease; and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

12 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

13 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

14 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abominations: and therefore the Lord brought vpon him strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

15 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of the proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

16 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations, & planted the lowly in their place.

17 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: & destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

18 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

19 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

20 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed; and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiuable seed.

‖Or, vnstable generation.

21 Among brethren, hee that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord, in his eyes.

‖Or, principality.

22 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

23 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glorie is the feare of the Lord.

24 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

25 Great men and Iudges and Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

26 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Prou. 17. 2. 2. sam. 22. 13. 27 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

28 My son, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor set foorth our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God, 24 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome liftеth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

‖Or, of the lowly. * Gene. 40. 40. dan. 6. 3.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

* Actes 12. 21.

5 Many †Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

† Greeke, tyrants.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

* 1. Kings 15. 28. heb. 6. 10.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

* Deut. 12. 24.

8 ‖ Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

* Prou. 18. 13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖Or, in the iudgements of sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖escape by flying.

‖Or, escape.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

* Mat. 19. 12. 1. tim. 6. 9. prou. 10. 15.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

* Iob. 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersitie, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching: and this is the portion of his rewards.

19 Whereas hee saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others and die.

* Luke 12. 19. ‖Or, passe. * Matth. 25.

20 * Bee stedfast in thy couenant, and bee conuersant

uerſant therein and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Marueile not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord and abide in thy labour, for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

‖Or, for a reward. 22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

* Mal. 3. 14. 23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction, and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperitie.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto ſ Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proude, and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire an heape of coales is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for hee worketh wickednеſſe) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thy houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not liberall to the vngodly, 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwaies occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mightie day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man, enemies will bee grieued: but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

‖Or, braſſe. 10 Neuer truſt thine enemy; for like as ‖ yron ruſteth ſo is his wickednеſſe.

11 Though hee humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt hee ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

‖ Or, mingled. 14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitie?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarie.

* Iere. 41. 6. 16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with * his lips, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit; hee will weepe with his eyes, but if hee find opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood.

‖ Or, ſupplant. 17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee.

18 Hee will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe, 13 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith; and * he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7. 3.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, & richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt † other, it ſhall be broken. † Or, it ſhall ſmite the other and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee muſt entreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, hee will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward, when he ſeeth thee, hee will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ Or, by thy ſelfe.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe; ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

‖ Or, forbeare talke. ‖ Or, ſhorty 11 [Aſſect not to be made equall vnto him in talke,] and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee will he get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt & to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy owne throwing: when thou heareſt theſe things awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſerueth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What

18 What agreement is there betweene the flyem and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doe the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is holde vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue and looke what hee saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sin, and poouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance.

26 A chearefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie: and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doeth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.*

a Chap. 19.26. and 25.8. Matt. 5.3.

BLessed a is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good; he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

b Psal. 17. 10.

9 b A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuyeth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

c Tob. 4. 7. Luke 14. 13. ‖ Or, the feast day.

13 c Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

d Tob. 4. 9. Eccles. 11. 1. Ecclus. 40. 1. Ecclus. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 d All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for ye couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die ye death.

18 As of the greene leaues vpon a thicke tree, some fall, & some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, & another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

e Psal. 1. 2.

20 e Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisedome entreateth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults:* 14 *For he made, and left vs to our selues.*

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgine.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shal she feed him, & giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 Hee shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are liars, cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

‖ Or, her was not sent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused mee to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

f Gene. 1. 20.

14 He himselfe made man from the f beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

g Iere. 21. 8.

17 g Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things;

h Psal. 33. 18.

19 And h his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath is set on fire.

7 *Hee was not pacified toward the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is maruell if hee escape vnpunished: for * mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shal not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery work of mercy, for euery man shall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen vnto the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse with an ‖ adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my selfe from ☞ Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 Like a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is afar off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgment, from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he distincted the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shal neuer disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created & furnished man. 14 Auoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne so him while thou liuest.

THe Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He indued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he* gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their waies are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sun before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him: but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of a man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 *Afterward, he shall rise vp and reward them,

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Actes 3.19. *Ierem. 3.22. 24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that fayle in patience.

25 Conuerte vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

‖ Or, I sin thy of force.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquities: for he will leade thee out of darknesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖ Or, ill ſumnation

27 *Who shal praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thanks?

*Psal. 6.6 Isa. 38.19. 28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead: as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

*Iob 25. 4.15.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

*1 God only is to be honoured. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Desire not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

*Gen. 1.1 &c. 1 *He that liueth for euer, created all things in ‖ generall.

‖ Or, vniuersall.

2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power: * diuiding holy things among them from prophanes.

*Leuit. 10.6.

4 To whom hath hee giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall finde out his noble actes?

*Psal. 105.

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth: and when he leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Psal. 90. 10. 9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand: so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

*2. Pet. 3.8.

11 Therfore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euill: therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercie of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepherd his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

*Chap. 41.23. 15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew assuage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke, or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before * iudgement examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

*1. Cor. 11. 28, 31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou bee sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and bee not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turne away his face.

* Chap. 7.17,36.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger; and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening, the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

*Prou. 28 14.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They which were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

*Rom. 6. 6. & 13. 14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stock vnto thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied in the expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a beggar by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

*1 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shal not be rich, and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moths and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

* Ioſh. 22 11.

4 * Hee that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and bee that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it bee ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues: and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

‖ Or, of friend or foe.

9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee.

‖ Or shew his hatred

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles belly.

‖Or, heart.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he hade [done it] that he doe it no more.

*Leuit. 19.17. mat.18. 15.

14 ‖Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

‖Or, reproue.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his *tongue?

‖Or, wilfully. *Iam.3.2.

17 ‖Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

‖Or, reproue.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖to bee accepted of him and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

‖Or, of receiuing him.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdome: neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisdome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖iustifieth in iudgement.

‖Or, iudgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖sadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖Or, in secret.

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will do euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and giuers. 18 Of stopping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

Or, seasonable.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and hee that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an *Eunuch to deflowre a virgine; so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

* Chap. 30.20.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, *knowing his time.

*Eccles. 3.7.

7 A wise man will hold his *tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

* Chap. 32.9.

8 He that vseth many words, shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is againe that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee: and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifted vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖graces of fooles shalbe ‖powred out.

* Chap. 6.5.

‖Or, plaine words. ‖Or, spilt.

14 The gift of a foole shall do thee no good when thou hast it: neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

† Gr. for but one.

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much: he openeth his mouth like a crier, to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thankes for all my good deeds: & they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue: and it is all one vnto him as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖Or, complaints shall be heard.

19 ‖An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

† Greeke, shall not be prickt.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of person, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

* Chap. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him.

‖Or, vnseemly.

27 A wiseman shall promote himselfe to bee wise with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

* Pro.12. 11.& 28. 19.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

* Exo.23. 8. Deut. 16.19.

‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 How oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shalbe nought. 12 The difference betweene the fooles and the wise.

M Y sonne, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones, for the tombe of his buriall.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught: but there is a wisedome that multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it and adde vnto it: but if soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burthen in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke without sense.

19 Doctrine to fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into a house, but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man.* 3 *And a foolish daughter.* 11 *We ought rather for soules sake to mourn for the dead.* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 14 *The wise man hath will not shrinke.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him, and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 A wise daughter shall bring an [inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband; but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber, when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shall coner the barrenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine and want of nurture, do staine the nobility of their kinred.

11 Weep for the dead for he hath left the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderstanding; beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then Lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 Sand and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart seated vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistring on the wall of a galery.

18 Pales set on a high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and hee that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away: and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that

---

* Psal. 41.4. Luke 23.34.

* Exod. 3.9. and 22.23.

† Gr. he returned.

* Chap. 36.26.

* Eccl. 1. 18.

[Or, wisdom. [Or, foolish.

* Chap. 33.4.

* Deut. 4.9.

[Or, not to be enquired after.

* Chap. 38.27,28.

[Or, of a polished wall.

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou maiest be heire with him in his heritages for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before bloud.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

‖ Psal. 38.1.3. 27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 12 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue mee not a proud looke, but turne away from thy ‖ Or, a ey-seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty minde: mes like.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shal be left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

* Exod. 20.7. chap. 27.15. mat. 5.33. 9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten shall not be without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in † Greeke, suspicion. vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is cloathed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men: be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

* 2. Sam. 16.17. 15 *The man that is accustomed to approbrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die. * Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me, and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes: * Isa. 29. 15. Iob 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all.

21 *This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall bee taken. * Leuit. 20.10. deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another: ‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband: and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. * Exod. 20.14.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children. ‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her *children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit. * Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shewith her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her inuitation and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people. The praise of wisedome.

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ Or, a mist.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Iob. 38.16.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide.

8 So the Creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 *He created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile. * Prou. 8.23. * Exod. 31.3.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion. * Vsal. 132.8.

11 *Likewise in the ‖ beloued city he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable place, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypres tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cynamon, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 *As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits:

20 For my memorial is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shal not do amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, euen the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be * strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as *Physon, & as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as * Iordan in the time of the haruest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light a far off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I was beautified, and stood vp beautifull both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together,

3 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell.

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped * with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkneth her countenance like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Marchants and Hucksters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be
giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poore: if he haue a
good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times
reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.
5 There be three things that mine heart feareth:
† Greeke, an euill reports. and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander
of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly mul-
titude, and a false accusation: all these are worse
then death.
6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman
that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge
of the tongue which communicateth withall.
‖ Or, a yoke of oxen. 7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro:
he that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a
scorpion.
8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, caus-
eth great anger, and she will not couer her owne
shame.
9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen
in her haughty lookes, and eye lids.
* Chap. 42.11. 10 * If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in
straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouer much
liberty.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile
not at the trespasse against thee.
12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty trauel-
ler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of
‖ Or, slake euery water neere her: by euery hedge will she sit
downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband,
and her discretion will fat his bones.
14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the
Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a
mind well instructed.
15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double
grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.
† Greeke, in the highest places of the Lord. ‖ Or, ornament. ‖ Or, in constant age. ‖ Or, comely. ‖ Or, breast. ‖ Or, a swine. 16 As the Sunne when it riseth in the † high hea-
uen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ or-
dering of her house.
17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candle-
sticke: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of
siluer: so are the faire ‖ feet with a constant ‖ heart.
19 My sonne, keepe the stoure of time age sound:
and giue not thy strength to strangers.
20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession
through all the field, sow it with thine owne seed,
trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.
21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be magni-
fied, hauing the confidence of their good descent.
22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but
a married woman is a towre against death to her
husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a
wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him
that feareth the Lord.
24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an
honest woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A shamelesse woman shall bee counted as a
dog: but she that is shamefast, will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall
be iudged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth
him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.
27 A loud crying woman, and a fearefull, shall bee
sought out to driue away the enemies.
28 There bee two things that grieue my heart,
and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre
that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding
that are not set by: and one that returneth from
righteousnesse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such
an one for the sword.
29 A Merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from
doing wrong, and an Huckster shall not bee freed
from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * haue sinned for a small matter: and
he that seeketh for abundance will turne his
eyes away. * Prou. 28.21. ‖ Or, a thing in different.
2 As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioy-
nings of the stones: so doeth sinne sticke close be-
tweene buying and selling. * Prou. 24.1. tim. 6.9.
3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the
feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouer-
throwen.
4 As when one sifteth with a siue, the refuse re-
maineth: so the filth of man in his ‖ talke. ‖ Or, thought.
5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so
the * triall of man is in his reasoning. * Prou. 27.21.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene
dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart
of man. * Matth. 7.17.
7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake,
for this is the tryall of men.
8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt ob-
taine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will
trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.
10 As the Lyon lyeth in waite for the prey: so
sinne for them that worke iniquity.
11 The discourse of a godly man is alwaies with
wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.
12 If thou be among the vnderstanding, obserue the
time: but bee continually among men of vnder-
standing.
13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and the
sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.
14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh
the haire stand vpright, and their brawles make
one stop his eares.
15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and
their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.
16 Whoso discouereth secrets, loseth his credite:
and shall neuer find friend to his mind.
17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him:
but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more
after him.
18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy, so
hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand,
so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get
him again.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre
off: he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare.
21 As for a wound, it may be bound vp, and af-
ter reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee
that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.
22 He that * winketh with the eyes, worketh e- * Prou. 10.10.
uill: and he that knoweth him will depart from
him.
23 When thou art present he will speake sweet-
ly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he
will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖ Or, alter his speach
24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like
him, for the Lord will hate him.
25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on * Psal. 7. 15. prou. 26.27.
his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make
wounds.
26 Whoso diggeth a * pit, shall fall therein: and eccles. 8.10.
he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon himself: he shall not know whence it commeth.
28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud, but vengeance as a lyon shall lie in wait for them.
29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.
30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

* Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, & quarrelling, 10 Anger, 25 and backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)
2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.
3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?
4 He sheweth no mercy to a man which is like himselfe: and doeth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?
5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?
6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.
7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.
8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.
9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.
10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth, and as a mans strength is so is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.
11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.
12 If thou blow the sparke it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of the mouth.
13 *Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.
14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.
15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.
16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.
17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.
18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.
19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.
20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.
21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.
22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.
23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.
24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold.
25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.
26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

* Chap. 8.1.
* Prou. 26.21.
Or, bird
* Chap. 21.28.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndertake for others in daungerous, 22 It is better to liue as hinde vpon to seruants.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandements.
2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.
3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.
4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.
5 Till hee hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.
6 ‖If he preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the halfe, and hee will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: hee payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.
7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.
8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.
9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.
10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.
11 *Lay vp thy treasure, according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.
12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.
13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.
14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him.
15 Forget not the friendship of the surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.
16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:
17 And he that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.
18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.
19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suites.
20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power: and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

* Deut. 15.8. mat. 5.42 luke 6.35
‖Or, if he be able.
* Dan. 4. 24. mat. 6 20. luke 12.33. act. 10.40 1. tim. 6. 18. 19.
* Iob 4. 8, 9, 10.
‖Or, faile

21 The

21 *The chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thine house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding; the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 He is good to correct our children. 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

*Of children.

HEe * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

‖ Or, good by him.

3 *Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

* Deut. 6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him, that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

* Psal. 128.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong, and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.

‖ Or, effo-wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and last thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

* Chap. 7.23.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, least hee waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, least his lewd behauiour be an offence to thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

Of health

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life or continuall sicknesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a grane.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, affli-ted.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgin and sigheth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

* Prou. 12.25. & 15.13. & 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his daies.

‖ Or, exhilaration.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, ‖ remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

‖ Or, auoide.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

* 1. Tim. 6.9, 10.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together: and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified: and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 *Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

* Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.

8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

* Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended; or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and ‖ say not, There is much meat on it.

* Pf. xxi. 9. pro. 23.1. ‖ Or, open not thy throat

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

‖ Or, vpon it.

14 Stretch not thine hand whither soeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, least thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, least thou offend.

18 *When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

* Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured: and he feeleth not his wind shorte vpon his bed.

‖ Or, and is th not puffing & blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler and pangs of the belly are with a vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat arise, goe foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so that there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 *Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

* Prou. 22.9.

24 But

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

* Ecc. 5. 12. Prou. 23. 29. Isa. 5. 11. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? For it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunke with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, he diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe, or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a vertuous and a famous way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but bee among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

* Eccles. 9. 7. chap. 30. 7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a musician, and shew not fourth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbuncles set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked:

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

* Iob 33. 6. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime: and doe what thou wilt, but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things, bleese him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour:

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall find iudgment, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare enen when of himselfe he hath done without counsel

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke trust thine own soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

* Rom. 14. 5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and bee that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse.

‖ Or, shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 (Chiefly) regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but bee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding, trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

‖ Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The heart of the* foolish is like a cartwheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

† Greek, bowels.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, bee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

* Chap. 21. 16.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sun.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he made ordinary dayes.

‖ Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

* Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, standings.

* Esay 45. 9. rom. 9. 20. 21.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the most high, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine presse like a gatherer of grapes.

‖ Or, glean.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

* Chap. 24. 34.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation.

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest, and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, fall not.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

‖ Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of Seruants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour, that hee bee not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if hee bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

*Chap. 9.20.

30 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

†Greeke, *with blood.*

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancients, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreames.

THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding, are vaine and false, and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

Or, hath his mind vpon.

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblances of one thing to another, euen as the * likenes of a face to a face.

*Prou. 27. 19.

*Iob 14.4

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed: and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they bee not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖set not thy heart vpon them.

Or, regard them not.

7 For dreams haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall bee found perfect without lies: and wisdome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wisdome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth hee looke? and who is his strength?

*Psal. 33. 18. and 61.1,2.

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him: he is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noones, a preseruation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

*Prou. 21 27.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

‖Or, *the mockeries.*

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

*Prou. 15.8.

19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

*Ecclus. 35.1.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the son before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood sheder.

*Deut. 24.14,15. chap.7.20

23 When one buildeth, & another pulleth down, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

*Num.19 11,12.

25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man ‖ fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doth the same, who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

*1.Sam. 15.22. Ieue.7.3, 5.6.7.

HEe * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings inough: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a propitiation.

*Exo.23. 15.deut. 16.16.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all these things are to be done, because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 *In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tythes with gladnesse.

*2.Cor. 9.7.

10 * Giue vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

‖Or, *Let apart.*

*Iob 42.8

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * respect of persons.

‖Or, *vnrighteousness of thy offerings.*

*Leu. 22.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

21,22. deut.15. 21.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

*Deut.10. 17.2.chr. 19.7.iob. 34.19. Wisd.6.7.

16 He that serueth the Lord shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the cloudes: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

acts 10. 34.rom. 2.11.gal. 2.6.ephe. 6.9.col 3. 25. 1.pet. 1.17.

18 For the Lord will not bee slacke, neither will ‖ mighty be patient towards the, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away

‖Or, cruel oppressors

away the multitude of the‖ proude and broken the sceptre of the vnrighteous.

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

‡Gr. faire

20 Mercy is ‡ seasonable in the times of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A Prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

*Iere. 10.25.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, vpon

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wondrous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and power out wrath, take away the aduersary and destroy the enemy.

‡Gr. oath

8 Make the time short, remember the ‡ couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

*Exod. 4. 22.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Zion with ‖ shine vnspeakeable Oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖Or, that I may magnifie thine Oracles.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue been in thy Name.

‖Or, prophets.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

‖Or, supplyants. *Numb. 6.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

* Iob 34. 3.

19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison, so doth an heart of vnderstanding, false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meeknes, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖other men.

‖Or, common.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a ‖ possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

‖Or, to drive.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoyled, and hee that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appoynted, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 *The distinction and wisdome of a godly man.* 18 *Stay him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned vnto an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖Or, in presence of the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖Or, he hath vse aboue it of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom shee is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a Merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankfulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the sloothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing work, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and wil sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason go before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shalbe destitute of all ‖ food.

‖Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is giuen him from the Lord because he is depriued of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖Or, credit.

27 My

27 My ſon, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not inſatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickeneſſe: and ſurfeting will turne into choler.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

‖ Or, variety of meats.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The miſdome of the learned man, and of the labourer, and artificer, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phiſician with the honour due vnto him for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

‖ Or, a gift.

3 The ſkil of the Phiſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

* Exod. 15.25.

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſon, in thy ſickenes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, & he will make thee whole.

* Eſay 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memorial of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Phiſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

‖ Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phiſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall:

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

* Prou. 15. 13. and 25. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo, yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

‖ Or, the ſentence vpon him

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe, ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can hee get wiſedome, that holdeth the plough, and that gloryeth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks?

† Greek, of the bread of bullocks.

26 Hee giueth his mind to make furrowes; and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and worke-maſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety: and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The Smith alſo ſitting by the anuill and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer, and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer t and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, ſtoupeth with his ſtrength.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie bee inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhal not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare inſtitute and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe [the] ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauell through ſtrange countreys: for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall increase it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud foorth as a rose growing by the brooke of the field:

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lillie, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bleese the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him, you shall say after this manner:

16 All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good: and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shalbe accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all bee sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can he hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and hee will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therfore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart & mouth, and bleese the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend is more worth then riches, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

GReat trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bedde, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, hee awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the waters doth returne into the Sea.

12 All briberie and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While hee openeth his hand he shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a moste fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameles wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 The eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble, but almes shall deliuer more then both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want

* Chap. 44.15.

‖ Or, shine more.

‖ Or, vapours of water.

* Gene. 2.31. mat. 7.27.

* Ose. 14.10.

‖ Or, viperous.

* Eccles. 2.3.

‖ Or, to the poore.

* Chap. 39.29. 30. * Gene. 7.11. * Gen. 3. 19. chap. 41.10. * Eccles. 1.7. † Greeke, his head.

* Iob 8. 11. & 16. 12. gen. 41.2. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed. * psal. 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 6.

want in the feare of the Lord, and neuleth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggars life: for better it is to die, then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life; for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured, will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to be vttered. 16 Of whats things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grane, whether thou hast lined tenne, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men, is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes, but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnes, is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore be shamefast, according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whordome before father and mother: and of a lie before a Prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft, in regard of the place where thou soiournest; and in regard of the truth of God and his Couenant; and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon a harlot.

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maid, and come not neere her bed: or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Beware full of thy daughter. 12 Peruers of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his couenant, and of Iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many handes.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth; and the care for her taketh away sleepe: when she is young, lest she passe away the flours of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue herselfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and * from women, wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman: a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things, and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints, to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almighty Lord firmely stabled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuises: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world,

19 He

---

*Ecclus. 4.15.
‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

‖ Or, to whom euerything is troublesome.

* Chap. 40. 11.

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Or, of the rising.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, deceitfull seruant.
‖ Or, rebuke.
‖ Or, this is accused of priuie detraction.

* Chap. 25. 23.
* Gen. 3. 6
‖ Or, wickednesse.

‖ Or, the Highest.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Iob 42.4 esa. 31.15.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all thy workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things line and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heauen and in earth, and in the sun, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 9 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is about all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew,

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High. ‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily. † Gr. he stayed his course.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world. * Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection. * Exod. 12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof. * Gen. 9. 13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it. * Esay 40. 22.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie foorth as fowles.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying hee scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lightning of grashoppers. ‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes. ‖ Or, it is as the points of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist comming speedily: a dew comming ‖ after heat, refresheth. ‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth ylands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee marueile thereat.

25 * For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created. * Psal. 107. 23.

26 By him the end of them haue prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 Wee may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous in his power. * Psal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.]

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is? * Psal. 106. 2.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes. Ioh. 21. 18.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisdome.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs. The praise of the Fathers.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their councels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing. ‖ Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them. * Gen. 7. 22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes. ‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting conenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was * a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Conenant with him, he established the Conenant in * his flesh and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Conenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words hee caused the wonders to cease, and hee made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meeknesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 Hee made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Conenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Conenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: & strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue silke and purple, the worke of the Embroiderer: with a breastplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stons grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Iewseller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholy consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet fauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and enforme Israel in his Lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a conenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the conenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should bee to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also bee vnto his seed,

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

IESUS the sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophecies, * Numb who according to his name was made great, for the 27.18. sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of deut.34. the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might 9. Iosh.1. set Israel in their inheritance. 2. and

2 * how great glory gat hee when hee did lift vp 10.7. his hands, and stretched out his sword against the * Iosh.10. cities? 12,13,14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him:

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies presled vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyses also he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

* Num. 26.65. deut. 35.36. 8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

* Chap. 49.12.

* 1. Sam. 2.10. and 16.13. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, stablished a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he *iudged* the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies presled vpon him on euery side, when he offered the * sucking lambe.

* 1. Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.

* 1. Sam. 28.18, 19. 20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishment.

*2. Sam. 23.1. AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie, in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offring, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖ Or, he played. 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

* 1. Sam. 17.34. 4 * Slew he not a gyant, when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliath?

* 2. Sam. 22.49. & 5.6. 5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him the crowne of glory:

* 1. Sam. 18.7.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

* 2 Sam. 5.7.

8 In all his works he praised the holy One most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart hee sung songs, and loued him that made him.

‖ Or, commended.

9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

* 1. Chro. 16.4.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

‖ Or, presently.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a Couenant of Kings, and a throne of ‖ glory in Israel.

* 1. Sam. 12.13.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

‖ Or, of a kingdome

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

* 1. Kings 4.31, 32.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

* 1. Kings 4.29, 30.

15 Thy soule coueted the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went farre into the Iles, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy * songs, and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

* 1. Kings 4.31, 32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

* 1. Kings 10.27.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

* 1. Kings 11.1.

‖ Or, ioy.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

* 1. Kings 12.15, 16.17.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him, he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

* 1. Kings 13.10, 11, 13, 14.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell, there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

* 1. Kings 12. 28, 30.

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Eliseus, 17 and of Ezekias.

* 1. Kings 17.1. THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

‖ Or, made heauen to bold vp.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

* 1. Kings 18.38. 2. king. 1.10, 12.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who

* 1. King. 17. 21, 22.
5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the
‖ Or, grave
word of the most High.
* 2. King. 1. 16.
6 * Who broughtest Kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.
‖ Or, seat.
7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai,
* 1. King. 19, 15.
* and in horeb the iudgement of vengeance.
8 * Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:
* 1. King. 19. 16.
9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire
* 2. Kings 2. 11
and in a charet of fiery horses.
10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their
‖ Or, written of.
* Mal. 4. 3.
times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.
‖ Or establish.
11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in
‖ Or, were adorned with loue
loue, for we shall surely liue.
12 * Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whi-
* 2. Kings 2. 11, 15.
left he liued, he was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.
‖ Or, nothing
13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and * after his death, his body prophesied.
* 2. King. 13. 21.
14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.
15 For all this, the people repented not, neither
* 2. King. 18. 11. 12.
departed they from their sins, * till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:
16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.
* 2. King. 18. 2.
17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.
* 2. King. 18. 13.
18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hands against Sion, and boasted proudly.
19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauaile.
20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of
‖ Or, hand.
heauen, & deliuered the by the ‖ ministery of Esay.
* 2. King. 19. 35.
21 * He smote the hoste of the Assirians, and his Angel destroyed them.
Isa. 37. 37. tob. 1. 18. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.
22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.
* 2. King. 20. 10. Isa. 38. 8.
23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthned the Kings life.
24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.
25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezechias 6 Of Ieremy, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Of Zorobabel, 12 Jesus the sonne of Iosedec, 13 of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth Sem, and Adam.

* 2. Kings 22. 1. and 23. 2. 2. chr. 3. 34.
THE remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the persume that is made by the art of the Apothecary: it is swet as hony in al mouthes and as musicke at a banquet of wine.
‖ Or, prospered.
* 2. King. 23. 4.
2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.
3 * Hee directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.
4 All except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the law of the most High, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:
5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.
‖ Or, horne.
6 * They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate ‖ according to the
* 2. King. 25. 9.
‖ Or by the hand of Jeremy.
prophecy of Iermias.
7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.
* Ierem. 38. 5.
8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the
* Ier. 1. 5.
* Ezek. 1. 3. 15.
Cherubims.
9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that
* Ezek. 13. 11. and 38. 11. 16 & 46. 22.
went right.
10 * And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flowrith againe out of their place, for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.
ezra. 2. 2. hag. 2. 24.
‖ Or, did good.
11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was a signet on the right hand.
* Zac. 3. 1. ezra. 3. 2. hag. 1. 12 and 2. 3.
12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time, builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.
* Neh. 7. 1
13 * And among the elect was Nemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.
* Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.
14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.
* Gen. 41. 44. & 42. 6. & 45. 8.
15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whole bones were regarded of the Lord.
* Gen. 5. 3. and 11. 10.
16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euerie liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the son of Onias, 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon * the high Priest the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his daies
* 2. Mac. 3. 4.
fortified the Temple:
2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.
3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receine water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates
* 1. King. 7. 12.
of brasse.
4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.
5 How was he honoured in the middest of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuarie?
† Greeke, the house of the vaile.
6 He was as the morning star in the middest of a clond: and as the Moone at the full.
7 As the Sun shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright clouds.
8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the braunches of the frankincense tree, in the time of Summer.
9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious stones.
10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, & as a cypresse tree which groweth vp to ſ clouds.
11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

clothed with the perfection of glorie, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Lebanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that he might adorn the offring of the most High Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noyse to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almightie the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioy & mirth of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwel among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shal become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall bee strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast bin mine helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Greek, the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euerie side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King, from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere vnto the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euerie side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I call vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will prayse thy Name continually, and will sing prayse with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliuerest me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and prayse thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, went astray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the floure till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein [therefore] will I ascribe the glorie vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken

‖ Or, I got vnderstanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will prayse him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, ye vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are verie thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

* Esay 55. 1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

* Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercie, and be not ashamed of his prayse.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a Booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there weepe at the reading of it.* 7 *They send mony and the booke to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people that came to [heare] the booke,

‖ *Or, Ioacim.*

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

‖ *Or, and vowed vowes.*

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord,

‖ *Or, Ioacim.*

6 They made also a collection of money according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Sinan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias King of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captines, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖ *Or, prisoners.*

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye ‖ Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

‖ *Or, corruptly for Mincha a meat offering.*

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which he haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

* Chap. 2.6.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers,

* Dan. 9.5.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

* Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followeth the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange Gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in this booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel, and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

* Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch & desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

† *Greeke, were beneath and not aboue.*

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame: as appeareth this day.

* Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with tokens, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day.

* Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauor in the sight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

† Greeke, thy Name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

* Deut. 26. 5. Esa. 63. 15.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

* Psal. 6. 5. and 115. 17. Esay 38. 18. 19

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord,

† Greeke, spirits or life.

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our Kings.

* Dan. 9. 20.

20 * For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

* Ier. 27. 7, 8.

21 * Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the King of Babylon.

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants, the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laide waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law, before the children of Israel, saying,

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 25.

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations where I will scatter them.

† Greeke, this great sworne.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues,

‖ Or, come to themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare:

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

† Greeke, back.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession, contained in that booke which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God, for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

* Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our forefathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome,

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayst know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?

* Iob 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the Princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their passime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold where in men trust, & made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laide hold of it: the children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the Merchants of Merran and of Theman, the Iaud- ‖ thours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstandings:

‖ Or, expounders.

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the Giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way; nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepareth the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth foorth light and it goeth, calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it to Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

* Pro.8. 31. Iosh. 1,14. 37 * Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former Chapter, 25 the Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die.

2 Turne thee O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light therof, that thou maiest be illuminated.

† Greeke, to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we, for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne to vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nation, not for (your) destruction: but because ye moued God to wrath, ye were delinered vnto the enemies.

* 1. Cor. 10, 20. 7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many: who for the sins of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse. ‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuitie of my sons and daughters which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes. ‖ Or, prosperity ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116.2. and 137.7

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercie which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glorie, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies. ‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sons.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West,

Weal, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glorie of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glorie.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glorie that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thy head of the glorie of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euerie countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glorie of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glorie, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euerie high hill, and bankes of long continuance should be cast down and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground that Israel may goe safely in the glorie of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euerie sweet smelling tree, shall ouer shaddow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glorie, with the mercie and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sin. 3 The place whereto they were caried is Babylon: The vanitie of whose Idoles and Idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sins which ye haue commited before God, ye shall be led away captiues into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders which cause the nations to feare. *Esay 44 8,9,10. & 46.5,7 ps.115.4. wisd.13. 10.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false, and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conney from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments ‖ being ‖ gods of siluer, and gods of gold and wood. ‖ *Or, which prostitute themselues openly.*

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and mothes, though they be couered with purple rayment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the King, as being commited to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their Temples with doores, with lockes, and barres, lest their gods be spoyled with robbers. ‖ *Or, course.*

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not. † *Greeke, licked.*

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoake that comes out of the temple:

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit battes, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this ye may know that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe of the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price. ‖ *Or, any price.*

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth. * Esay 46.7.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they mone of themselues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men. ‖ *Or, offerings.*

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wines lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it. ‖ *Or, spend.*

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods, feare them not. * Leuit. 12.4.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether is be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlayd with gold and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them, shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him, and entreat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, ‖ or sense. and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with coards about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her coard broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them, is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmithes, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long; how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies, and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

* Psal. 115.4. * Wisd. 13.10.

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlayd with siluer and gold, it shall be knowen hereafter, that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong, being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon, when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flee away and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers;

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong, doe take and goe away withall, neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that shewes his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods; or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner, the lightning when it breaketh forth, is easie to be seene; and after the same maner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

‖ Or, the winde.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to iudge causes, nor doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they, for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

76 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

‖ Or, purple and brychanesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

21 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy Iudgements true.

* Psal. 33.19.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgment didst thou bring all these things vpon vs because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed; and not obeyed thy commandements, not kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame and reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake, for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lyeth vpon the sea-shore.

13 For we, O Lord, art become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time Prince, or Prophet or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Nenertheles, in a contrite heart and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted,

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart: we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy loning kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous works, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them bee ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

‖ *Or, by thy power amongst them.*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

‖ *Or, Naphtha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.*

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the fornace, fourty and nine cubites.

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace as it had been a ‖ moyst whistling winde, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ *Or, coole.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the fornace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory, and to be praised, and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised, and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome, and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised, and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise him and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

‖ *Or high-ly exalt, and so in the rest.*

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

* Psal. 144.4.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord, praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that be aboue the heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

O ye

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and now, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O yee whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye fowles of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † *Greeke, heauen.*

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O yee Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖ *Or, Saints.*

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖ *Or, graue*

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods; praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† *Greeke, Bels Dragon.*

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednеſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit, they both were wounded with her loue, yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe,

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid vnto the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before with two maydes onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. † *Greeke, as yeſterday and the day before.*

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her mayds, Bring me oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores, to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖ *Or, ſide doores.*

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou

thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on every side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore, to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared the matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imaginations against Susanna, to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends & all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and layd their hand vpon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therfore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:

46 Who cryed with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, put their two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen olde in wickednesse, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come [to light,]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then, if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree. † Greeke, lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ Holme tree. ‖ Or, kind of oake.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loude voyce, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses they did vnto them, in such sort as they *maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day. * Deut. 19.19. pro.19.5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORIE OF THE DESCRIPTION OF † Bell and the Dragon; cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Greeke, Bele

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped, 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lyons den. 42 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

‖ Or, liued with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fortie sheepe, and and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within and brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

* Ecclus. 30. 19.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe we goe out: but thou O King, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne Signet:

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throwout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings Signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests, with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? and he said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

Dragon.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed them the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in the same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some adde this title of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse: loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons den, where hee was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two flowres.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacue, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, sod.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacue, Goe carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons den.

35 And Habacue said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacue cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. Kings 17. 9.

38 And Daniel said, thou hast remembred mee, O God, neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacue in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and beheld, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Iere. 37.17.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES, KING OF IVDA, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe, hast promised repentance and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance vnto the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee forgiue mee, O Lord, forgiue mee, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserving euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, neither make my breath.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 *Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ieruſalem,* 22 *and spoiled it, and the Temple in it,* 57 *and set vp therein the abomination of deſolation,* 63 *and slew those that did circumcise their children.*

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chittim, had smitten Darius, King of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece:

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the Kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoſte, and ruled ouer countries and nations, and ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had bin brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place,

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perſwaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, † wee haue had much sorrow,

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ieruſalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauy,

18 And made warre against Ptolome King of Egypt

‖ Or, Chittym.

† Greeke many euils haue found vs

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

† Greeke, that he dieth.

‖ Or, set vp an open schoole at Ieruſalem.

Egypt, but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoyles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe, in the hundred fortie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude.

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessells thereof.

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring vessells, and the vialls, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ‖ all which hee pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † precious vessells: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was mooned for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was coueted with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the King sent his chiefe Collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoyles of the city, hee set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and walls thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victualls, and when they had gathered together the spoyles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste, like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto Idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple, and that they should prophane the Sabbaths and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people.

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chappels of Idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, [hee said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euills in the land;

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fortie and fifth yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law, which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued, and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the euils of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes,

‖ Or, he pulled all things. † Greeke, desirable.

‖ Or, the lawes and vses of the strangers of the land.

‖ Or, and they make Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

† Greeke, that had circumcised their children.

68 and mourneth their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖ Or, Mattathias the son of John, &c. ‖ Or, arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the son of John, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called Caddis:

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ Or, who was called, and so afterward in the rest. ‖ Gaddis. ‖ Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 He said, woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

‖ Or, holy thing.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while, the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthned with sons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem; so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shalbe honoured with siluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement; wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the Kings Commissioner, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. * Numb. 25. 9.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there; † Greeke, sit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and there wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them. † Greeke, they were multiplied vpon them.

31 And when it was told the Kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wilderneſſe:

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the Kings commandement, to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed. † Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocency: † Gr. simplicity. heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath; and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people. † Greeke, soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars,

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly. ‖ Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

† Gr. generations

* Gene. 22.9,10. rom.4.3.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

* Gene. 41.40.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse, kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

* Num. 25.13. ecclus.45. 23,24.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

* Ioshu.12

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

* Num. 14.6,7. ioth. 14.13.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation receiued the heritage of the land.

* 2. Sam. 2.4.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

* 2. King. 2.11.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

* Dan. 3. 16,17,18, and 26.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing, were saued out of the flame.

* Dan. 6.22.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie, was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And thus consider yee throughout all ages that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow * Psal. 146.4. he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, you my sonnes, be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge you the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus fowleth a great power against him. 43 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp, in his stead,

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his prey:

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. gathered to gether.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, & to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas: How shall we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

* 1. Sam. 14.6. 2. chro. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

‖ Or, come vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride or euuie and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

† Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent, and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready † whensoeuer he should need them.

† *Greeke, or at euery need.*

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſenſion and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had been of old time,

† *Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the country were few.*

‖ *Or, for the taking away of the lawes,*

30 He feared † that he ſhould not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

† *Gr. that he ſhould not haue.*

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouerſee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem;

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourty and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreys.

† *Gr. A citie of his kingdome*

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them, he ſent fourty thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer and gold very much, with ‖ ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues: a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines ioyned themſelues vnto them.

‖ *Or, ſeiſers.*

‖ *Or, of ſtrangers.*

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them,)

43 They ſayd one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aſke mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay voyd as a wildernes, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to ‖ Maſpha ouer againſt Ieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Mizpa.*

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackecloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layd open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

‖ *Or, for the which the heathen had made idols.*

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

* *Hebr. Nazarites of dayes.*

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, ſaying: What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we cary them away?

Search, that they might paint thereon the likeneſſe of their idoles.

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauines, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall wee be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

* Numb. 6.2.

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould returne euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20.5.

* Iudg. 7.3.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the altar, which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remooued out of the campe by night;

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himſelfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that hee might ſmite the kings army which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe,

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountains: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who nerthelesse had neither ‖armour nor swords to their minds.

‖Or, targets.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen, and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the red Sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazara, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his host, from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedie of the spoyles, inasmuch as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this, you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seene, declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Iudas in the plaine readie to fight,

22 They fled euerie one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoyle the tents, where they got much gold and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sang a song of thanksgiuing, and prayed the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the King commanded him, were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choyce men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, * who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man, by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖strangers into the hands of * Ionathan the son of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

* 1 Sam. 17.50,51.

‖Or, Philistims

* 1 Sam. 14.13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horse-men.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to †fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

†Greeke, melt.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, prayse thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were readie either to liue or dye valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a companie of strangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited, let vs goe vp to cleanse and ‖dedicate the Sanctuarie.

‖Or, repaire

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuarie desolate, and the Altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe.

46 And layd vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and build a new Altar, according to the former.

* Exod. 20.25. deut. 27.5

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

& Iosh. 8.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlestick, and the Altar of burnt offerings and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlestick, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

‖Or, spred abroad

52 Now on the fine and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fourtie and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law,

hundred fourty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cythernes, and harpes and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings, with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖ Or, dedicated.

‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Cassen, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and treade it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 *Simon is sent into Galilee.* 15 *The exploites of Iudas in Galaad.* 51 *Hee destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe thorow it.* 56 *Diuers that in Iudas absence would flie with their enemies are slaine.*

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathene, or Arabetten, or Arabattine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the waye.

‖ Or, malice.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

‖ Or, Haran. Gen. 36. 27. num. 33. 3. 32.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema ‖

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto wee are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoste,

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children, also they haue carried away captiue and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolomais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs, to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together to consult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take yee the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbatis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathithes, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ Or, Bosorra.

‖ Or, Chasphor.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow, ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse to ‖ Bosorra: and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ Or, Boson.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

† Or, lift vp their eyes.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people, bearing

ring ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

‖ *The heathen assaulted the Iewes.*

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound;

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoyles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that bee round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ *Iudas and his company.*

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable manet, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoyles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖ *Or, went hindmost, Numb. 10.25.*

‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ *Peace offerings, Ioseph. Ant. 12. 12.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

† *Greeke, to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of;

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† *Greeke, daughters*

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

† *Greeke, strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoyled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth,* 12 *and confesseth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem* 20 *Iudas besieged those in the tower at Ierusalem.* 28 *They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea.* 51 *He besieged Sion,* 60 *and maketh peace with Israel:* 62 *yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.*

ABout that time the King Antiochus trauelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais

Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were [couerings of gold, and breast-plates, and] shields, which Alexander, sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight;

6 And that Lysias, who went foorth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the Altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the King heard these wordes, hee was astonished, and sore moued: whereupon hee layd him downe vpon his bedde, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes, for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe; into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made Ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundred fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the King was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Whereupon Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got foorth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the King, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also, and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the King heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and those that had charge of the horse:

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the sea, bands of hired souldiers,

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went thorow Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out and burnt them with fire, and sought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias ouer against the Kings campe.

33 Then the King rising vp early, marched fiercely with his hoste toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braße on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whereſoeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirty strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the hoste, giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the rankes.

39 Now when the Sun shone vpon the shields of gold, and braße, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the Kings army being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyse of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and

Or, shields.
Or, armour.
Or, he should take his sonne Antiochus to him.
Or, hauing them vp, and being passed with the rankes, or defended with the valleys.

and the rattling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the Kings army ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſirnamed) Sauaran perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in iopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

‖ Or, ſo that they cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Iudea.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

‖ Adde out of Ioſephus and yeelded themſelues.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet their artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

‖ Or, made there mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were ſaine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King while he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be King.)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

† Greeke, giue hands

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the citie. So he fought againſt him and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſydeans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the Kings forces are deſeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euerie yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ Tripolis Ioſ. Ant. lib. 12. chap. 16.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was that his forces had taken Antiochus, and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe & ſee what hauoke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that ayd them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the King.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a companie of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice

‖ Or, Officers, gouernors

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

chiefemen or men in authority

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem and there was none to bury them.

**Pſal. 79, 2, 3.*

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† Greeke, iudgment

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had ſlaine

slaine them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayd him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

‖ Or, laboured to obtaine his priesthood.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

22 ‖ And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iudah into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his companie had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemy.

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖ Or, made the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his companie ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were growne very strong.

26 Then the King sent Nicanor one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel with commandement to destroy the people.

† Gr. to abide them † Greeke, peaceable. † Gr. let your faces

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying;

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him and would see his face no more.

† Greeke, meet Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Carphasalama.

31 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men [and the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the Priests and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

† Gr. deride them.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Greeke, in peace.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

* 2. Kings 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. ecclus. 48. 22. 2. mac. 8. 19.

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoyles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold wnich is there;

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very far from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost parts of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

‖ Or, every place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ Or, Macedonians

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and conenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that wich was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come, and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captiues, their

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſsion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſide] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and yles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity; and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well orderd,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacie with them.

18 And to [intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake, and ſaid;

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer; the ſword alſo and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any war vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayde them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant, without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſtes.

† Gr. *he added or proceeded to ſend.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ Or, *the right wing.*

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, *Galilea.*

4 From whence they remooued, and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ Or, *Berratha, Ioſ.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipe away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe, vnto them that remained, he ſaid, Let vs ariſe, and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ *We ſhall now here the Roman copy.*

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them; If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† Gr. *Let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs why our glory ſhould be Poken againſt.*

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward, were all mighty men.

‖ Or, *the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind.

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas, and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

† *Or, mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood on the Sabbath day, he came neere.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.*

37 After this, came word to Ionathan & Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabath with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

† *Or, that he might leaue with them their cariage or substance.*

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine:

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

39 Where they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage, and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends, and brethren to meet them, with ‖ drums and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels.* ‖ *Or, musicians.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke, howbeit, the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

† *Two thousand men, Ios. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Parathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (these did he strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres)

‖ *Or, built.* ‖ *Ioseph. Tecboa.*

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the † city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† *Gr. the city in Bethsura.*

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should bee pulled downe, hee pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a councell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste

hoste, and sent letters priuily, to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan and those that were with him: howbeit, they could not because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country that were authours of that mischiefe, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

‖ Or, to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

‖ Or, Odomarra.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engins of warre.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, in somuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, & deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Or, added he to come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† Greeke, iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan: 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger. 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

‖ Ios. the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that we haue done against him and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an host, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an host.

9 Wherenpon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the wals, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law and the Commandements, remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and to keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes, to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them dignities] and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne-taxes.

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto mee to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenth and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my Realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I wil further] that there be enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen, as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the Kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust, and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen toward the works of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall bee released, because they appertaine to the Priests to minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted to the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building, also and repairing of the works of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for the building of the wals in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel, for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came to Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him:

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city and make Proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem, with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius out of Creete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour

nernour of Cœlosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore, if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now, thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneied, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him: for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idols temple for safety.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt, and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and encamped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

‖ Or, as though he would passe thorow it.

‖ Or, led his company.

‖ Ioseph Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the tower at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 28 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria, in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan, when he had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore, hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea-coast, imagined wicked counsells against Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee sent Ambassadours to King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter, whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but king Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it to Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

† Or, and slept.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slain of those in the holds.

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remooving, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan, when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him:

26 Yet the King intreated him, as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the King that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments, with the countrey of Samaria; and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all theſe things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius, vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Laſthenes; ſendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. chap. 8.* 34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime, out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all, for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall bee reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount, in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers: whom hee had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus, the young ſonne of Alexander;

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well, if thou ſend me men to helpe me, for all my forces are goue from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered themſelues together into the middeſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the citie, ſlew that day in the citie, to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and cryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie. ‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † *Greeke, beaſts.*

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † *Gr. and ſeruice.*

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt. ‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer* and paſſed through the cities, *or, went & paſſed beyond the riuer, and through the cities Greeke.*

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe

helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

‖ *Or, the places there about.*

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

† *Gr. he gaue them the right hand.*

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

‖ *Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the king dome.*

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine: who hauing laid men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side, fled:

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea. 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon, in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this, the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters, which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians, their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest, from ‖ Darius, who reigned ‖ *Areus,* then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doth specifie. *looke Ios. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship. ‖ *Or, hundred, Ios. Ant.*

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest wee should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times, without ceasing, both in our feasts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forasmuch as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit, wee would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succourreth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now, ye shall doe well, to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which Onias sent: ‖ *Read out of Ios.* ‖ O.

20 Areus, king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting. *which Areus sent to Onias.*

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

† *Greeke, peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe vnto you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee do command therefore [our Ambassadors] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his country.

‖ *Or, to set foot in his country, or to inuade his country.*

26 Hee sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth Sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† Ios. Gr. Nabathæans, or Zabathæans.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed thorow all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came vnto the wall of the brooke toward the East.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖ for as much as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him, with forty thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† Or, left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in a great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Yee your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse, I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas, and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the wals of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absaloon, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings

treasure, ‖concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

‖ Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had for the necessary vses, which he had.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at libertie, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Heroupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place wheresoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and bars, and layd vp victuals † therein.

† Gr. in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoile:

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute payed in Ierusalem, it shall no more be payed

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes,

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon † to graunt them peace:

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in a great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also, that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media heard, that Demetrius was entred within his borders he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bonds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assone as they heard that his brother Simon was made Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner; Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes ambassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the coppy of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memorial thereof: furthermore, we haue written a coppy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

‖ Or, Ierusalem

29 Forasmuch as oftentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias, of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

peraduenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall, where they met to consult of matters of estate.

30 (For after that Ionathan, hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed the ‖ valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lyeth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that hee sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands; so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 More-

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuarie, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euerie man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should do otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest and captaine, and gouernor of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse: and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuarie in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romans write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the yles of the sea vnto Simon the Priest and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forein souldiers together, and prepared ships of war,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate,

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses which thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowne throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and foureteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne, on the sea side, he vexed the citie by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his companie from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces. ‖ Or, Arathes

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mynd⁹, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphilia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Cortina, and Gnidos, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. ‖ Or, Sampsaces. ‖ Or, Basilis.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, ‖ assaulting it continually, & making † engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in. † Gr. brought ‖ ging his forces

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: siluer also and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea. ‖ Or, except the borders,

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: ‖ Or, subdue

32 If not, we will come and ‖ fight against you. ‖ Or, if not, we will come and fight against you.

33 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glorie of Simon, and the cupboard

cupboord of gold and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the Kings message.

33 Then answered Simon and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glorie of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen.

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, & my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercie] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twentie thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they arose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mightie great hoste both of footmen and horsemen came against them: howbeit, there was a water-brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he deuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were verie many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas, Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

for, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and there slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolemeus the son of Abubus made captaine; and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treacherie, and recompenced euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an hoste to ayde him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † Tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captaines of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings;

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, with vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his wil with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we, the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood, then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

* Leuit. 23.34. 9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth of Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourtescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the annointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry:

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set foorth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, They shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our god in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

* Leuit. 23.num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thick water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priestes to sprinckle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marnelled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whileſt the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull and strong, and righteous and mercifull, and the only and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iust, Almighty and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them.

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremy the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke and the Altar. 13 What Neemias and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes. 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the Records, that Ieremy the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold: with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches, exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also conteined in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moyses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, he found an hollow caue: wherein he laid the Tabernacle, & the Arke, & the Altar of incense, & so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowne vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a Library, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and you shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethen, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes and Eupator his sonne.

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few they ouercame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered again the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes: we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulcie which they finde that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 Wee haue beene carefull that they that will reade, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease to him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leaning to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon witnesseth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts,

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice.

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told

† *Or, now God it is that saued all his people, and rendered the heritage and the kingdome and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.*

‖ *Or, to deserue well of many.*

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the Kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had beene courteously received of the high Priest of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie, and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred into order this matter, wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestiments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ *Or, to make generall supplication.*

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgines that were kept in ranne some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest being in such an agony.

† *Greeke, expectation.*

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted and were sore afraid.

‖ *Or, Lord of our fathers.*

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore feet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleate harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly to the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a Litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the said treasurie; they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they prayed the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little before was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straitwaies certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay readie to giue vp the Ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treacherie had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an attonement, the same young men, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemie or traytour send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus trayterously murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traytour, that had deſtroyed well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo far, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the Gouernour of Coelo-ſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice;

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſsible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon, the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the King by interceſsion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the trayning vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſadour to Rome for amitie and ayd, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the Law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the Law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his ſubiection and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophaneneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not letting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glorie of the Grecians beſt of all.

‖Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the Lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euerie fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King being preſent;

†Or. who were religious Embaſſadours.

19 This vngratious Iaſon ſent †ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carrie three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖Or, ſwimming.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſon of Manaſthes was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem;

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine neceſſarie matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the furie of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principallitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 Whiles thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſt to appeaſe matters, leaning Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them vnto Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, he reproued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, & though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuarie: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and moued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith hee tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impietie againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment as he had deſerued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then, seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some of they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomie the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomie taking the king aside into a certaine gallery as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe, and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooned with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuits of Antiochus against the Iewes 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time, Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened that through all the city for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with launces like a band of souldiers

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments and harnesse of all sorts.

‖ Or, staues.

4 Wherefore every man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour as though Antiochus had been dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this, he obtained not the principality, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites,

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done, came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fortie thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide;

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had foorthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the Temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo the deteſtable ringleader Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke, who was the tenth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers with the pollutions.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to learn affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus cruelty towrd.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſh. 12. cap. 7. or as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people.

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices: and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying iuie.

† Greeke, Grecians. 8 Moreouer, there went out a Decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolome, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions: and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes: ſo dealeth he with vs:

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance on vs:

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs, and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well-fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne proniſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That ſo ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, & the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion;

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to line a little time and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch a one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, ſ. from a ‖ deſperate mind.

‖ Or, madneſſe, or pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body by being beaten, but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren, and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh as the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the Law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the panne, and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as *Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto eternall life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock: and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and y right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power euer men, thou art corruptible, thou dooest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, y thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them:

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner, O my sonne haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while vs for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, & of all other most wicked: be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God, that

that he ſhould ſpeedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe that he alone is God:

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathered an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encouрageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 36 Other enemies are alſo defeated: 35 And Nicanor ſtabbeth himſelfe with grieфe vnto Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was trodden downe of all, and alſo pitie the temple prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the citie ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuy attempts, inſomuch that the brute of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the Kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus one of his ſpeciall friends he ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould deſtroy the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he ſent to the cities vpon the Sea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourtieſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand:

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together;

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully.

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourefore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watch-word, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, & ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe, and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them. ‖ *That is, the enemies armour.*

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the ‖ maim'd, and the widowes and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants. ‖ *Or, lamed with tortures.*

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew

slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoyles with themselues.

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he received a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand Merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was, through the helpe of the Lord, brought down by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the Lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Perspolis. 9 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

‖ Or, discomfited.

ABout that time came Antiochus, with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For hee had entred the city, called Perspolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the Inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him, by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels, that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his charet, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little before, he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words, it is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not prondly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the soules and wilde beasts, he would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens:

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner.

19 Antiochus, King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If yee and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all;

22 Not distrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse,

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, come.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes, that are borderers and neighbours vnto my Kingdome, *lurke* wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

lurke ‖ Or, assare.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remem-

ber the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will bee ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded, that he ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer, hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo he died a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Ouerun with the Ievves. 16 Iudas wineth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 33 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the city.

2 But the Altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord, that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had beſt the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughs, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Ievves.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the Acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour ouer Coloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus, that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Ievves, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

‖ Or, as I may ſay, authority.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, and ſeeing that hee was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Ievves,

‖ Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Ievves occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zacchens alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

‖ Or, Simon.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitors, and immediately tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons, in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Ievves had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia, not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackecloth.

‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemy to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage, leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or ſtrength.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Ievves,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that beeing confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against it, he forceſſe outragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Nerertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce outrage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers alide, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the armie, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes, 22 of the King vnto Lyſias, 27 and to the Iewes. 34 of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the Kings † protector and cozim, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† Greeke, vntour.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles.

‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thouſand footmen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that he beſieged the holds, they, and all the people, with lamentation and teares, beſought the Lord, that hee would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſtraking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they ſlue eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the others to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who, as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and ‖ promiſed † that he would perſwade the King that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

‖ Or, promiſed that he would perſwade the King that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good: and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I indeuour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came vnto me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioſcorus

22 Now the kings letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is trapſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not conſent to our father, for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their fore-fathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer go cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye farewell, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with ſecurity.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of

meaters, and lodges as before, and nowe of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred forty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter concerning these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings Lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 8 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Caspin.* 22 *Timotheus armies twice throwne.*

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor, the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet and line in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children, into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to line in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backeward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to return.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney towards Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and their cattell.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to bee spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas, with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosuah) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timothens, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bandes, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred & twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Dositheus and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, though the appearing of him that seeth all things) fledde a maine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ That is, Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoste towards Epharon, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia coming vpon him, ſmote off his ‖ ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖ *Put by his army, wounded him in the ſhoulder, or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias, had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a lowd voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

‖ *Or, at ſuch time, &c.*

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

* Deut. 26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, foraſmuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem, to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for thoſe that dyed godly, (it was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 8 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen, fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the King, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. ‖ *Or, had a litle reſpite*

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin: ‖ *Or, Lord.*

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God, with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the Kings tent by night, & ſlew in the campe, about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honored the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

‖ *Or, yrebelled.*

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Razis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

After three yeeres was Iudas enformed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine auncestours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First, verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the King, and secondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no small misery, though the vnadui sed dealing of them afore said.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency which thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the State should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernor ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth:

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

†Or, bands

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ *Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, throw the sudden silence of his enemies,

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the courageousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword,

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement therupon; and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, least some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, ioyned together with him*

29 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected toward the State; for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch:

28 When

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, & withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as à † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Or, bounds.

34 After these words he departed: Then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euerie vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of verie good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire should be brought to burne it, he being readie to be taken on euerie side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to dye manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Nenertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke.

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucke out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

1 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngratious wretch demanded, if there were a mightie One in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept,

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mightie, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mightie vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtines, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victorie ouer Iudas, and them that warre with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid, which should come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall, putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therwithall the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed euerie one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: That Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Wherenpon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were verie good, and able to stir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the

young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the citie and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what should be the triall, and the enemies were alreadie come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, & called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Hezekias King of Iudea, and diddest slay in the hoste of Senacherib, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas and his companie encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praysing the Almightie in their owne language:

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euerie man praysed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

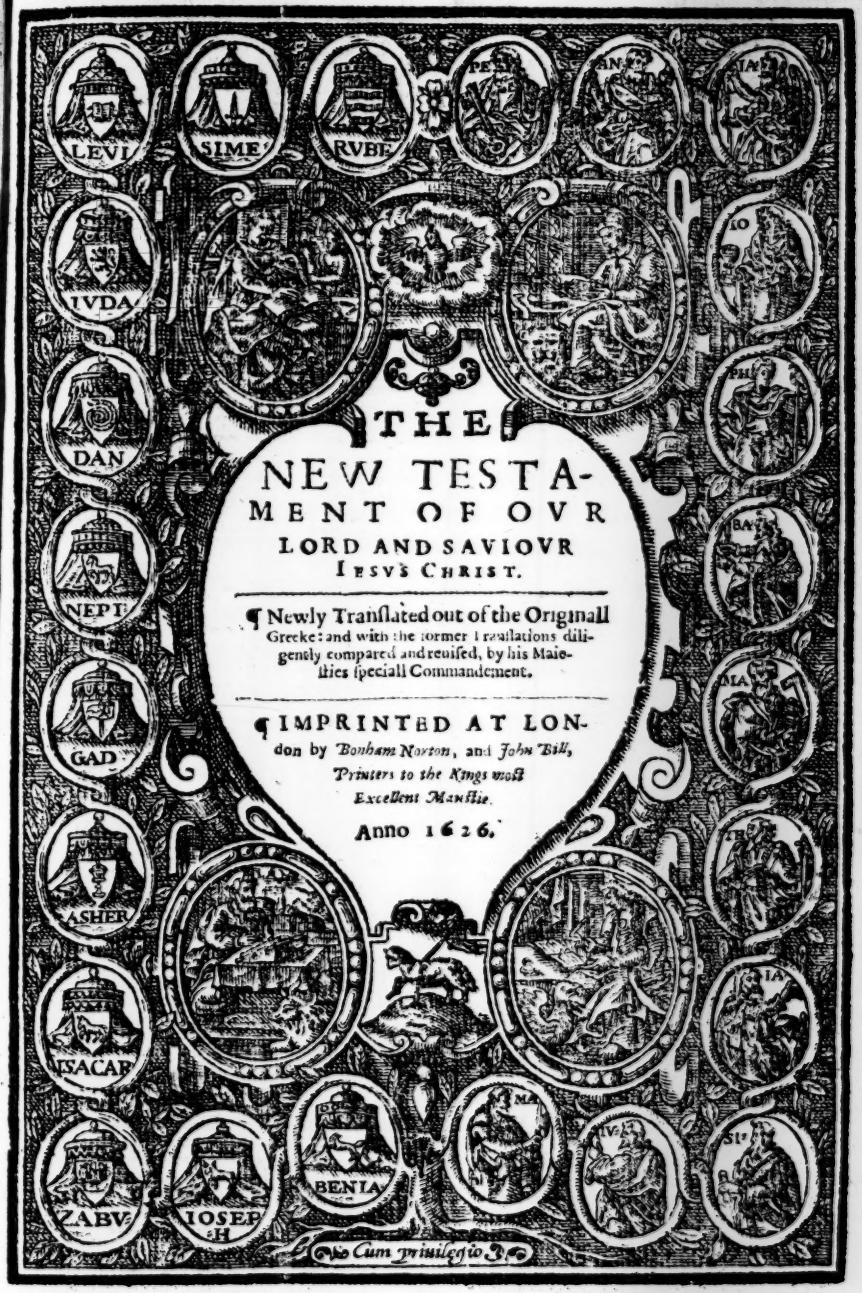
36 And they ordeyned all with a common decree: in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the storie, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the storie. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.



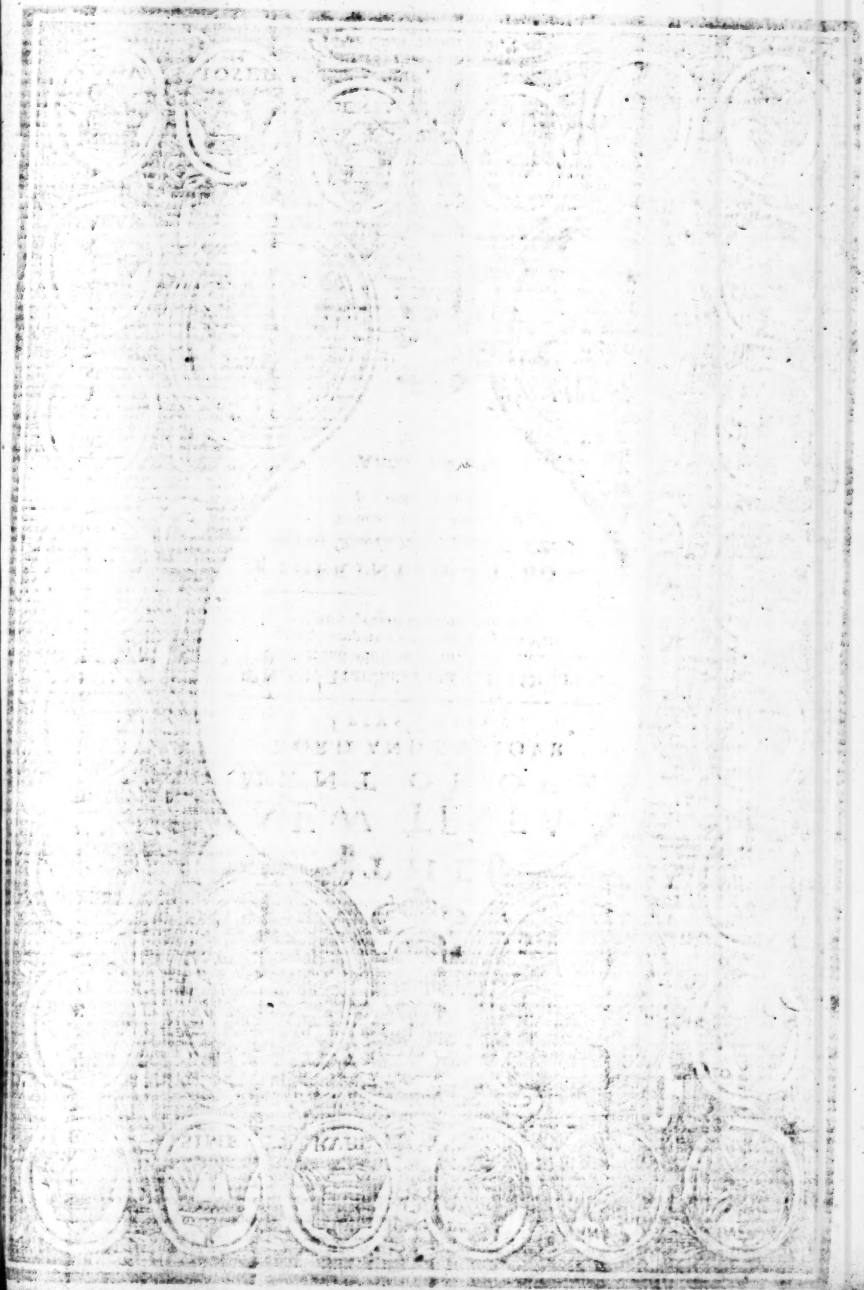
THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, by his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, *Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.*

Anno 1626.

Cum priuilegio



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary whē she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar, and * Pharez begat Estrom, and Estrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the king, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Oziah.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

* Luke 3.23.
* Gen. 21.3.
* Gen. 25.26.
* Gen. 29.35.
* Gen. 38.27.
*1.Chro. 2.5.ruth 4.18.
*1.Sam. 16.1.and 17.12.
*2.Sam. 12.24.
*1.Chro. 3.10.
*2.Kings 20.21.
1.chron. 3.13.
‖ *Some reade, Iosias begat Jakim and Iakim begat Iechonias.*
*1.Chro. 3.16,17.
* Luke 1.27.
* Luke 1.31.
* *Esay* 7.14. ‖ *Or, his Name shall be called.*
* Luke 2.6.
* Mich. 5.2, Ioh 7. 41. ‖ *Or, feed.*

before them, till it came and ſtood over where the yong childe was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe,and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe and myrrhe.

‖ *Or, offered.*

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod,they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the yong childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet,ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* *Oſe 11.1.*

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently inquired of the Wiſemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying,

* *Ierem. 31.15.*

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe,and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roume of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth his office life and baptiſme: 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordan.

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt preaching in the wildernes of Iudea,

* *Mar.1.4. Luke 3.2.*

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet * Eſaias, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

* *Eſa. 40. 3.mar.1.3.*

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire,and a leatherne girdle about his loynes,and his meat was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan,confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees, and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* *Chap. 12.34.*

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ *Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.*

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, * We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

* *Iohn 8.39.*

10 And now alſo the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth not footh good fruit, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

* *Mat.3.8. luke 3.16 iohn 1.26*

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt,and with fire:

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

* *Mar.1.9 luke 3.21*

14 But Iohn forbade him,ſaying,I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the ſpirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne,in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is temped. 12 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew. 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all, be diſeaſed.

THen was * Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes to be tempted of the deuill.

* *Mar.1.12 luke 4.1.*

2 And when he had faſted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* *Deut. 8.3.*

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou dath thy foot againſt a ſtone.

* *Pſal. 91.11.*

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him,It is written again, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* *Deut. 6.16.*

8 Againe the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine,and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world,and the glorie of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

* *Deut. 6.13 and 10.20*

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God,and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

* *Mat.1.14 luke 4.14 iohn 4.43*

11 Then the deuil leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

‖ *Or, deliuered vp.*

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon,he departed into Galilee,

13 And

13 And leaning Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, that is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

* Esay 9.1. 15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

* Marke 1.14. 17 ¶ * From that time, Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

* Marke 1.16. 18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and those which were poſſeſſed with denils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palſey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

* Luke 6.20. 3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

* Pſal. 37.11. 5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

* Esay 65.13. 6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteouſneſſe: * for they shall be filled.

* Pſal. 24.4. 7 Blessed *are* the merciſull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

* 1. Pet. 3.14. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and perſecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

* 1. Pet. 4.14.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is † *Greeke,* your reward in heauen: for so perſecuted they the *lying.* Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue loſt his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

* Mat. 9. 50. Iuk. 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe * men light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light to all that are in the house.

* Marke 4.21. Iuk. 8.16. and 11.33.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

‖ *The word in the Orig. nall, signifieth a measure containing a bushell.*

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

* Iam. 2.10.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them,* the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

Iohns a theefe, a pirate I ſay he, the deuil, or ſame.

* 1. Pet. 2.22.

20 But I say vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe shall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

* Luke 16.17. Iam. 2.10.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

‖ *Or, to them.*

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the Councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

* Exod. 20.13. Deu. 5.17.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into priſon.

* Luke 12.58.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt payd the vtteruoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

* Exod. 20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her alreadi in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Chap. 9.47.

‖ *Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Deut. 24.1. Iuk. 16.18.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

1. cor. 7.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

away his wife, saning for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been said, by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but thalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes. * Exod. 20.7. leuit.19. 23.deut. 5.11.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote stoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. * Iames 5.12.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. * Exod. 21.24. leuit.24. 20.deut. 19.21.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. * Luke 6.29.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also. rom.12. 17. 1.cor. 6.7.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine. * Deut. 15.8.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. * Leuit. 25.36. * Luke 6.27.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: * Luke 23.34. acts 7.60.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sonne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same? * Luke 6.32.

47 ¶ And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes,* 5 *Prayer,* 14 *Forgiuing our brethren,* 16 *Fasting,* 16 *Where our treasure is to be laid vp.* 24 *Of serving God and Mammon:* 25 *Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things,* 33 *but to seeke Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men to bee seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward. * Rom. 12.8. Or, wish. Causse not a trumpet to bee sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. * Eccles. 7.16.

8 Bee not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. * Luke 11.2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. * Mark. 11.25.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance, for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale. * Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body, is the eye: if therefore thy eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. * Luke 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon. * Luke 16.13.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment? * Luke 12.22. psal. 55. 22.

26 Behold the foules of the ayre for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they? 5.7.

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so cloathe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more cloathe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we

we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke) For your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate: 15 To beware of falſe prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

* Luke 6.37. rom.2.1. * Marke 4.24. luke 6.38. * Luke 6.41.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt you your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

* Chap. 21.22. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16. 24. iam. 1.6.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

* Luke 6.31.

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould do to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

* Luke 13.24.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

‖Or, how.

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

* Luke 6.43.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

* Chap. 3.10. * Rom. 2.15. iam. 1.22.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay vnto me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

* Luke 13.27.

23 And then will I proteſte vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

* Pſal. 6.8. * Luke 6.47.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

* Marke 1.22. luk. 4.32.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many others eſpecially: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea. 28 Driueth the deuill out of the two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

* Marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

* Lauit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

* Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt, and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, & Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee,

thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

* Marke 1.29.luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

* Marke 1.32.luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

* Esay 53.4.1. pet.2.24. 18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Marke 4.37.luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

* Marke 5.1.luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before ỹ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine:

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill: 36 and hath compassion on the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

* Marke 2.3.luke 5.18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

* Marke 2 14.luke 5.27. 9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

* Ose.6.6 chap.2.7. 1. Tim. 1.15. 13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

* Marke 2.18.luke 5.33. 14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

‖ *Or, new, or vnwrought cloth.* 16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

* Marke 5.22.luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come and lay thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise:

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is

not

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

‖ *Or, this fame.* 26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

* Luke 11.14. 32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

* Chap. 12.22. mar.3.22. luke 11.15 33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying It was neuer so seene in Israel.

* Mar.6.6 luk.13.22 34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils, through the prince of the deuils.

* Marke 6.34. ‖ *Or, were fryed and lay down.* * Numb. 27.17. 35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

* Luke 10.2. 37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

* Marke 3.15. luke 9.1. ‖ *Or, ouer.* AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

* Actes 13.46. * Luke 10.9. 6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

* Marke 6.8 luke 9.3. and 22.35. ‖ *Or, get.* * 1. Tim. 5.18 luke 10.7. * Luke 10.8. 7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

* Marke 6.11. * Actes 13.51.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomortha in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

* Luke 10.3. ‖ *Or, simple.*

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in the same houre what ye shall speake.

* Marke 13.11. luk. 12.11.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

* Luke] 21.16.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to ‖ end, shalbe saued.

* Marke 13.13. ‖ *Or, end, or finish.*

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

* Luke 6.40. iohn 13.16.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

* Marke 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

* Luke 12.4.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

‖ *It is in value half peny farthing,*

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

in the original, as haue the marginall notes of the Rabines *man peny* * 2. Sam.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

14.11. actes 23. 34.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 12. 8.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

* Marke 8.38. luke 9.26. 2. tim. 2.12.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Luke 12.51. * Mic.7.6.

36 A nd

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praysing his Fathers wisdome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare, and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them,

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my Messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes, which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart; * and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees, concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them that were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes, the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

*Ose.6.7 cha.9.13. 7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Mar.3.1 luk.6.6. 9 *And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, *Is it* lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shal there be among you that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherfore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

[Or, tooke counsell. 14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and [held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

*Esay. 42.1. 18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and hee healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

*Chap. 9.34. 24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or els how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

*Mark.3. 28. luke 12.10. 1 John 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or els make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill, speake good things? *for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

*Luke 6.45

35 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euill treasure bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

*Chap. 16.1. luke 11.29.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

1.cor.1.22

40 *For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly, so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Ionas 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Ionas 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*1.Kings 10.1.

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

*Luke 11.24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: and when hee is come hee findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there. * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also to this wicked generation.

*Heb.6.4. & 10.26. 2.pet.2. 20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

*Marke 3.31. luke 8. 20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered and said vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the seed. 18 The expesition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne country-men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

*Marke 4.1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, *so* that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore,

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying. *Behold, a sower went forth to sow,
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 ¶ And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing, yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I say vnto you, *That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is hee which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.
24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the householder, came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying; * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.
32 Which in deed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them. The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuill, * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels & they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea and gathered of euery kinde;
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there

* Luke 8.5.
* Chap. 25.29.
*Esa.6.9. mar.4.12. luk.8.10. iohn.12. 40.act.28. 26.rom. 11.8.
* Luke 20.24.
* Mar.4. 30. luke 13.19.
*Luke 13.20. ‖ The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, meaning more then a pinte.
*Marke 4.33. *Psal. 78.2.
*Ioel 3. 13.reue. 14.15.
‖ Or, scandals
*Dan. 12.3.

there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

*Mark.6. 1.luke 4.16. 54 *And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogues insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

*Iohn 6. 42. 55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

*Mar.6.4 luk.4.24. ioh.4.44. 58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

*Mark.6. 14. luke 9.7. AT that time *Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him.

‖ Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

*Luke 3.19. *Leuit. 18.16. & 20.21. 4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

*Chap. 21.26. 6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry, neuertheless, for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her,

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came: and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

*Mark.6. 32. luke 9.10. 13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

*Ioh.6.5. mar.6.35. 15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart, giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue heere but fiue loaues and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone. *Mark.6. 46. * Iohn 6. 16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when hee saw the winde ‖ boysterous, hee was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord, saue me. ‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret. *Mark.6. 53.

35 And when the men of ‖ that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased, ‖ Or, Gennesaret.

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions. 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, defileth not a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying, * Mar.7.1

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition? * Exo.20. 12.deut. 5.16.

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy fa-

thee and mother: And *hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Exod. 21.17. Levit. 20. 9. prou. 20.20.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shal say to his father or his mother,* It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

*Marke 7.11,12.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shalbe free*. Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

*Esay 29.13.

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

*Marke 7.14.

10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

*Iohn 15 2.

13 But he answered and said,* Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

*Luke 6. 39.

14 Let them alone: *they bee blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Marke 7.17.

15 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6.5 and 8.21.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

*Marke 7.24.

21 ¶ *Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

*Chap. 10.6.

24 But he answered and said,* I am not sent, but to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Marke 7.31.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

*Esay 35.5.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with him those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

*Marke 8.1.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 15 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshoweth his death. 23 Reproueth Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

*Marke 8.11. luke 12.54.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 Hee answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, yee say, *It will bee* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe: and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when the disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap. 14.17.

9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap. 15. 34.

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesa-

rea Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, *Whom
*Marke 8.27. luke 9.18. doe men say, that I the sonne of man am?
14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist: some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?
*Iohn 6.69. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.
17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.
*Iohn 1.42. 18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art *Peter and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.
*Iohn 20.23. 19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whosoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe to Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.
23 But he turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
*Chap. 10.38. mar.8.34. 24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his own soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?
27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; * And then hee shall
*psal.62. 12. rom. 2.6. Mar.9.1. luk.9.27. reward euery man according to his workes.
28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunatike. 22 Foretelleth his owne Passion. 24 and payeth tribute.

*Marke 9.2. luke 9.28. AND * after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn, his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter and said vnto Iesus, Lord it is good for vs to bee here: If thou wilt let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
* 2. pet. 1.17. 5 * Whiles he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man saue Iesus onely.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?
*Chap. 11.14. mar.9.11. 11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.
*Marke 9.17. luke 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, saying,
15 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.
19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
* Luke 17.6. 20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeleefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue: and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.
*Chap. 20.17. mar.9.31. luk.9.44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shalbe raised againe: and they were exceeding sory.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith vnto him, of strangers, Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea and cast an hooke and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money; that take, and giue vnto them for me & thee.

‖ Called in the Originall, Drachmas, being in value 15.d. sterling. ‖ Or, foure. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings six pence after 5 shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoyd offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants. 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

*Marke 9.33. luke 9.46. AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him,and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted,and become as little children,ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name,receiueth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come, but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee,plucke it out,and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye,rather then hauing two eyes,to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones:for I say vnto you,that in heauen their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe,and one of them be gone astray,doth he not leaue the ninety and nine,and goeth into the mountaines,and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the wil of your Father which is in heauen,y one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee,thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses,euery word may be established.

17 And if hee shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publican.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth,shalbe bound in heauen:and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe,I say vnto you,that if two of you shal agree on earth,as touching any thing that they shal aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen:

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶Then came Peter to him, and said,Lord,how oft shall my brother sinne against me,and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times; but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king,which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents,

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children,and all that he had,and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all. ‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants,which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat,saying,Pay me that thou owest. ‖ The Roman penny is the eight part of an ounce which after ten shillings the ounce is 7.d.ob.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done,they were very sorry,and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant,euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe,*that when Iesus had finished these sayings,hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea,beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them there.

3 ¶The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him,and saying vnto him,Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered,and said vnto them,Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning,made them male and female?

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother,and shall cleaue to his wife; and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh.What therefore God hath ioyned together,let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue,a writing of diuorcement,and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them,Moses,because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife,except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife,it is not good to marry.

11 But

*Matth. 10.1.

*Gen.1. 27.

*Gen.2. 24. eph.5. 31.

*1.Cor.6. 16.

*Deut. 24.1.

*Chap. 5.32. mar. 10.11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.11

11 But he ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuchs of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

*Marke 10.13. luk.18.15

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the Diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

*Mar.10 17 luke 18.18.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

*Exod. 20.13.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, *Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his Diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I ſay vnto you, it is eaſier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

*Mar.10. 28 luke 18.28.

27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that yee which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, *ye alſo ſhall ſit vpon twelne thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

*Luke 22.30.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit euerlaſting life.

*Chap. 20.16. mar.10. 31.luke 13.30.

30 * But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is a debtour to no man: 17 Foretelleth his paſſion: 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Diſciples to bee lowly. 30 And giueth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is worth fiue pence halfe-penny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the ſixth and ninth houres, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out and found other ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. Hee ſaith vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddeſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way: I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

16 * So the laſt ſhall bee firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

* Chap. 19.30.

17 ¶ * And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue Diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

* Marke 10.32. luk.18.31

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death;

19 * And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

* Iohn 18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

* Marke 10.35.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee ſaith vnto him, Grant that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Yee know not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith vnto them, Yee ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it ſhall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe

* Luke 22.25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Marke 10.46. luk.18.35 29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and reproueth them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slue such as were sent vnto them.

* Marke 11.1. luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Esay 62.11. zech.9.9. ioh.12.15 5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

* Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

* Marke 11.15. luk.19.45 ioh.2.13 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

* Esay 56.7. * Ier.7.11 marke 11 luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal. 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruite grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away. * Marke 11.13.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge-tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge-tree, but also if ye shall say to this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doeſt thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority? * Marke 11.27. luke 20.1

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying: If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs: Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap. 14.5.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Son goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise; and he answered, and said, I goe Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And yo when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him. * Chap. 3.1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine householder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Isa.5.1. ier.2.21. mar.12.1. luk. 20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruites of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſeruants, and beate one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.
36 Againe, he ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, and they did vnto them likewiſe.
37 But laſt of all hee ſent vnto them his ſonne, ſaying, They willl reuerence my ſonne.
38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him and let vs ſeize vpon his inheritance.
* Chap. 26.3. Iohn 11.53.
39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlue him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto thoſe husbandmen?
41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruites in their ſeaſons.
* Pſal. 118.22. Act 4.11.
42 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, *Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, The kingdome of God ſhalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.
* Rom. 9.33. 1. pet. 2.7. Iſa. 8.14.
44 And *whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhal be broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſes had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.
46 But when they ſought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings ſon.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Ceſar.* 23 *Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the reſurrection:* 34 *anſwereth the Lawyer which is the firſt and great commandement:* 41 *and poſeth the Phariſes about the Meſſias.*

AND Ieſus anſwered, * and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid;
* Luke 14.16. &c. 19.9
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his ſonne;
3 And ſent foorth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe hee ſent foorth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their waies, one to his farme, another to his merchandiſe:
6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then ſaith he to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the hie waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with guests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the guests, hee ſaw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And hee ſaith vnto him, Friend, How cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was ſpeachleſſe.
13 Then ſaid the King to the ſeruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are choſen.
* Chap. 20.16.
15 ¶ * Then went the Phariſees and tooke counſell, how they might intangle him in his talke.
* Marke 12.13. Luke 20. 20.
16 And they ſent out vnto him their Diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in trueth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?
18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money, and they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
‖ *In value ſeuen pence halfe penny.*
20 And he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?
‖ *Or, inſcription.*
21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
* Rom. 13.7.
22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, * which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,
* Mar. 12. 18. Luke 20.27. * Acts 23.8.
24 Saying, Maſter, *Moſes ſaid, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.
* Deut. 25.5.
25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.
27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.
28 Therefore in the reſurrection whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? for they all had her.
29 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
* Exod. 3.6.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.
* Marke 12.28.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,
36 Maſter, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.
* Deut. 6.5. Luke 10.27.
38 This is the firſt and great Commandement.
39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.
* Leuit. 19.18.
40 On theſe two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ * While

41 ¶ *While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose son is he? They say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate:

3 All therfore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

4 * For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And loue the vppermost roumes at feastes, and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * For one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, euen Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ * But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the golde of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shal sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.

19 Yee fooles and blind; for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tythe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cuppe and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, if we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city;

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom he slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hencefoorth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 What and how great calamities shalbe before it: 29 The signes of his comming to iudgment. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wee ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our Masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And

* Marke 12.35. Luke 20. 41.
* Psal. 110.1.
* Luke 11.46.
* Numb. 15.38. deut. 22. 12.
* Marke 12.38. luk. 11.43
* Iam. 3.1
* Mal. 1.6
* Luke 14.11. & 18.14.
* Luke 11.52.
* Marke 12.40. luk. 20.47
Or, a debter, or bound.
* Luke 11.42.
* Luke 11.39.
* Gene. 4.8.
* Luke 13.34. * 2. Chro. 24.21. * 2. Esd. 1.30.
* Marke 13.1. luke 21.5.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these
Luke 19.44 things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be
left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be
throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the
Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs,
when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the
signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take
heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am
Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of
warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these
things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and king-
dome against kingdome, and there shal be famines,
and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

Chap. 10.17. Luke 12. 21. Iohn 16.2. 9 *Then shal they deliuer you vp to be afflicted,
and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all na-
tions for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall be-
tray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall
deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue
of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end: the
same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe pre-
ched in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nati-
ons: and then shall the end come.

Marke 13.14. Dan.9. 27. 15 *When ye therefore shal see the abomination
of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet,
stand in the holy place (who so readeth, let him
vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the
mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come
downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field returne
backe to take his cloathes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and
to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the wi-
ter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shalbe great tribulation, such as was
not since the beginning of the world to this time, no
nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened,
there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects
sake those dayes shall be shortened.

Marke 13.21. luk. 17.23. 23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here
is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false
prophets, and shall shew great signes and won-
ders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall
deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold,
he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in
the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East,
Luke 17.37. and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the
comming of the Sonne of man be.

Mar.13. 24. luk.21. 28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the
Eagles be gathered together.

Esa.13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32.7. 29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those
daies * shall the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall
not giue her light, and the stars shall fall from hea-
uen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken,

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne
of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of
the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of
man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power
and great glory.

Reuel. 1.7.

1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. thes. 4. 16. 31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great
sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together
his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of
heauen to the other.

‖ Or, with a trumpet and

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his
branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee
know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these
things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

a great voyce.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall
not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

Marke 13.31. 35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my
word shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man,
no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: So shall also
the comming of the Sonne of man be.

Gen.7. luk.17.26 38 *For as in the daies that were before the Flood,
they were eating and drinking, marrying, and gi-
uing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred
into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and
tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of
the Sonne of man be.

Luke 17.36. 40 *Then shall two be in the field, the one shall
be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the
one shall be taken, and the other left.

Marke 13.35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what
houre your Lord doth come.

Luke 12.39. 1. thes.5.2. reu.16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the
house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would
come, he would haue watched, and would not haue
suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in such an houre
as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

Luke 12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant,
whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold
to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when
he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him
ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his
heart, My Lord delayeth his comming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants,
and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day
when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that
he is not ware of,

‖ Or, cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him
his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be wee-
ping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins: 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last Iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened
vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes,
and went foorth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foo-
lish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and
tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with
their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slum-
bred and slept.

¶ And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But hee answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.
13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods:
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie; and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then *hee* that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beside them fiue talents moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beside them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen ‖ that he hath.
30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goates.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsti: and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren: yee haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,
2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas:
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the *feast day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper;
7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.
8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is this* waste?

9 For

Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33.
Luke 19.12.
‖ *A talent is* 187 *pounds ten shillings, chap. 18.24.*
Chap. 13.12. marc. 4.25. luk. 8.18.
*Dan. 12.2. iohn 5.29.
*Marke 14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.
*Iohn 11.47.
*Mar. 14. 3. iohn 11.1.
*Isa. 58.7. ezec. 18.7.
*Psal. 6.8. chap. 7.23.

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much,and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

* Deut. 15.11. 11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you,but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this oyntment on my body,she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you,Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar.14. 10.luke 22.3. 14 ¶*Then one of the twelue,called Iudas Iscariot,went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mar.14. 12. luke 22.7. 17 ¶*Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread,the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them,and they made ready the Passeouer.

* Mar.14 18.luk.22 14. iohn 13.21. 20 *Now when the euen was come,he sate down with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat,he said,Verely I say vnto you,that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and beganne euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

Psal.41. 9. 23 And he answered and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish,the same shall betray mee.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not been borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master,is it I? He said vnto him,Thou hast said.

*1.Cor. 11.24. ‖*Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks.* 26 ¶And as they were eating,*Iesus tooke bread and ‖blessed it,and brake it,and gaue it to the disciples,and said,Take eate this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them,saying,Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you,I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the Vine , vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖Hymne , they went out into the mount of Olines.

*Mar.14. 27.iohn 16.32. * Zach. 13.7. 31 Then said Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall bee offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will go before you into Galilee.

*Iohn 13. 38. 33 Peter answered and said vnto him,Though all men shall bee offended because of thee , yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him,* Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow , thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him,Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

*Mar.14. 32.luke 22.39. 36 ¶*Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane,and saith vnto the disciples,Sit ye here,while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter , and the two sonnes of Zebedee,and began to be sorrowfull,and very heauy.

38 Then saith hee vnto them , My soule is exceeding sorrowfull,euen vnto death: tary ye here,and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further , and fell on his face,and prayed,saying,O my Father,if it be possible,let this cup passe from me: neuertheless,not as I will,but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples,and findeth them asleepe , and saith vnto Peter , What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray,that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing,but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away again the second time,& prayed,saying,O my Father,if this cup may not passe away from me,except I drinke it,thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them,and went away againe,and prayed the third time,saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and saith vnto them , Sleepe on now,and take your rest, behold,the houre is at hand,and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise,let vs bee going: behold,hee is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mar.14. 43.luke 22.47. * iohn 18.3 47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake,loe Iudas,one of the twelue came , and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him,gaue them a signe, saying,Whomsoeuer I shall kisse,that same is hee: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith hee came to Iesus , and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him,Friend,wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus,and tooke him.

51 And behold,one of them which were with Iesus,stretched out his hand,and drew his sword,and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

*Gen.9.6 reuel. 13. 10. 52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword,shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father,and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels.

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

*Esay 53. 10. 55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes , Are yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on mee.

*Lam.4. 20. 56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him,and fled.

*Mar.14. 53.luk.22 54.iohn 18.13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus,led him away to Caiphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace,and went in , and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councell sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him: I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dyeth, and is buried: 62 his sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought again the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernor said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Mar.15. 21. luke 23.26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

*Iohn 19.17. 33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

*Psal. 22.18.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, waging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

*Psal. 22.8. wis. 2.15.16. 43 *He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he said I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenes ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast ? forsaken me.

*Psal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a spunge, and *filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

* Psal. 69.22.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome, & the earth did quake, and the rockes rent,

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple. * Marke 15. 42. Iuke 23.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered. 50. iohn 19.38.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that his was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. *Mar. 16. 1. Iohn 20. 1.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. Or, had come.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified:

6 Hee is not here: for hee is risen as hee said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, & held him by the feet, & worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe, tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying;

23 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.

24 And if this come to the Governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

25 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

26 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

27 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

28 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen & in earth.

29 ¶ *Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Marke 16.15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *Hee preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *Healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal.3.1.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. *Esa.40.3 Luke 3.4. Ioh.1.23.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖for the remission of sinnes. *Mat.3.1. ‖Or, vnto.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins. *Mat.3.5.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loines: and he did eate locusts and wild hony; *Matth. 3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan. *Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him. ‖Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. †Mat.4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God, *Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as we walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.) *Matth. 4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. *Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, * Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commanded he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And * forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Matth. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sonne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with diuels:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many diuels, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him. ‖Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes: that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throwout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

*Matth. 8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

†Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out and beganne to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Matth. 9.2. AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

*Iob.14.4 & 15.14. & 25.4. 7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

*Matth. 9.9. 13 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

‖Or, at the place where the custome was receiued. 14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Phisician: but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. Luke 5.33. 18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the Disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridgroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

‖Or, new. 21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filleth it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

‖Or, vnto. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

*Matth. 12.1. 23 * And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples began as they went to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when hee had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into ‖ house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them that were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

*Matth. 12.9. AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith to the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‖Or, displeased. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts: He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsel with the Herodians against him how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea.

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ pressed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10.1.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should bee with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alphens, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: ‖ Or, house. and they went ‖ into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

*Matth. 9.34.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, *He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

*Matth. 12.31.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

*Matth. 12.46.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him calling, him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without, seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seede growing secretly. 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land. *Matth. 13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold there went out a Sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them; Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them. * Matth. 13.14.

13 And he said vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will yee know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowne: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowne on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended

18 And these are they which are sowne among thornes: such as heare the word,

*1. Tim. 6.17.

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulnes of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull. *Matth. 5.15.

20 And these are they that are sowne on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred. ‖ The word in the originall signifieth a lesse measure, as Mat. 5.15

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke? *Matth. 10.26.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you
* Matt. 7.2. heare: *With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you. And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
* Matt. 13.12. 25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that, the full corne in the eare.
Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
* Matt. 13.31. 30 ¶ And hee said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
* Matt. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded al things to his Disciples.
* Matt. 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, & the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, careſt thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are yee so feareſull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils. 13 They enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

* Matt. 8.28. AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a lowd voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuil, and had the Legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had been possessed with the deuil, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did maruell.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
* Matt. 9.18. 22 *And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when hee saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the poynt of death; *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may bee healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman, which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For shee said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multi-

multitude throngingthee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Bee not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damosel arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the Sea:* 53 *And healeth all that touch him*

* Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 4. 44. * Matth. 9.35. Luke 13.22. * Matth. 10.1. ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.*

AND *he went out from thence, & came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? & what wisdome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there do no mightie worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandals, and not put on two coats.

10 And hee said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shal be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that citie. * Matt. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them. * Iames 5.14.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie works doe shew forth themselues in him. * Matt. 14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. * Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn: and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. * Leuit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not. ‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ *Or, kept him, or saued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosel, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by & by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes, which sate with him he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately. * Matth. 14.13.

35 And

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foote thither out of all cities, and out went them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth. 6.39. 34 *And Ieſus when he came out ſaw much people, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not hauing a ſhepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his Diſciples came to him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe in to the conntrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

‖ *The Romane penie, is ſeuen pence halfe penie, as Matth. 18.28.*

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his Diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while hee ſent away the people.

‖ *Or, ouer againſt Bethſaida*

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth. 14.23. 47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him and were troubled.) and immediatly hee talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

*Matth. 14.34. 53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhippe, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his gaament: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſes finde fault at the Diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandements of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit.* 31 *and one that was deafe and ſtammered in his ſpeech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Phariſees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

*Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his Diſciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Phariſees and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with the fiſt: Theophilact, vp to the elbow. Sextus in vs. about a pint and an halfe.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold: as the waſhing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen veſſels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Phariſes and Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy Diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias prophecied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me.

*Eſay 29.13.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men: as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

mat. 15.8.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

‖ *Or, fruſtrate.*

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me, *he ſhall be free.*

*Matth. 15.5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

*Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the houſe from the people, his Diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without, entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

2 Gen. 6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Theefts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

*Matth. 15.19.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence hee aroſe, and went into the border of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the diuell is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhee was come to her houſe, ſhee found the diuell gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the ſea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech, and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphata, that is, be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and hee ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leuen of the Phariſees, and of the leuen of Herod: 22 giueth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution, for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matth. 15.32. IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſsion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread heere in the wildernesſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit down on the ground: and hee tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16.1. 11 *And the Phariſees came foorth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

*Matth. 16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the Diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leuen of the Phariſees, and of the leuen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* *becauſe we haue no bread.

*Matth. 16.7. 17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? and they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16.13. 27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his Diſciples, ſaying vnto them, whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? and Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his Disciples,he rebuked Peter,saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God,but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them,
*Matth. 10.38. *whosoeuer will come after me,let him deny himselfe,and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall loſe it, but whosoeuer shall loſe his life for my sake and the Gospels,the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man,if he shal gaine the whole world,and loſe his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

*Matth. 10.33. 38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father,with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured: 11 He instructeth his disciple, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 calleth forth a dumbe and deafe spirit. 30 Foretelleth his death,and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his Disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

*Matth. 16.28. AND hee said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taſte of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

*Matth. 17.1. 2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered,and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to say,for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouershadowed them: and yce came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about,they saw no man any more,saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man was risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another,what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes,that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he answered,and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and how
*Esay 53.23. *it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee muſt suffer many things,and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed,as it is written of him.

*Matth. 17.14. 14 ¶ *And when he came to his disciples,he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him,saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered,and said, Master,I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wherefoeuer he taketh him, hee ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples,that they should caſt him out,and they could not.

19 He answereth him,and saith, O faithleſſe generation, how long shall I bee with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him,and he fell on the ground,and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing,haue compaſsion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue,all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out,and said with teares,Lord,I beleeue,helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus sawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him,and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him:and he was as one dead,insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp,and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the house,his disciples asked him priuately,Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing,but by prayer and fasting.

*Matth. 17.22. 30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee,and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Son of man is deliuered into the hands of men,and they shall kill him,and after that he is killed, he shall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that saying,and were afraid to aske him.

*Matth. 18.1. 33 ¶ *And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should* be the greateſt.

35 And hee sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be firſt, the same shall be laſt of all,and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child,and set him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me,receiueth not me,but him that sent me.

*Luke 9.46. 38 ¶ *And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name,and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

*1. Cor. 12.3. 39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

‖ Or, among your selues.

‖ Or, dasheth him,

40 For he that is not againſt vs is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42. 41 *For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe yee belong to Chriſt: verely, I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall not loſe his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee were caſt into the Sea.

*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend. 44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Eſay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one ſhall be ſalted with fire, *and euery ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

* Matth. 5.13. 50 *Salt is good; but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlaſting: 23 teacheth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpel. 32 Foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters, to thinke rather of ſuffering with him. 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimæus his ſight.

* Matth. 19.1. AND *he roſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the further ſide of Iordane: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhall bee one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his Diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

*Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, & be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his Diſciples rebaked thoſe that brought them. * Matt. 19.13.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it: he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶ *And when hee was goue foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, good maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherit eternall life? * Matth. 19.16.

18 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Go thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaid vnto his Diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ *Then Peter began to ſay vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the Goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 *But many *that* are firſt ſhall bee laſt: and the laſt firſt. * Matth. 19.30.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed; and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him, * Matth. 20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhal be deliuered vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit vpon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

35 ¶ *And

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs, whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

* Luke 22.25. 42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saith vnto them, * Yee know, that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

‖ Or, thinke good. 43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister;

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

‖ Or, saued thee. 52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

* Matth. 21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, why do ye this? Say yee, that the Lord hath neede of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

* Matth. 21.19. 13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

* Matth. 21.12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

* Matth. 21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

‖ Or, *haue the faith of God.* 22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For Verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

* Matth. 7.7. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

* Matth. 6.14. 25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

* Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him; By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I ‖ Or, thing will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He anoydeth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denyed the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe, who questioned of the first Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

* Matth. 21.33. AND * hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey,

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen, a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire; come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therfore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it. ‖ Valuing of our money, ten pence halfe penny, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars; and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come to him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, * Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs. If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Do yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage; but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all? * Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement, greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him; Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question. * Matth. 22.41.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, While hee taught

taught in the Temple, how say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

*Matth. 23.14. *Luke 21.1. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

‖ *A piece of brasse money, See Mat. 10.9. 41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the seuenth part of one piece of that brasse money.* 43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they that haue cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamity shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 the houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Matth. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately;

*Matth. 24.3. 4 *Tell vs, When shall these things bee? And what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be faminес, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

‖ *The word in the Originall importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.* 9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

*Matth. 10.19. 10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 *But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

*Matth. 24.15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the Winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

*Matth. 24.23. 21 * And then, if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, heere is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed, Behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Matth. 24.29. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure winds from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye, in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

*Matth. 24.42. 30 * Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my word shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Left comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointments is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Judas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, institueth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 Hee is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 63 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denyed of Peter.

*Matth. 26,2. After * two dayes, was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of oyntment of ‖ Spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene solde for more then ‖ *See Mat.* three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the *18,28.* poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good, but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26,14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth. 26,17. ‖ *Or, sanctified.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the gheft-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the Twelue.

*Matth. 26,20. 18 * And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer beene borne.

*Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ *And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it vnto them; and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, Psalm 2,* *Matth. 26.57. 26 ¶And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.

*Matth. 26,31. 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall bee offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth. 26.33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground: and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The sprit truely is ready, but the fleth is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

*Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straight way to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

45 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked bodie, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the Counſell ſought for witnes againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witnes againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, & within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the midſt, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt the ſonne of the bleſſed?

*Matt. 24.30. 62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am; * and yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaid, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemy: what think ye? And they all condēned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Matt. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cōmeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt;

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhee looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

*Matt. 26.75. ‖Or, he wept abundantly: or he began to weepe. 71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word ỹ Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crowe twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus is brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 Hee is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked, 21 ſumneth in bearing his croſſe, 27 hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes, 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion to be the Son of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſtes held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matt. 27.1.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſtes accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 *And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold, how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. * Matt. 27.13.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at the feaſt hee releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murther in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe. * Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *And he was numbred with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne and filled a spunge full of viniger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drink, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a lowd voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vayle of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had been any while dead?

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone to the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

* Esay 53.12.

* Matth. 27.46.

* Luke 8.3.

* Matt. 27.57.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospell: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had brought sweet spices, that they might come and annoynt him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came to the Sepulchre at the rising of the Sunne:

* Luke 24.1. Ioh 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shal roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* Ioh 20.12.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, yee seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

* Matt. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the week, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

* Ioh 20.14.

10 And shee went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

* Luke 8.2.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had been seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward, they appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after hee was risen.

* Luk. 24 36. Ioh 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

* Matt. 28.19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

* Iohn 3 18 48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; * in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

* Actes 16.18. * Act. 2.4.

18 * They shall take vp Serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

* Actes 28.5. * Actes 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

* Luke 24.51.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Hebr. 2.4.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 And of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod. 30.7. leu. 16.17.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

*Mal. 4.6

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an olde man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, & to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

‖Or, greatly accepted, or much graced.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God. [see verse 31.

31 *And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus. *Esay 7.14. mat. 1.21.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob, for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end. *Dan. 7. 14. mich 4.7.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shal come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaide of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖ Or, which beleeued what there.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from hencefoorth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Esay 51.9. * Psal. 32.10. * 1. Sam. 2. 6. * Psal. 34.10. * Ier. 31. 3720. * Psal. 132.10. Gene. 17. 19.

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put downe the mightie from their seates, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy;

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, his name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

‖ Or, things.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings was noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they ‖ had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

* Psal. 132.18. * Ier. 23. 5. and 30.9.

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

* Gene. 22.16.

73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life,

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

‖ Or, for. ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

‖ Or, Sunrising, or branch, Zach. 3.8. esay 11.1. mal. 4.2. numb. 24. 17.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from an high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepheards. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient vnto his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a Decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was Gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linnage of Dauid;)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

‖ Or, the night watches.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praysing God and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was tolde them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gene. 17.12. 21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called * Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the woombe.

*Matth. 1.21. 22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord.

*Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.16. 23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, ſhall be called holy to the Lord.)

*Leuit. 12.2,6. 24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before hee had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation.

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe * things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the *fal and riſing againe of many in Iſrael, and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt.

*Eſa. 8. 14. rom. 9.32. 35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres from her virginity,

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourefcore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming in that inſtant, gaue thanks likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hieruſalem.

‖Or, Iſrael. 39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

*Deut. 16.1. 41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem * euery yeere at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Ieſus tarried behind in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue beene in the company, went a dales iourney, and they ſought him among their kinſfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hieruſalem ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtonied at his vnderſtanding and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And hee ſaid vnto them, How is it that yee ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſdome and ‖ ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt, from Ioſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Prieſts: the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

*Matth. 3.1. 3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Eſay 40.3. 4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

5 Euery valley ſhall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmoothe.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

*Matth. 3.7. 7 Then ſaid hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖Or, meet for. 8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

*Iam. 2. 15. 1.Iohn 3.17. 11 He anſwereth and ſaith vnto them, *He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maiſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And hee said vnto them; ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖ Or, in suspence.

16 Iohn answred, saying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

‖ Or, reasoned or debated. *Matth. 3.11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

*Matth. 14.3.

20 Added this yet aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him: and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the Sonne of Ioseph, which was *the Sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the Sonne* of Matthat, which was *the Sonne* of Leui, which was *the Sonne* of Melchi, which was *the Sonne* of Ianna, which was *the Sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the Sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the Sonne* of Amos, which was *the Sonne* of Naum, which was *the Sonne* of Esly, which was *the Sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the Sonne* of Maath, which was *the Sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the Sonne* of Semei, which was *the Sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the Sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the Sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the Sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the Sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the Sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the Sonne* of Neri.

28 Which was *the Sonne* of Melchi, which was *the Sonne* of Addi, which was *the Sonne* of Cosam, which was *the Sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the Sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the Sonne* of Iose, which was *the Sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the Sonne* of Iorim, which was *the Sonne* of Matthat, which was *the Sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the Sonne* of Simeon, which was *the Sonne* of Iuda, which was *the Sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the Sonne* of Ionan, which was *the Sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the Sonne* of Melea, which was *the Sonne* of Menam, which was *the Sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the Sonne* of Nathan, which was *the Sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the Sonne* of Ieese, which was *the Sonne* of Obed, which was *the Sonne* of Booz, which was *the Sonne* of Salmon, which was *the Sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the Sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the Sonne* of Aram, which was *the Sonne* of Ezrom, which was *the Sonne* of Phares, which was *the Sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the Sonne* of Iacob, which was *the Sonne* of Isaac, which was *the Sonne* of Abraham, which was *the Sonne* of Thara, which was *the Sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the Sonne* of Sarnch, which was *the Sonne* of Ragau, which was *the Sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the Sonne* of Heber, which was *the Sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the Sonne* of Cainan, which was *the Sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the Sonne* of Sem, which was *the Sonne* of Noe, which was *the Sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the Sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the Sonne* of Enoch, which was *the Sonne* of Iared, which was *the Sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the Sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the Sonne* of Enos, which was *the Sonne* of Seth, which was *the Sonne* of Adam, which was *the Sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 Hee ouercometh the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND *Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse, *Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.

‖ Or, fall downe before me.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth, where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because hee hath anoynted mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this Prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta, *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house; and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Phisician of soules: 34 Foreshewth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And liketh saint hearted and make disciples to old bottels, and new garments.

AND * It came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and hee sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckned vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Iesus knees, saying, depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 and he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, & there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

* Matt. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude: they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tyling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason you in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes, (hee said vnto the sick of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

* Matt. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matt. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke.

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, 6 by curing a man, and a miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people, of blessing, and curses: 37 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and vrgeth the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they that were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the midst. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles: * Matt. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphens, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytour. * Iude 1

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matth. 5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets. * Amos 6.1

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. * Esay 65.13.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, loue your enemies, doe good to them that hate you. *Matth. 5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also. *Matth. 5.39. *1 Cor. 6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not again.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. *Matth. 7.12. tob. 4.16.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them. *Matth. 5.46.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe. *Matth. 5.42.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not and yee shall not bee iudged: condemne not and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen. *Matth. 7.1

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe. *Matth. 15.14. *Matth. 10.24.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them: * Can the blind leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Or, shall be perfected as his master,*

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his master. *Matth. 10.24.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes. 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim. 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles. 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn. 30 Inueigheth against the lewes, who neither with the meanes of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne. 36 And shewing occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he was friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sin, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. *Matth. 8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖bier: (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 *And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings Courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ‖ send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsel of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ *And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 reuileth the winde: 26 casteth the Legion of deuils out of the man into the heard of Swine: 37 is rebuked of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went thorowout euery city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of

‖ Or, coffin.

*Matth. 11.2.

‖ Or, sequestred.

‖ Or, within themselues.

*Matth. 11.16.

*Marke 14.3.

‖ See Mat. 18.28.

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils.

*Marke 16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

*Matth. 13.2.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see; and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

*Matth. 13.18.

11 *Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest & good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

*Matth. 5.15.

16 ¶ *No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

*Matth. 10.26.

17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest, neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowen, and come abroad.

*Matth. 13.12.

18 Take heed therfore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came vnto him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

*Matth. 12.46.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* that said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ *Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

*Matth. 8.23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came down a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the country of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

*Matth. 8.28.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When hee sawe Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, & came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at ‡ feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Matth. 9.18.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

desired, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me; for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman sawe, that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them, that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Againe foretelleth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 Rideth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth. 10.1.

THen he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and hee desired to see him.

*Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matth. 14.15. 12 *And when the day beganne to weare away, then came the Twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate: and they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said vnto his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

*Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ *And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

*Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, *The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ *And hee said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

*Matth. 16.26. 25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, & lose himselfe, or be cast away?

marke 8.36. 26 *For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matth. 10.33. 27 *But I tell you of a trueth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ *And it came to passe about an eight daies after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his rayment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one

for

| Or, things.

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and he teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him, and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

*Matth. 17.22. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying: and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

*Matth. 18.1. marke 9.34. 46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

*Marke 9.38. 49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come, that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did?

*2. Kings 1.10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Matth. 8.19. 57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid to another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, Suffer me firſt to go and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and whereon to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy. 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter *theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, *The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Matt. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it; if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhalbe more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Beth-ſaida: For if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackecloth and aſhes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and hee that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe, with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, *Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? he said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Lawe? How readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaning him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the Hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go & doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed. 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes, for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs, and leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, *Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, he said.

*Matth. 13.16.

*Matth. 22.35.

‖ Or, more.

*Matth. 6.9.

‖ Or, for the day.

*Matth 12.38.

‖ Or, out of his way.

*Matth. 7.7.

*Matth. 7.9.

*Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him,and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour,wherein he trusted,& diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me,is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me,scattereth.

*Matth. 12.43. 24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the woombe that bare thee,and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

*Matth. 12.38. 29 *And when the people were gathered thicke together,he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it,but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninceuites,so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them;for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon:and behold,a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninene shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation,and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas,and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matth. 5.15. ‖See Mat. 5.15. *Matth. 6.22. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place,neither vnder a ‖bushell,but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single,thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore,that the light which is in thee,be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake,a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

*Matth. 23.25. 39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles,did not hee that made that which is without,make that which is within also?

‖Or, as you are able. 41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖as you haue: and behold all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tythe Mint, and Rue,and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Matth. 23.6. 43 *Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not,& the men that walke ouer them,are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

*Matth. 23.4. 46 *And he said,Woe vnto you also ye Lawyers, for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matth. 23.29. 47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets,and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely yee beare witnesse that yee allow the deeds of your fathers:for they indeed killed them, and yee build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,

*Gene. 4.8. 51 * From the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you,it shall be required of this generation.

*Matth. 23.13. ‖Or, fol. lowe. 52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues,and them that were entring in,ye ‖hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently,& to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him;& seeking to catch something out of his mouth,that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoide hypocrisie, and feare∫ulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 Wee must not be ouercarefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Matth. 16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all,Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharises which is hypocrisie.

*Matth. 10.26. 2 *For there is nothing couered,that shall not be reuealed,neither hid,that shall not be knowen.

3 Therefore,whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

*Matth. 10.28. 4 *And I say vnto you my friends,Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe;

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell,yea,I say vnto you, Feare him.

‖See Mat. 10.29. 6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: feare not therefore,ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also

*Matth. 10.32. 2.tim. 2.12.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth. 10.19.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of Couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Greek. *doe they require thy soule.*

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate; neither for the body what yee shall put on.

*Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take you thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen; how much more *will he clothe you*, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind:

‖ Or, *lift not vp carefull suspence.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

*Matth. 6.20.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

*1. Pet. 1. 13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

*Matth. 24.43.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, Speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shal begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

‖ Or, *cut him off.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, *pained*

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

*Mat. 10. 34.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shal be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When yee see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

*Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

shie,and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discerne this time?

57 Yea,and why,euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

Matt. 5.25. 58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate,as thou art in the way,giue diligence that thou maiest be deliuered from him,lest he hale thee to the Iudge,and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer,and the officer cast thee into prison.

‖See Mar. 12.42. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paied the very last ‖mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen,by the parable of the grain of mustard seed,and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans,because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you,Nay: but except ye repent,ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell,and slew them, thinke ye that they were ‖*Or, debtors.* sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you,Nay,but except yee repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ Hee spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard,and he came and sought fruit thereon,and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree,and find none: cut it downe,why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee answering,said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also,till I shall digge about it,and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not,then after that,thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeres,and was bowed together,and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her,he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her,and immediatly she was made straight,and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him,and said, Thou hypocrite,doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stal,and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, bee loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things,all his aduersaries were ashamed:and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶* Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖*See Matth. 13.33.*

22 ¶* And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem. *Matth. 9.35.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶* Striue to enter in at the straite gate: for many, I say vnto you,will seeke to enter in,and shall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 ‖ When once the maister of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord,open vnto vs, and he shall answere,and say vnto you, I know ye not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say,We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 ¶* But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. *Matth. 7.23.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham,and Isaac,and Iacob,and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 ¶* And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last. *Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees,saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils,and I doe cures to day and to morrow,& the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheles, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 ¶* O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together,as a henne doeth gather her broode vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feast the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how worthily minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will bee his Disciples to beare their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable like salt, thus hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees, to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

‖ And

5 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fall into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwer him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable vnto thoſe that were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

Prou. 25.6.7 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, Go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

Matt. 23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

Tob. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

Reuel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

Matt. 22.2. 16 *Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden; Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came & ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

Matt. 10.37. 26 † If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot bee my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he bee able with ten thouſand to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my diſciple.

Matt. 5.13. 34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the loſt ſheepe. 8 *Of the piece of ſiluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

Matt. 18.12. 4 *What man of you hauing an hundred sheep, if hee loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wilderneſs, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe that was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer nintie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe finde it?

‖ Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane penie. Matth. 18 28.

9 And when ſhee hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate, and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it: and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust Steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also to his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat: And hee said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniust Steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or els hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets were vntil Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 *And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dippe the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongues for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

‖ *The word Bath in the Originall, containeth nine gallons three quarters.*

‖ *The word Core interpreted, and a measure, in the Originall conteineth about fourescore bushels and a bottle,* ‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matth. 6. 24.

*Matth. 11. 12.

*Matth. 5. 18.

*Matth. 5. 32.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten Lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matth. 18.7. THen said he vnto the Disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

*Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

*Matth. 17.20. 6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe, and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when hee saw them, hee said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

*Leuit. 14. 2.

15 And one of them, when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

‖ Or, among you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 *And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

*Matth. 24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: So shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

*Gen. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they drinke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

*Gen. 19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Gene. 19.26.

33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

*Matth. 16. 25. *Matth. 24.40.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

*This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Matth. 24. 28.

CHAP. XVIII

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie and of the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreshewith his death. 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint.

*1. Thes. 5. 17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of my Aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward hee said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth mee, I will auenge her, lest by her continual comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his own Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuer-

Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted. * Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God. * Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needels eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed. * Matth. 20.17.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide, begging, * Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went foorth, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it. 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore; and if I haue taken any thing from any man, by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. * Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. * Matth. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina, here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant; because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him. * Matt. 13.12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples. * Matt. 21.1.

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him thither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found, euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city: and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shal not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, * Matt. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority, by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Saduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders, * Matt. 21. 23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if wee say of men, all the people will stone vs; for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country, for a long time. * Matt. 21.33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also: and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The * stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

*Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

*Matth. 21.16. 21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteist thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

‖Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

‖See Matth. 18.28. 24 Shew mee a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things that be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

*Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage?

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

*Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And hee said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

*Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said to his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

*Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue great damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 *Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem.* 25 *The signes also which shall bee before the last day.* 34 *Hee exhorteth them to bee watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

*Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

‖See Marke 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in into the offerings of God: but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said,

*Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

*Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a Testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

*Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captine into all nations, and Hierusalem shall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now high at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth the holy Supper, 21 secretly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile. 34 and yet hee should denie him thrice. 39 Hee prayeth in the mount and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. *Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. * Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ *Or, without tumult.*

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. * Matth. 26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the city, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, followed him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate down, and the twelue Apostles with him. * Matth. 26.20.

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you, before I suffer. ‖ *Or: I haue heartily desired.*

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. * Matth. 26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth, as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactours. * Matth. 20.25.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael. *Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that he may ſift you as wheat; * 1 Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee, both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me. *Matth. 26.34.

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? and they ſaid, Nothing. *Matth. 10.9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: For the things concerning me haue an end. *Eſay. 53.12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, Behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olines, and his diſciples alſo followed him. *Matth. 26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. *Matth. 26.41.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his Diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him. *Matth. 26.47.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the powre of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off. *Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them. *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denyed him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth, this fellow alſo was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And as ſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, & led him into their counſell, ſaying; *Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Son of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth. *Marke 14.62.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

3 And * Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it. *Matth. 27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee vnto this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod, with his men of warre, set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

* Matt. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Priests and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him,

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and *the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

* Matt. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps that neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa.2.19. hos.10.8. reuel.6.16. 30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry? * 1. Pet. 4.17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death. * Matth. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he bee Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was ‖ Or, land. a darkenesse ouer all the ‖earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, * Father into thy hand I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, he gaue vp the Ghost. * Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust. * Matth. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe and wrapped it in linnen, and laide it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and oynt-

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

*Matth. 28.1. NOw *vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye ‖ *Or, him that liueth.* ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee, * Matth. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the Eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Iohn 20.6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Marke 16.12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mighty in deed, and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. * Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 * The same was in the beginning with God.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him, might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?
23 * He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Phari-

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith; Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples,
36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.
38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?
39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, we haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation ‖ a stone.
43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And

Mat.3.11 act.19.4.
Or. beareth.
Mat.3.16
Or. also.
That, was two houres before night.
Or, the euangelist.
Or, Peter.
Gen.49. 10.leuit. 18.18. * Esa.9.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Hereafter yee ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers, 19 He foreſeeth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued, becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouernour of the Feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the Feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine till now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables.

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſolde doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes.

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the Feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe & doctrine of Iohn, concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verily I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Maruaile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euerie one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Son of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes, euen ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his only begotten Son: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemne

* Pſal. 69.9.

* Matth. 26.61.

‖ Or, from aboue

‖ Or, from aboue.

* Num. 21.9.

* 1. Iohn 4.9.

* Chap. 12.47.

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1.5. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproued.

‖Or, diſcouered.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 After theſe things, came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and * baptized.

*Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou beareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7,34. *Heb.5.4

‖Or, take vnto himſelfe

27 Iohn anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, *I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

*Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth: and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

*Rom. 3.4

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

†Matth. 11.27. *Heb.2.4 1.Ioh.5. 10.

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and he that beleeueth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her.* 27 *His diſciples marueile.* 31 *Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritanes beleeue on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſonne at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard, that Ieſus made, and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples,)

3 He left Iudea and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

*Gen.33. 19.and 48.22. Ioſh.24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then ſaid the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the Water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the Water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a Well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

* Deut. 12.5.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet in Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in trueth.

* 2.Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But hee ſaid vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields; * for they are white already to harueſt.

*Matth. 9.37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

*Matth. 13.57.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

*Chap. 2.1.

‖Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 27 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn. 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

*Leuit. 23.2. Deu. 16.

2 Now there was at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

‖Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day; * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

*Ierem. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖a multitude being in that place.

‖Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for whatſoeuer things he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth; and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne, to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of God.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, ſhall heare his voyce,

* Matth. 25.26. 29 And ſhall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life: and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: * as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

* Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

* Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

* Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen mee to finiſh, the ſame works that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. * Deut. 4.12. 37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent mee, * hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

* Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, he walked on the ſea to his Diſciples. 26 Reprooueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himſelfe to bee the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

* Leuit. 23.5. deu. 16.1. 3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his Diſciples.

* Matth. 14.15. 4 *And the Paſſouer, a feaſt of ſ Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

6 (And this he ſaid to prooue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother ſaith vnto him.

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he diſtributed to the Diſciples, and the Diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baſkets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Diſciples * Matth. went downe vnto the Sea, 14.23.

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the Sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde, that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But hee ſaith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the Sea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſaue that one whereinto his Diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his Diſciples into the boat, but that his Diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the Sea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed.

‖ Or, worke not. * Matth. 3.17.

28 Then

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

* 1. Iohn 3.23. 29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that wee may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

* Exod. 16.15. nnm.11.7. 31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

* Pſal. 78.25. 32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, That yee alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, ſhall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

* Matth. 13.55. 42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

* Eſay 54.13. ier. 31.34. 45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me;

* Matth. 11.27. 46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, * ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verily I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue among themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent me, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen, not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his Diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And hee ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeue, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Marke 16.16.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reproueth the vnbelief and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 30 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things Ieſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iurie, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe theſe things ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt; * For my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When

9 When he had ſaid theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For ſome ſaid, Hee is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Exod. 24.3.
* Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

* Leuit. 12.3.
* Gene. 17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion, ‖ that the Law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, wee know this man whence hee is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chiefe Priests ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, yet a little while am I with you, & then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall not finde mee: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will he goe, that we ſhall not finde him? will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greekes.

36 What maner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me and drinke.

* Leuit. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 (* But this ſpake he of the ſpirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel 2. 28. eſay 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people, because of him.

* Matth. 2.5.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, * (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

*Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

* Deut. 17.10 & 19.15.

52 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *Hee preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his doctrine:* 33 *Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham,* 59 *and conuaigheth himſelfe from their cruelty.*

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

* Leuit. 20.10.

6 This they ſaid tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, * He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe he ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenes, but shall haue the light of life.

* Chap. 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

* Chap. 5.31.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

* Deut. 17.6. mat. 18.16.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne mee, ye should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sins. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus vnto those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

* Rom. 6.20. 2.pet.2.19

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father, and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why, doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

* 1. Iohn 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? and if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

* 1. Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

The man that was borne blind, restored to sight. 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees,* 23 *They are offended*

ded at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

* Chap. 1. 9. 5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went, and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses Disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind?

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is the Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sin: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God. 39 Escapeth the Iewes: 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely, I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues

and

and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall bee ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for his ſheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcatereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheep, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce; * and there ſhall bee one fold, *and* one ſhepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * becauſe I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes, for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the * feaſt of the Dedication, and it was Winter,

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witneſſe of me,

26 But yee beleeue not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I ſaid ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn had firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, & lay wait for him

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was ſicke, hee abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith he to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that, hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth; but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciple, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoone as ſhee heard that Ieſus

* Eſa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

* Eſay 53. 12.
* Eſay 53. 7. 8.

* Acts 2. 24.

* 1. Mac. 4. 59.

‖ Or, hold vs in ſuſpence.

* Pſal. 82. 6.

* Matt. 26. 7.

‖ That is, about two miles.

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

* Luke 14.14. 24 Martha said vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

* Chap. 6.35. 26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die: Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him

31 The Iewes then, that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping, which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself. 34 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

* Chap. 9.6. 38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue, It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, Come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharises a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider, that it is expedient for vs that * Chap. 18.14. one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem, before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus exerciseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe Rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore: * Chap. 13.29. but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ * On

*Chap. 21.8. 12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written:

*Zach. 9.9. 15 * Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and dye, it abideth alone: but if it dye, it bringeth forth much fruit.

*Matth. 10.39. 25 * He that loueth his life, shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, If I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should dye.)

*Psal. 110.4. 34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed?

*Esay. 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

*Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the prayse of men more then the prayse of God.

*Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

*Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

*Chap. 3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

*Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie: and thereof. 18 He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the Feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

*Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 * Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him. * Matth. 10.24. ch.15.20.

17 If ye know these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me. *Psal. 41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he. ‖Or, from henceforth

20 * Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me. * Matth. 10.40.

21 * When Iesus had said this, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me. *Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, said vnto him, Lord, who is he?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon. ‖Or, morsell.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you. * Chap. 7.34.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. *Chap. 15.17. Leu.19.18. 1 Ioh.4.21

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. * Matth. 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayer in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth to the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye would haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? He that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe, but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very works sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater works then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto the Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. * Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you. ‖Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me,

me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euerie braneh in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye wil, & it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe, whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordeined you, that ye should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sin: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprooue the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement:

9 Of sin, because they beleeue not on me.

* Matth. 26.33.
*Chap. 13.10.
‖ *Or, seuered from me.*
* Chap. 13.34. 1 Thes. 4.9 1 Ioh. 3.11.
* Matth. 28.19.
* Chap. 13.16. mat. 10.24
‖ *Or, excuse.*
* Psal. 35.19.
* Chap. 14.26. luk. 24.49
‖ *Or, conuince.*

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world, is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euerie man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth vnto his Father to glorifie him.* 6 *To preserue his Apostles* 11 *in vnitie,* 17 *and truth.* 20 *to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.*

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, * that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 And haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glorie which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know

that

Matth. 7. 7.

Or, parables.

Or, parable.

Or, parable.

Matth. 26. 31.

Or, his owne home.

Chap. 16. 27.

Psal. 109. 7.

Or, truth sanctified.

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory: which thou hast giuen me, for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world. * Chap. 11.18.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue known thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iudas betrayeth Iesus.* 6 *The officers fall to the ground.* 10 *Peter smiteth of Malchus eare.* 12 *Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas,* 15 *Peters denyall.* 19 *Iesus examined before Caiaphas:* 28 *His arraignement before Pilate.* 36 *His kingdome.* 40 *The Iewes aske Barabbas to bee lose.*

WHen Iesus had spoken these words,* he went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples. * Matth. 26.36

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus often times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons. * Matth. 26.47.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none. * Chap. 17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse. 24.*

14 * Now Caiphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest. * Chap. 21.20.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter. * Matth. 26.58.

17 Then saith the damosel that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alway resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so? ‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. * Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. * Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not in o the iudgement hall, least they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer. * Matth. 27.2. ‖ *Or, Pilates house.*

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? * Actes 20.28.

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die. * Matth. 20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? * Matth. 27.11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou say'st that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes? * Matth. 27.15.

40 * Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. * Actes 3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

* Matth. 27.26. THen Pilate * therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe:

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and I haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

* Matth. 27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

* Matth. 27.35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top throughout.

‖ Or, through.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

* Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he beloued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal. 69.22.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished; and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legges might bee broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legges of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

* Num. 9.12. exo. 12.46. * Psal. 34.21. * Zach. 12.10.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

* Matth. 27.57. 38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen cloathes, with the spice, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulitie and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to salvation.

Mat.28. Luk.24.1 THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

* Chap. 13.23, & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-runne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen cloathes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen cloathes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen cloathes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

* Marke 16.14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sins ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sins ye retaine, they are retained. * Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my fingers into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commanding Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe, 18 foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus said vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, son of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He saith vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily, I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carrie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. and 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not dye: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not dye: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euerie one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, goeth them together into the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him, euen vnto the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minder vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his Passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like maner, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27.7.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

* Luke 24.49.

* Matth. 3.11.

* Chap. 2.1.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you*

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

*Psal. 69.26. ‖Psal. 109.7. ‖ Or, office

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in & out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter discrouring, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and yet crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together, the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

7 Gr. when this voice was made. 6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

‖ Or, troubled in mind. 7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 † But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28 &c.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames: 44.3.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I wil powre out in those daies of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 *The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued. * Psal. 16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

‖ Or, I may. 29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day. * 1. King. 2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne: * Psal. 132.11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal. 16.10.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, *The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued the word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them, about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued, were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns own power or holines, but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seeke the remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediatly his feet and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why wonder ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you.

* Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For truely Moses said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

* Deu. 18. 15. ch. p. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 12.3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auoucheth the same man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 33 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 21 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the midſt, they aſked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

* Pſal. 118.22. mat.21. 42. 11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other, for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the councel, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake thenceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punith them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is,

* Pſal. 2. 25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth, againſt thy holy childe Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy childe Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, & brought the price of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and layd it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 12 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Counſell. 33 They are in danger to be killed, through the aduiſe of Gamaliel a great counſellour among the Iewes, they bee kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they gloriſie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to deceiue.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not in thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in,

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether

that ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the Ghost: And the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streetes, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 And laid their handes on the Apostles and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the hie Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the hie Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touchin these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest happily ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule; 3 appoint the office of Deacons: to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they choose Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: And when they had prayed, they laid their handes on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And

‖ Or, in euery street.

‖ Or, enuy.

* Chap. 4.18.

‖ Or, he lieued.

‖ Or, rose

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome, and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ Customes which Moses deliuered vs. ‖ *Or, rites*

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly pattern vntil the last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Christ, the iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, Brethren, and Fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

*Gen.12. 1. 3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundreth yeeres.

7 And the nation, to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall * Gen.15. they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of Circumci- 9. *Gen.21. sion: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumci- 3. sed him the eight day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * Gen.25. * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs. 26.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold * Gen.29 Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 31.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * Gen.37 * and gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of 28. Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour * Gen.41 ouer Egypt, and all his house. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made * Gen 42 knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was 1, made knowne vnto Pharao. * Gen. 15

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob 4. to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, * Gen.46 he and our fathers, 5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid * Gen.49 in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe 33. of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was * Exod. ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers 2.2. house three moneths: * Heb. 11 23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter ‖ *Or, faire to God.* tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fortie yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee * Exod. defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, 2.11. and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto * Exod. them as they strooue, and would haue set them at 2.13. one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fortie yeeres were expired, there * Exo.3.2 appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7. 9. 36 *He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fortie yeeres.

*Exod. 28.1. 37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

*Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe.

38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

*Exod. 19.3. 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fortie yeeres in the wildernesse?

* Amos 5.25. 43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

*Exo. 25. 40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus, into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Salomon built him an house.

*1. Chro. 17.12.

48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

*Chap. 7. 24.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house wil ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked, and vncircumcised in heart and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue beene now betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and Baptized many, among the rest, Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirme and culare the Church, where, by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproueth his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with John, preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people, with one accord, gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

*Esa. 53.7.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles, which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the Word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this chatet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? And hee desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this. * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

* Esa. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man.

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou maiest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. ix.

Saul going toward Damascus, is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the knowledge 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 32 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricke.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shalbe told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: * 2 Cor. 11.32.
and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a deuout man, 3 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20. is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a traunce.

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which hee had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and nerre friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter toke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath showed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we.

48 And hee commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 8 which is accepted. 19 The Gospell being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them: 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure cornets, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued:

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauelled

* Deut. 10.17. rom. 2. 11. 1. pet. 1.17.

* Ier. 31. 34. mich. 7.18.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Iohn 1.26.

* Chap. 8.1.

nailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church, 2 In his pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the dales of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, instance: and earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a suretie, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda,

‖ Or, to aske who was there

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare an hostile mind, intending warre.

† Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge, Chap. 1. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth in the Synagogue at Antioch that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gainesay and blaspheme: 48 wherupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeue.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as

Barnabas

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

‖Or, Hadnourished for bringing vp.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his companie loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that, * he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the son of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euerie Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessarie, that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it

* Exod. 1. 1.
* Exod. 12.14.
* Exod. 13.16.
† Greeke, τροφοφορησεν, perhaps for ἐτροποφορησεν, as a nurse beareth or fedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2. mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
* Ioſh. 14. 1.
* Iudges 3. 9.
* 1. Sam. 8. 5.
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.
* Psalme 89. 21.

‖Or, Hadnourished for bringing vp.

* Esay 11. 1.
* Mat. 3. 1
* Iohn 1. 20.
* Matth. 27. 22.
* Matth. 28. 6.
* Psal. 2. 7. heb. 1. 5.
* Esay 55. 3.
† Greeke τὰ ὅσια τοῦ holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esai 55. 3. and in many others vſt for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
* Psalme 16. 11.
‖Or, after he had his owne age ſerued the will of God. 1. Kings 2. 10.
* Habac. 1. 5.
‖Or, to the weeke before, or, the Sabbath.

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying,*
* Esay 49.6 *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.*

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeyned to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

* Mat.10. 14. 51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 Paul at Lystra healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled into Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers woombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein. * Gen.1.4, psal.146.5

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. * Psal. 81.13.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrayned they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had beene dead. * 2 Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euerie Church, & had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sayled to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Church. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said,* * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued. * Gal.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

* Chap. 10.20. & 11.3.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10.43. 1 Cor. 1.2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to beare?

* Matth. 23.4.

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9.11.

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every citie, them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

The exhortation.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren in every citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one Country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

* Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordained for the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

* Chap. 15.18.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

15 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the city, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, court

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and * commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iayler to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe; Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay, verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen. 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also:

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicurians, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods. because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Mars hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thess. 2.4

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7.48. * Isa. 50.8.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and find him, though he be not farre from euerie one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then, as we are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone graued by art, and mans deuice.

* Esay 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euerie where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but dismissed. 18 Afterward passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

* Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euerie Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blaspehemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1 Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them.

† Greeke, sate there

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrarie to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarrie longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this Feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * If God will: and he ſayled from Epheſus.

* 1 Cor. 4.19. Iam. 4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

* 1 Cor. 2.12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit: he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conturing bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Matth. 3.11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes, of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leaped on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſilerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded & turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought, but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another; for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, & of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Greeke, the Temple-keeper

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the courtdaies are kept, † Or, gaiuary.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead, to vs raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what should befall to himselfe.* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layd wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Asos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when we met with him at Asos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at all seasons;

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departure shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them, which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thess. 3. 8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck and kissed him,

38 Sorow-

38 Sorowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him. * Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when hee had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after their customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law. *Numb. 6.18.cha. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. * Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them: * Num. 6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple:)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare:

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers? * Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his Apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him.* 24 *He should have bin scourged:* 25 *but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and delibering into prison both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, A deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen when I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart, for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the Castle, and bade that hee should be examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue [examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. [Or, tor-tured him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleadeth his cause.* 2 *Ananias commaundeth them to smite him.* 7 *Dissension amongst the Pharisies.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 12 *The Iewes laying wait for Paul,* 20 *he declareth vnto the chiefe Captaine.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commaunded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commaundest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then saith Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3.5 Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man; but if a spirit or

28 An Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers ta go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder | a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

| Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in waite for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bin killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, is answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest | descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

| Chap. 21. 27.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe maiest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust:

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia, found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here, say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherfore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, That he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 6 and how he stedfastly be-

‖ Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

‖ Or, doubted how to inquire of.

‖ Or, iudgement.

was conuerted, and called to his Apostle ship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to become a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serueing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities. * Chap. 9.2.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricke.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan, vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Hierosalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me. | Or, many.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles. | Or, be

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a lond voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of truth and soбernesse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius curteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the Sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder | Creet, ouer against Salmone. | Or, Candi.

8 And hardly passing it, came into a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when saying

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maiſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after, there | aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helps vndergirding the ſhip, and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that wee ſhould bee ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt bee caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure anchers out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt anchers out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded if it were poſſible to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had | taken vp the anchers, they committed *themſelues* to the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly intreated of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid, that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And

| Or, wary.

| Or, beat.

| Or, and the anchors, they left them in the ſea, &c.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honors, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fetched a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar: not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren, that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee:

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. * Esa.6.9. mat.13.14. mar.4.12. luk.8.10. ioh.12.40. rom.11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is shewed.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God, *Act.13.2

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures:)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid, according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection of the dead. † Or, determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, | For obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name, | Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God, through Iesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue | with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, | Or, in heart.

10 Alwayes in my prayers, making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

‖ Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

* Abac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

‖ Or, to them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

‖ Or, that they may bee.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to fourre footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lusts one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

‖ Or, a minde voide of iudgment

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

‖ Or, vnsociable.

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that iudge, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

* Iames 5.3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62.12. mat. 16. 27 reuel. 22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile,

† Greeke, Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Greeke, Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ Or, betweene themselues.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

‖ Or, tryest the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Esay 52. 5 etc. 36. 20, 23. the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue:* 3 *which they haue not lost.* 9 *Howbeit, the Law conuinceth them also of sinne:* 20 *Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law,* 28 *but all without difference, by faith onely:* 31 *And yet the Law is not abolished.*

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.
*Psal. 51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let vs do euill, that good may come, whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in
†*Greeke, charged.* no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternes:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

‖*Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.* 19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnes of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets;

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse, for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.
‖*Or, foreordained.* ‖*Or, passing ouer.*

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes,* 10 *before he was circumcised.* 13 *By faith only he and his seed receiued the promise.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeue.* 24 *Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnes.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:

7 *Saying,* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And hee receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that hee might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also,

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision *only*, but also walke in the steps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glorie to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raysed againe for our iustification.

* Gene. 17.5.
‖ Or, like vnto him.
* Gen. 15.5.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that fith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse, and life by Iesus Christ, 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glorie of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glorie in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abrode in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ dyed for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one dye: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to dye.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ dyed for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death raigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, ‖ abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall raigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace raigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

‖ Or, in whom.
‖ Or, by one offence.
‖ Or, by one offence.
‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sin, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 As appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sin reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glorie of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sin.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dyeth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he dyed vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

‖ Or, are.
† Greeke, iustified.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin raigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes or weapons,

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld you selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sin: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme

† Greeke, wherevnto ye were deliuered.

of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded, your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth, but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be maried to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be maried to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

† Greeke, passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‡ Or, concupiscence.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sin but by the Law: for I had not knowne ‡ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sin reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the commandement which was *ordeyned* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appeare sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sin.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† Greeke, know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What hee are commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh but after the Spirit.

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sin & death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

† Greeke, the minding of the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

† Greeke, the minding of the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

† Greeke, 6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Greeke, the minding of the flesh.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies | by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

| *Or, because of his spirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

| *Or, euery creature.*

22 For we know that | the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruites of the Spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as wee ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, | because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God

| *Or, that.*

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs.

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth.

Rom. 8. 34.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seede of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were | accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen according to the flesh:

| *Or, separated.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the | Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

| *Or, Testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seede be called.

* Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

* Gene. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The * | elder shall serue the | younger.

* Gene. 25.23. | *Or, greater.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

| *Or, lesser.* * Mal. 1.2.

14 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, " I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

" Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, not of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; why doeth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, answereth against or disputeth with God 20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? Shall the thing framed, say to him that framed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

* Esay 45.9. * Ier. 18.6. 21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?

wild 15.7. 22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long ‖ Or, made vp. suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Ose 2. 23. 1. pet. 2.10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose 1. 10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Esay 10.22,23. ‖ Or, the account. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued,

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Esa. 1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodom, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

* Esa 8. 14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6. ‖ Or, corner founded. 32 Wherfore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue, 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my heartes desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the * man which doeth these things shall liue by them. * Leuit. 18.5.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue. * Deut. 30.12.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach. * Deut. 30.14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed. * Esay 28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Ioel 2. 32. Acts 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? & how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things? * Esa. 52. 7. nahum. 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our † report? * Esa. 53. 1. Iohn 12. 38.

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. ‖ Or, preaching.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yea verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world. † Greeke, the hearing of vs

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, & by a foolish nation I will anger you. * Psal. 19.4. * Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. * Esay 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith: * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine saying people. * Esay 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel, 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardned, 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. * 1. Kings 19.14.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal * 1. Kings 19.18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares't not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie, (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for their fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie, they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out.

34 * For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counsellor?

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glorie for euer. Amen.

‖ Or, hardened. * Esay. 29.10. ‖ Or, vtterly. * Esay 6.9. * Psal. 69.22. * Psal. 69.23. ‖ Or, decay or losse. ‖ Or, for them. * Esay 59.20. ‖ Or, hardnesse. ‖ Or, obeyed. ‖ Or, obeyed. ‖ Or, shut them all vp together. * Esay 40.13. wisd. 9.13 1 cor. 2.16

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe. 6 but attend euerie one in that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodyes a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue, what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euerie man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to ‡ thinke ‡ soberly, according as God hath dealt to euerie man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euerie one, members one of another.

6 Hauing then giftes, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministerie, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let them doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhor that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: ferment in spirit, ‖ seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe ‖ with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of meane estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‡ Greeke, to sobriety ‖ Or, imparteth ‖ Or, liberally. ‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren. ‖ Or, become ‖ with Mind not high things, but meane things

17 Re-

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the Lord.
20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prou. 25.21.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrate. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Glutonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euerie soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God. ‖ Or, ordered.
2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.
3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue prayse of the same.
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute wrath* vpon him that doth euill.
5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:
6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.
12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darknesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.
13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife, and enuying: ‖ Or, decently.
14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations. ‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.
2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.
4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde. ‖ Or, fully assured.
6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giueth God thankes; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thankes. ‖ Or, obserueth.
7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.
8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.
10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ. * 2. Cor. 5.10.
11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God. * Esay 45.23.
12 So then euery one of vs shall giue an account of himselfe to God.
13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.
14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane. † Greeke, common. † Greeke, common.
15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. † Greeke, according to charity
16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.
17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost. 1. Cor. 8.13
18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.
19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.
20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence. * Tit. 1.15 * 1. Cor. 8.13.
21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake. ‖ Or, disceiueth, and putteth a difference betweene meates.
22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.
23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so. 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, & not to please our selues.
2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good, to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie [God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles may glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And againe Elaias saith, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that ‖ the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue been ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you,

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by † you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister to them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ *or, are* not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I *disobedient.* haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissensions and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you, for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not only I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epinetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinseman. Greete them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. ‖ *Or, friends.*

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

* Psal. 69.9. j
* 1. Cor. 1.10. ‖ *Or, after the example of.*
* Psal. 18.49.
* Deut. 32.43.
* Psal. 117.1.
* Esay 11.10.
† *Greeke, with you, verse 32.*
* Esay 52.15.
‖ *Or, many times, or often times.*
‡ *Or, sacrificing.*

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmeles.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent by* Phebe seruant to the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 *he exhorteth them to vnity, and* 12 *reproueth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty and noble, but* 27 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 25.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ;

† Greeke, reuelations.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schismes.

11 For it hath been declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus, and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

* Matth. 12.38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth what his preaching, & though it bring not excellency of speach, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, 9 and humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

* Wisd. 13.7. AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

* 2. Pet. 1.16. 4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

* Esay 64.4. 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

* 2. Pet. 1.16. 13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

* Prou. 27.19. ‖ *Or, discerneth.* ‖ *Or, discerned.* * Rom. 11.34. esay 40.13. † *Greeke, shall.* 14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision argument of a fleshly minde, 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ *Or, factions.* † *Gr. according to men.*

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euerry man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

* Psal. 62.13. gal. 6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ *Or, tillage.*

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder, I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† *Gr. is reuealed.*

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereon, he shall receiue his reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* 1. Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ *Or, destroy.*

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Iob 5.13 * Psal. 94.11.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue not ought which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the World, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† *Greeke, day.*

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

* Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

† *Or, distinguisheth thee?* 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou diddest not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we

† *Greeke, theatre.* are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

* Acts 20.34.1. thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8 *Matth. 5.44.* 12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe, being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, bee yee followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19.21. *Iam.4.15.* 19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and auoyded.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col.2.5. ‖ *Or, determined.* 3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *an one* vnto Satan for the de- * 1.Tim. struction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in 1.20. the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that* * Gal.5. a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs, ‖ *Or, is slaine.*

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old ‖ *Or, holy day.* leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16. vr They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraude, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

‖ Or, probable.

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18, 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity, wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or absteine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoyde* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried, and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But, and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Greeke, *in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed. Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lods † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

† Gr. *she, made free*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be,

‖ Or, neceſſity.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh, but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhee may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I might caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgine, if ſhee paſſe the

sonne of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but hee that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I thinke also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstaine from meates offered to idoles: 8, 9. We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw, as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that wee all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ *Or, for him.* Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ *Or, have we the more.* ‖ *Or, have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ *Or, power.* † *Gr. allowed.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sin so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Minister ought to liuely the Gospel: 15 Yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained 18 to be either vile gentle vnto them: 22 Or offensive vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Have wee not power to lead about a sister, a ‖ wife, as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I onely, and Barnabas, have not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25.4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope, and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sowne vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheless, we have not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe yee not know, that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18, 1. ‖ *fed.*

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have vsed none of these things. Neither have I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon me, yea, woe *is* vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my selfe seruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that striueth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: least that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry, 21 We must not make the Lords Table, the table of deuills. 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

‖ *Or, went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

† *Gr. our figures.*

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written: * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

* Exod. 32.6. psal. 106. 14.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Numb. 25.9.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Numb. 21. 6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

* Numb. 14.37.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ *Or, typer.*

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed least he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

‖ *Or, moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake, as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold, Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles, is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

* Deut. 32.17. psal. 106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then hee?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10.14. psal 24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker; why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes?

‖ *Or, thankesgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† *Greeke, Grecians.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as, 21 namely, in profaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

‖ *Or, traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one, as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

‖ *That is, A couering in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord,

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, yee cannot eat

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, shame that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26.26. marke 14.22. luk. 22.19

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee as oft as yee drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew yee.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall; 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed. 12 Thus by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body, 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe-same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, *are* one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Greeke, Grecians.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon those wee ‖ bestow more abundant honor, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempted the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

‖ *Or, kinds*

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ *Or, powers.*

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The praises thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecy, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoone mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be buried, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity

‖ *Or, is not rash.*

enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

‖ *Or, with the truth.*

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things:

‖ *Or, reasoned.*

† *Greeke, in a riddle.*

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2. 3. 4. *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *By a comparison drawen from musicall instruments:* 13 *Both must bee referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man

† *Greeke, heareth.*

† vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ *Or, tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, wordes † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

† *Gr. sig-nificant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, If I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shalbe a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† *Gr. of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, say Amen, at the giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest:

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding, howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

† *Greeke, perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people; and yet for all that will they not heare mee, saith the Lord.

* Esay 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it bee by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

† Greeke, tumult, or vnquietneſſe. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience, as alſo ſaith the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16. 35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him bee ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he proueth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as denie the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand,

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

‖ Or, hold faſt. † Greeke, by what ſpeach. 3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, he was ſeene of aboue fiue thandred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue. 9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo wee preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt bee not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruites of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterwards they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he ſaith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead? if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

‖ Some reade our *Or, to ſpeake after the maner of men.* 31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let vs eate and drinke for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All

* Oſe 13.14. ‖ Or, bell.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but their is one *kind of* flesh of men another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodyes, and bodyes terrestriall; But the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestiall is another.

41 There is one glorie of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glorie of the Stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glorie.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is rayſed in incorruption:

43 It is sowne *in* dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is rayſed a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* of the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be rayſed incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grane where is thy victorie.

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

* Ose. 13.14.
‖ Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy:* 13 *And after friendly admonitions,* 6 *shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue ginen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euerie one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer ye shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

† *Greeke, gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I shall abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney witherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarie at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euerie one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances, which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender love toward them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, is wrought

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead.

‖ Or, answer

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs, by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie, and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more aboundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit;

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, & to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

‖ Or, preaching

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glorie of God by vs.

21 Now he which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicate person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 declaring with all why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happie successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorrie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorrie by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *wee are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

[Or, deale deceitfully with.] 17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerities, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel. 12 Hee prooueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or neede we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and red of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to bee* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit [Or, quickeneth.] ‖ gineth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which was done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse [Or, boldnesse.] great ‖ plainenesse of speach.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vayle shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord. [Or, of the Lord the Spirit.]

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily indured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God. † Greeke, shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed ‖ not in despaire; [Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.]

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speak. * Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding, *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement hee laboureth to keepe a good conscience. 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe. 14 but as one that having receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely. 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ *Or, endeauour,* 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answer* them, which † *Or, in the face,* glory, † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ *Or, let him be.* 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, behold, all things are become new: * Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling † *Gr. put in vs,* the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 & by patient enduring all kinds of afflictions and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open vnto them. 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esay 49. 8.

3 Giue no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.

4 But in all things † approouing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, † *Greeke, commending.* ‖ *Or, in tossings to and fro.*

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Bee ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles: for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shal be my people. * Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * Ieremi. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He procedeth in exhorting them to purisie of life, 2 and so beare him like affection as he doth to them: 3 Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them. 13 And of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said

said before, that you are in our hearts to dye and line with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speeth toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euerie side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorrie with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorrie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorrie ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing. ‖ *Or, according to God.*

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge? In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, not for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all:

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

† *Greeke, bowels.* 15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileft he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues therefore: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much instancy, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begunne, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerities of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduise, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe. † *Greeke, willing.*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your aboundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their aboundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke. * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde: ‖ *Or, gift.*

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this aboundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you. ‖ *Or, he hath.*

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew them forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seede, to which shall returne a great increase to them. 13 and occasion of great thankesgiuings vnto God.*

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was readie a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked verie many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be readie:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bountie, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be readie as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

† Greeke, blessing. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euerie man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 22.25. rom. 12.8. eccles. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euerie good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112.9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse,)

* Esay. 55.10.

11 Being inriched in euerie thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God, for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie with which he is armed against all aduersarie powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mightie in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And while they saw themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues in other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh:

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds:)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euerie high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (*say* they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnderstand not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his zealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings, for his ministery farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little ‖ in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you. ‖ Or, doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge,

ledge, but we haue been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied: and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

† Greeke, this boaſting ſhal not be ſtopped in me.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtoppe me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his miniſters alſo be tranſformed as the miniſters of righteouſnes, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖ Or, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

* Deut. 25.3.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *ſtripes* ſaue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue been in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in the Sea, in perils among falſe brethren:

27 In wearineſſe, in paineſulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednes:

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a windowe in a baſket was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders and pull like diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory, I wil come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt about fourteene yeeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: ſuch an one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, poſſible.

5 Of ſuch *an one* wil I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet mee, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

*See Exo. 28.14.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee; for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes, for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome vnto you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend, and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

† Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seueritie, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a tryall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse: yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake ‖ in him: but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether you be in the faith: prooue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you. ‖ Or, forwardly.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God; 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling: 17 And what hee did presently after.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Greek, equals in yeeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose:* 3 *And that Titus was not circumcised,* 11 *and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason:* 14 *Why hee and others being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes:* 20 *and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.*

THen fourteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖ Or, seuerally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might bee iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law.* 6 *They that beleeue, are iustified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham:* 10 *and that he sheweth by many reasons.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set forth, crucified among you.

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

‖ Or, or so great.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, * *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Gene. 12.3.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse; for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident; for, * The iust shall liue by Faith.

* Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of Faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them.

* Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

* Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through Faith.

15 Brethren, *I* speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ conenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seedes, as of many, but

but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till hee bee of age:* 5 *But Christ freed vs from the Law:* 7 *therefore we are seruants no longer to it.* 14 *He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God thorow Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖ Or, backe ‖ Or, rudiments.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giue them to me.

‖ Or, what was it?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes; the one by a bondmayd, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the freewoman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ Couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, Testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same rancke with.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then the that hath an husband.

* Esay 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman, and her sonne: for the son of the bondwoman, shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

* Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moueth them to stand in their libertie,* 3 *and not to obserue circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law.* 19 *Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruites of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole Law.
4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.
5 For wee, through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Ye did ran well ‖ who did hinder you, that yee should not obey the truth?
‖ Or, who did driue you back? 8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, onely *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
* Leuit. 19. 18. matt. 22. 39.
15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee be not consumed one of another.
‖ Or, fulfill not. 16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ yee shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if yee be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.
‖ Or, passions.
25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.
26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He mouth them to deale mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.
‖ Or, although.
2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then shall hee haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.
8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially to them who are of the houshold of faith.
11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.
‖ Or, whereby.
15 For in Christ Iesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my bodie the markes of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is our true and proper fountaine of mans saluation: 15 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 He prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards vs in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also *trusted*, after that yee heard the word of Truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also, after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward, who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand, in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery Name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace; 10 Hee declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in time past, ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Greek, the wils.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time passed, Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God, in one body, by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in himselfe.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* a farre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made known to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:
3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto me the mystery (as I wrote ‖afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the Principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose, which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is my glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That hee would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

‖ Or, a little before.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers, 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, & grown vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖of the Lord beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * when hee ascended vp on high, he led ‖captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖fill all things.)
11 * And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖stature of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we hence forth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head *euen* Christ
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannes with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

‖ Or, in the Lord.
‖ Or, captiuity captiues.
‖ Or, fulfil
‖ Or, into the vnity
‖ Or, age.
‖ Or, being sincere.
‖ Or, hardnesse.
** Psal. 68.18.*
** 1 Cor. 12.28.*
** Col. 2. 19.*
** Rom. 1.21.*

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry, and sinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse and wrath and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you with all malice.
32 * And be kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.
‖ Or, to distribute,
‖ Or, to edifie profitably.
* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to see 18 filled with the Spirit. 22 he descendeth to the particular duties: how wiues out to obey their husbands 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour:
3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither, filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be ye not therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth)
10 Prouing what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.
15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise;
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe,
‖ Or, discouered.
* Esay 60. 1.
* Col. 4. 5.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall Songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrincle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children towards their parents: 5 Of seruants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychichus is commended.

CHildren obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandement with promise.)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men;
8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, ‖forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherfore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therfore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwaies with all prairer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee may know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts,

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerite. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖Or, mordering. ‖Some reade, hath your and their master.

‖Or, wicked spirits. ‖Or, heauenly. ‖Or, hauing ouercome all.

‖Or, in a chaine. ‖Or, ministerof.

‖Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue towards them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying vnto him for their increase in grace: 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.

2 Grace *be* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement,

10 That ye ‖ may approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which haue happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your praier, and the supply of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue *is* Christ, & to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide, and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, ‖ whether I come & see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖Or, partakers with me of grace. ‖Or, strife. ‖Or, differ.

‖Or, for Christ. ‖Or, Cease euen ‖Or, to all others.

‖Or, remembrance. ‖Or, will finish it. ‖Or, you haue me in your heart.

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in mee, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth them to vnity, end to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation. 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world. 16 and confesse to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth. 25 As Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtriſe or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or, baſe.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which *is* aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ *Or, ſincere.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ *Or, ſhine yee.*

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† *Greeke, powred forth.*

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ *Or, moreouer*

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I may alſo be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your eſtate.

‖ *Or, ſo deare*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

vnto me.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſe it neceſſary, to ſend vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that hee had been ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, honour ſuch*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause than they, to trust in the righteousnes of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnes, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to mee indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh;

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath where-of he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee.

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Lawe, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things to himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so hee concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

Therefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with mee in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ *Or, venerable.*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ *Or, is renued.*

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which I haue*, *were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ *Or, enough.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras: 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffring with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknes, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, † *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospell, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce, in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ: 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

‖ Or, fight, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

‖ Or, whereas

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, complaint.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers hee made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, for eating & drinking. ‖ Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body ‖ is of Christ.

‖ Or, iudge against you.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

† Greeke, being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

‖ Or, elements.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world; why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing or not sparing.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where wee should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification. 10 To put off the old man, and put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charitie, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

|Or, mind 2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him;

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one |Or, com- another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: *plaint.* euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equal, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke *in* wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him.)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently *Or, striuing.* for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. *Or, filled*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God. ‖ Or, Ieloued of God your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffred before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt. ‖ Or, vſed authority

7 But wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children.)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God, without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in traeth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countrey-men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: ‖ Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming? ‖ Or, glorying.

20 For yee are our glory and ioy.

CHAP III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their well doing, 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſpeedy comming to ſee them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes

meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

*Rom. 7.9. 8 For now wee *liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖direct our way vnto you. ‖Or, guide

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderatly for the dead. 17 and vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

‖Or, requeſt. ‖Or, beſeech. FVrthermore then, wee ‖beſeech you, brethren, and ‖exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖Or, oppreſſe, or ouer-reach. 6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖defraude his brother ‖in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue fore-warned you, and teſtified:

‖Or, the maſter. 7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

‖Or, ye-teſted. 8 Hee therefore that ‖deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſines, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖nothing. ‖Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhal deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangell, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖comfort one another with theſe words. ‖Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to Iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now wee ‖exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖Or, beſeech. ‖Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proone all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule,

soule, and body be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 ‖I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you: Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue and patience, 11 and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, †with his mighty Angels,

† Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire ‖taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherfore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doeth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhal deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteouſnes, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delaſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, thorow ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation and good hope thorow grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 aſſureth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company, 16 laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſaluation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord †may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† Or, may runne.

2 And that wee may be deliuered from †vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Greeke, abſurde.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſibodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort, by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement *is* charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

‖ Or, not ayming at.

6 From the which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for menſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious: but I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the Propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ Or, deſire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to bee ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therfore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broidered haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly array,

‖ Or, plaiting.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man: but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons & their wiues should be qualified. 14 *And to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things.* 15 *Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

‖ Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and off'r wrong as one in mine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, nor giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

‖ Or, Ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, Bay.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the ende that Timothie might not faile in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faithfulnesse, in puritie.

13 Till I come giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obserued in reproouing.* 3 *Of widowes.* 17 *Of Elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens follow after.*

RBuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖ Or, kinred.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow ‖ be taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of the man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sins: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane iangling.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish & hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate: the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *bee* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

‖ Or, a widow.

† Greeke, for their railing.

‖ Or, vnder.

* Deut. 25.4.
* Matt. 10.10.

‖ Or, without preiudice.

‖ Or, learning.

‖ Or, a fole.

‖ Or, sicke

‖ Or, gablings one of another.

‖ Or, seem seduced.

‖ Or, profession.

† Gr. vncertainty of riches.

‖ Or, sociable.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are hated, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my praiers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the Testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, & called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began:

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia bee turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him, that hee may find mercy of the Lord in that day; And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancy and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and flaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught wherefore to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shalbe able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God *is* not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull thing: for If we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he will also deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, stedfast.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood & of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, with charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

‖Or, forbearing.

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the knowleging of the trueth.

† Greeke, awake.

26 And that they may † recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† Greeke, taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

2 He aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

‖Or, make lies,

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſtes,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowlegde of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they ſhall proceede no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt to all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charity, patience,

‖Or, thou haſt beene a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ thorowly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

‖Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his ducty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſterie.

‖Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue mee at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken mee, hauing loued this preſent world: and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Iuke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychichus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, & the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with mee, but all men forſooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, & the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlines,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry: not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and conuince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the Circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beasts, slowbellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaspheмed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sincerities,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* wel in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing, all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, wee should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which hee should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heritikes: 12 Which done he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey Magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers: *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnes and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

Or, For.

Or, left vndone.

*1. Tim. 3.6.

Or, good things.

Or, in teaching.

Or, void of Iudgement.

Or, vigilant.

Or, holy women.

Or, make louers.

Or, wise.

Or, shewing.

Or, gainsaying.

Or, that bringeth saluation to all men hath appeared.

Or, pitie

† *Greeke, richly.*

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, ‖ or, professe honest trades. that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our deerely beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bolde in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest to me euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds;

3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high;

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of ‖ righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 *And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

*Wisd. 7. 25.

‖ Greeke, righteousnesse. *Psal. 102. 25.

they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heyres of saluation?

* Psal. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Greeke, run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

* Psal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffring of death, crowned with glory and honor, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren; in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

* Psal. 22. 2.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Esay 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels, but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things perteining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffred being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, wee shall be more worthy of punishment then haue beasted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Greeke, made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Psal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prouoked mee, and saw my workes fourtie yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, they doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbelief, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce harden not your hearts as in ‖ prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourtie yeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Greeke, the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said. As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

7 Againe, he limitteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid 5 To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom wee haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Saviours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, To day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

‖ Or, for his feare.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

† Or, hath no experience.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

‖ Or, perfect.

14 But strong meat belongeth vnto them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those who by reason ‖ of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

‖ Or, of an habite, or perfition

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to bee stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wayt vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leaning the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth

‖ Or, for

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee bee not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† Greeke, interposed himselfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anker of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

† Greeke, *without pedigree.*

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of liſe, but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the Office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ Or, *pedegree.*

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And heere men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitableneſse thereof:

‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in.*

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*.

‖ Or, *without swearing of an oath.* * Psal. 110. 4.

21 (For those *Priestes* were made ‖ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priestes, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, *euer more.*

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmeleſse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifices, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

† Greeke, *perfected.*

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall covenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Covenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

‖ Or, *of holy things.*

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, *they are Priests.*

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law;

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

‖ Or, *The Testament.*

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultleſse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dates, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Ierem. 31. 33. † Greeke, *giue.* ‖ Or, *vpon.*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greater.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Conenant ouer-laide round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Conenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercie-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the trangressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and skarlet, wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sin vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

[Or, ceremonies.] [Or, holy.] [Or, rites or ceremonies.] [Or, sinnes.] [Or, be brought in.] [Or, purified.] [Or, purple.] [Or, thou hast fitted me.]

them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put
* Iere. 31.33. my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinckled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32.35. rom. 12. 19. 30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖Or, ground, or confidence NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. ‖Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene as yet ‖ mooued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith. ‖Or, being moued.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed: and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all dyed † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. †Greek, according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ‖Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones. ‖Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee

was

was a proper childe, and they not afraide of the King's commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖ Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches; then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖ Or, that were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of Danid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued Kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

* 2. Mac. 7. 7. 35 Women receiued their dead, raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe skins, and goats skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖ Or, some better. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs: that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

‖ Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of our faith; who for the ioy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheles, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feete, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, turn

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know, how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect: ‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine. ‖ Or, may be shaken

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be mooued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoyd couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers. 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them: *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye haue: For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall do vnto mee.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are ouer you, guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Mich. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruite of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Greeke, confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, ‖ working in you that *which* is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖ Or, doing

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if yee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

¶ We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our tryals not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroade, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed:

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ‖*Or, doing* shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be liuing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deedes are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your †assembly a man †*Or, Synagogue.* with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile rayment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a ‖*Or, well, & seemly* good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised ‖*Or, that.* to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Lawe, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, ‖*Or, that Lawe which said.* said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth ‖*Or, glorieth.* against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being †alone. †*Or, by it selfe.*

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works, shew me thy faith without thy works, ‖*Some copies read, by thy works* and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his ‖*Or, thou seest.* workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God. * Gene. 15 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, ‖*Or, breath.* so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, bee milde, and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖*Or, iudgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things; behold how great ‖ a matter ‖*Or, wood* a little fire kindleth,

6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature. 7 For euery †kind of beaſts, and of birdes, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankinde.

† Greeke, nature of man. 8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame ‖Or, hole. ‖ place ſweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figges? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his workes with meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtriſe in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, ‖Or, ſenſuall. but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe. 16 For where enuying and ſtriſe is, there is †confuſion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocriſie. ‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtriue againſt couetouſnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſines, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖Or, warfings. FRom whence come wars, and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, pleaſures. 2 Yee luſt and haue not: yee kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and war, yet ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke and receiue not, becauſe ye aſke amiſſe, ‖Or, pleaſures. that ye may conſume it vpon your ‖ luſts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do you think that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, ‖Or, enuiouſly. The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth ‖ to enuy?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he ſaith, * Prou. 3.34. 1. Pet. 5.5. *God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

7 Subuait your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, you ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer; who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay to day, or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away. * Prou. 27.1. ‖Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay: If the Lord will we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings; all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance, 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſity, to ſing in proſperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another. 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the earely and latter raine. ‖Or, be long patient, or ſtaid with long patience.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore. ‖Or, grone or grieue not.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an enſample of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of olde: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercie, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead.

†Greeke, much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith and saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost, sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

†Greeke, perfitly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written: * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11.44. and 19.2.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning heere in feare:

20.7.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

‖Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 to be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters: 20 patients suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖Or, be yee built.

*Esa. 28. 16. psal. 118.22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4.11.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious,

precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

‖ Or, he is an honour.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Esay 8, 14.

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ Or, a purchased people.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: *which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

*Ose. 2. 23

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall beholde, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, wherin.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†Greeke, hauing.

16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of malicionesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖ Or, feare.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, bee subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke. ‖ Some read for you.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ Or, committed bu cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, ta.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, Let *it* not bee that outward *adorning*, of platting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands,

†Greeke children.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euil for euil, or rayling for rayling: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

‖ Or, w

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord, *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

†Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

*Esay 8, 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, your reuer.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who *is* gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecutions.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift; *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God?

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God *in* all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shalbe reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarsely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to bee sober, watchfull and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a readie minde:

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouer-ruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein yee stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, & the Prophets.

SImon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the ri ſ teousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, throw the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power h th giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs

Or, by. ‖ to glory and vertue,

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.18.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the wil of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety & punishment both of them & their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, & blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen & auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shal follow their ‖ pernicious waies; by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious, wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnesse shal they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgment now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not § Angels which sinned, but cast them down to hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darknes to bee reserued vnto iudgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they*: selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * *Iust* &.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade *against them selues.*

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shal receiue § reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in § day time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Greeke, *an adultere esse.*

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bo or, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet,

17 These are wels without water, cloúds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, ‖ *Or, for a little, or a while in some read.* through much wantonnesse, those that were scleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgment against those scoffers who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the loue patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water, † *Greeke, consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat? ‖ *Or, hasting the comming.*

13 Neuertheless, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glorie both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee must adioyne holinesse of life, 10 to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnes, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs,)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sin, wee deceiue our
selues, and the trueth is not in vs.
9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and iust
to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all
vnrighteousnesse.
10 If wee say that we haue not sinned, wee make
him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto
you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sin,
we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ
the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and
not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the
whole world.
3 And hereby we doe know that we know him,
if we keepe his Commandements.
4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not
his Commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is
not in him.
5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is
the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee, that
we are in him.
6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe
also so to walke, euen as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vn-
to you, but an old commandement which yee had
from the beginning: the old commandement is the
word which yee haue heard from the beginning.
8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto
you, which thing is true in him and in you: because
the darkenesse is past, & the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his
brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.
10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light,
and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenes,
and walketh in darkenes, and knoweth not whi-
ther he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded
his eyes.
12 I write vnto you little children, because your
sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.
13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue
knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vn-
to you, yong men, because yee haue ouercome the
wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, be-
cause ye haue knowne the Father.
14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee
haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I
haue written vnto you, yong men, because yee are
strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and
ye haue ouercome the wicked one.
15 Loue not the world, neither the things that
are in the world. If any man loue the world, the
loue of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the
flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is
not of the Father, but is of the world.
17 And the world passeth away, and the lust
thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth
for euer.
18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye
haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now
are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that
it is the last time.
19 They went out from vs, but they were not of
vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt
haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that
they might be made manifest, that they were not
all of vs.
20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One
and ye know all things.
21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know
not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no
lie is of the trueth.
22 Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus,
is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Fa-
ther and the Sonne.
23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath
not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the
Sonne, hath the Father also.*
24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue
heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue
heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye
also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that hee hath promi-
sed vs, *euen* eternall life.
26 These things haue I written vnto you concer-
ning them that seduce you.
27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of
him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man
teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you
of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen
as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.
28 And now little children, abide in him, that
when he shal appeare, we may haue confidence, and
not be ashamed before him at his comming.
29 If yee know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know
that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne
of him.

‖ Or, it.

‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements: 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath
bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the
sons of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not,
because it knew him not.
2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it
doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee
know, that when he shall appeare, wee shall be like
him: for we shall see him as he is.
3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, pu-
rifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.
4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth
also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take
away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.
6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: who-
soeuer sinneth, hath not seene him neither knowen
him.
7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: hee
that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he
is righteous.
8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for
the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this pur-
pose the Son of God was manifested, that he might
destroy the workes of the deuill.
9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not com-
mit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee
cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and
the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not
righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth
not his brother.

† Greeke, *scandall.*

11 For

‖ Or, commandement.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Marualle not my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, nither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandement: that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

† Greeke, perswade.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all Teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit, that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

† Or, loue with vs.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?
21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs. 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

‖ Or, concerning him. 14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sin *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life, for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe. 8 lest they loose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder, vnto the Elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained Some copies *reade which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of the elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety. 5 and hospitality. 7 The true Preachers. 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed, 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder, vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, pray

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in the truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom, if thou bring forward on their iourney, after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe, yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall † speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 *Falſe teachers are creept in to ſeduce them, for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners, horrible puniſhment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.*

IVde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance; though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

Or, principality. 6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like maner, giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet foorth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Greeke, other.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeake euill of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

** Zach. 3.2.*

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gaineſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots,

13 Raging waues of the Sea, ſoming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the blacknes of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, hauing mens perſons in admiration, becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſtes,

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.

21 Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garments ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſty, dominion and power now and euer, Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. 7 *The comming of Chriſt.* 14 *His glorious Power, and Maieſtie.*

THe Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which God gaue vnto him, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and hee ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn;

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and * Exod. which was, and which is to come, and from the ſe- 3.14. uen ſpirits which are before his Throne: * 1. Cor.

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull wit- 15.21. neſſe, and the * firſt begotten of the dead, and the coloſſ. Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that 1.18.

* Hebr. 9.14. * 1. Pet. 2. 5. loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

* Matth. 24.30. 7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first and the last.

* Esay. 41.4. and 44.6. 18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of, 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them, which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue;

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there, them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication. * Numb. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles. * 1. King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I * am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your works. * Ier. 17.10. and 20.

24 But

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you no other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

*Psal. 2.9. 27 * (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, to vs appassioned for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea reproued, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the dore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1 Thes. 5.2.2. pet. 3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20.12. phil.4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he, that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lye: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull, and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

| *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be cloathed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

* Pro.3. 11. heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, cloathed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† *Greeke, they haue no rest.*

* Esay 6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. * Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, Neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof. *Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seauen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of the Saints. ‖Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth. * 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousand of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, and glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, & a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine. ‖The word *Chanix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, & the twelfth part of a quart. Or, to him.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as sack-cloth of hayre, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖vntimely figges, when she is shaken of a mighty winde. ‖Or, grene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountain and Island were moued out of their places. * Esay. 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, & euery freeman, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe: *, Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth: that the windes ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and forty and foure thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ruben, were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali, were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar, were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſsing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankeſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto mee, What are theſe which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and he that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21.3.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

* Eſay 49.10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the Throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Eſay 25.8. cha. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets, giuen them: 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints of the golden Altar,

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoake of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the firſt Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come foorth locuſts like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen, that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it; and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was, as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ *That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.*

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ *Or, at.*

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and *idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

* Pſal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto me, * Take it and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2.8. & 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

† *Greeke, caſt out.*

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes cloathed in ſackcloth.

‖ *Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.*

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes ſtanding before the God of the earth:

* Zach. 4.3. & 11.4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great Citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† *Greeke, names of men.*

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdome* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould bee iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ *Or, corrupt.*

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman cloathed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

‖ *Or, ſigne*

2 And ſhe being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ *Or, ſigne*

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place, prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wildernes into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAR. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea, with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt: 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, & vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ *Or, names.*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, & great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

† *Greeke, ſlaine.*

4 And they worſhipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths.

‖ *Or, to make warre.*

6 And

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy, againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, ſhall goe into captiuity: * Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword, Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matt. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt, comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which he had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

†Greeke. breath.

16 And he cauſeth all both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Greeke. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wildome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the Throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders and no man could learne that Song but the hundred fourty and foure thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they that follow the Lambe whithерſoeuer he goeth: Theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe,

‡Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * And worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Pſal. 146 5. acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Iſa. 21.9. Ier. 51.8. chap. 18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying, with a loude voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſe euer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints. Here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that ſate on the cloude: * Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Ioel 3.13.

‖Or, dryed.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen, great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory

ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his
matke, and ouer the name of his name, stand on
the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

* Exod. 15.1. 3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant
of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great
and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almigh-
* Psal. 145.17. tie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.
* Ierem. 10.7. 4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glori-
fie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nati-
ons shall come and worship before thee, for thy
iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Tem-
ple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen
was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple,
hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white
linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden
girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the se-
uen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of
God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from
the glory of God, and from his power, and no man
was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen
plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

3 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe, Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple,
saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes,
and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon
the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall
vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grie-
uous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the
beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall
vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead
man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon
the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became
blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou
art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt
be, because thou hast iudged this:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and
Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke:
for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen
so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy
Iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vp-
on the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to
scortch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ scortched with great heat, and
blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power o-
uer these plagues, and they repented not, to giue
him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon
the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of
darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for
paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because
of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of
their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon
the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was
dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East
might be prepared,

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs,
come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the
mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false
prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working mi-
racles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth,
and of the whole world, to gather them to the bat-
tell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that * Matth. 24.44.
watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke
naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place,
called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall
into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the
Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is
done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and
lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such
as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighti
an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three
parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Ba-
bylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue * Ierem. 25.15.
vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his
wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines
were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of
heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent,
and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of
the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding
great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the Whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which
had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying
vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the
iudgment of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many
waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue com-
mitted fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth
haue beene made drunke with the wine of her for-
nication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wil-
dernes: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet colou-
red beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen
heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scar-
let colour, and † decked with gold and precious † Greeke, gilded.
stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand,
full of abominations and filthinesse of her forni-
cation.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written,
MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE
GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HAR- ‖ Or, fur-
LOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF *nications.*
THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood
of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of
Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great
admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore did-
dest thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of
the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which
hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet, but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and
*1 Tim. 6.15.Rev. 19.16. the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, *Chap. 14.8. *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, *Eſay 47.8. I ſit a Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning,

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſilner, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuorie, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble. ‖ Or, ſweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe and wine, and oyle, and fine ſtoure, and wheat, and beaſts, and theepe, and horſes, and charets, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men. ‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trompetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen, for iudging the great whore,

whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

*Matth. 22.2. 9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

*Chap. 22.9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

*Esay. 63.2. 13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations? and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Chap. 17.14. 17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a lond voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he layd hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priestes of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres,

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezek. 38.2. & 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke of life*: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell delinered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

* Esay 65.17. 2. pet. 3.13. AND * I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7.17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. 5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, sayd, * Behold I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1.8. and 22.13. * Esay. 55.1. 6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers and idolaters, and all lyers shall haue their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seauen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seauen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God, and her light was like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as christall;

12 And had a wall great and high and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

* Esay 60.19. 23 * And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Esay 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

* Esay 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The liohs of the city of God is himselfe 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * see thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this booke: worship God.

* Chap. 19.10.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the propheeie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his work shall be.

* Rom. 2.6. *Esa.40.10 & 62.11.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

*Esa.55.1

18 For I testifie vnto euery man, that heareth the words of the propheeie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

*Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the booke of this propheeie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
BONHAM NORTON, and IOHN BILL,
Printers to the Kings most Excellent
MAIESTIE.

Anno Dom. 1626.